



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

# Harper's pictorial library of the world war



4094  
.05  
434

Library of



Princeton University.









# HARPER'S PICTORIAL LIBRARY OF THE WORLD WAR

*In Twelve Volumes  
Profusely Illustrated*

VOLUME VII

## **THE ARMIES OF MERCY**

**The Vast Relief Work  
in All the Nations**









A French Nurse

# HARPER'S PICTORIAL LIBRARY OF THE WORLD WAR

*In Twelve Volumes  
Profusely Illustrated*

FOREWORD BY CHARLES W. ELIOT, PH.D.  
*President Emeritus, Harvard University*

## VOLUME VII

### The Armies of Mercy

*The Vast Relief Work in  
All the Nations*

INTRODUCTION BY HENRY P. DAVISON  
*Director of the Council of the American Red Cross.*

*Edited by*

A. VON SCHRADER

*and*

PAUL FORTIER JONES

#### GENERAL EDITORIAL BOARD

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART  
Harvard University

GEN. DOUGLAS MACARTHUR, U.S.A.  
Chief of Staff, 42nd Division

ADMIRAL ALBERT GLEAVES  
U. S. Navy

PROF. W. O. STEVENS  
U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis

PROF. JOHN SPENCER BASSETT  
Professor of History, Smith College

GEN. ULYSSES G. McALEXANDER  
U. S. Army

JOHN GRIER HIBBEN  
President of Princeton University

J. B. W. GARDINER  
Military Expert, *New York Times*

COMMANDER C. C. GILL, U. S. N.  
Lecturer at Annapolis and aide  
to Admiral Gleaves

HENRY NOBLE MACCRACKEN  
President of Vassar College

PROF. E. R. A. SELIGMAN  
Columbia University

DR. THEODORE F. JONES  
Professor of History, New York  
University

CARL SNYDER

MAJOR C. A. KING, JR.  
History Department, West Point

HARPER & BROTHERS PUBLISHERS  
NEW YORK AND LONDON  
Established 1817

(RECAP)

14094

05

434

v. 7

VOL. 7—HARPER'S PICTORIAL LIBRARY OF THE WORLD WAR

Copyright 1920, by Harper & Brothers  
Printed in the United States of America  
A-U

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME VII

	PAGE		PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . . By Cardinal James Gibbons	vii	During the Combat Period . . . . .	271
WHAT THE WAR HAS MEANT TO US. By Rev. Dr. William T. Manning . . . . .	viii	Entertainment by the "Y" . . . . .	277
1. THE RED CROSS		Y. M. C. A. Army Educational Program . . . . .	280
The Red Cross and the Future . . . . .	1	Y. M. C. A. Religious Work . . . . .	283
The Mercy of War . . . . .	4	"Y" Work in the United Kingdom with the A. E. F. . . . .	286
The Red Cross in Action . . . . .	15	With the A. E. F. in Italy . . . . .	290
The Red Cross as a Neutral . . . . .	43	"Y" Work in the Army of Occupa- tion . . . . .	291
The Service of the Red Cross . . . . .	47	The Y. M. C. A. with the A. E. F. in Siberia and Northern Russia . . . . .	293
Red Cross Relief of Allied Civilians . . . . .	73	Red Triangle Navy Department in Foreign Waters . . . . .	298
2. AMERICA'S SPONTANEOUS ANSWER . . . . .	85	Prisoner-of-war Work . . . . .	302
3. SAVING BELGIUM FROM FAMINE . . . . .	116	Foyer du Soldat, Union Franco- Américaine, Y. M. C. A. . . . .	310
4. SERBIA'S AGONY . . . . .	144	Athletics under the Y. M. C. A. . . . .	313
5. HOLLAND AS A REFUGE . . . . .	168	Y. M. C. A. Work for the Russian Armies and the Russian People . . . . .	318
6. REHABILITATION OF THE DISABLED . . . . .	175	Egypt, Gallipoli, and Palestine . . . . .	321
7. THE GENERAL MEDICAL BOARD OF THE COUNCIL OF NATIONAL DEFENSE . . . . .	187	Through Mesopotamia with the Indian Expeditionary Force to Bagdad . . . . .	324
8. THE UNITED STATES MEDICAL CORPS (AND ITS WAR WORK . . . . .	191	16. THE KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS . . . . .	328
9. THE FIGHTING MEN OF THE MEDICAL CORPS . . . . .	230	17. AMERICA'S OVER-THERE THEATER LEAGUE . . . . .	339
10. UNCLE SAM AND HIS WOUNDED NEPHEW . . . . .	233	18. THE STORY OF THE STAGE WOMEN'S WAR RELIEF . . . . .	343
11. REHABILITATION OF THE DISABLED OF THE INDUSTRIAL ARMY . . . . .	240	19. "WE ARE RICH IN OUR POOR" . . . . .	349
12. THE PREPAREDNESS OF THE ARMY—MEDI- CAL DEPARTMENT . . . . .	245	20. FREE MILK FOR FRANCE . . . . .	376
13. HOW OUR WOUNDED WERE CARED FOR AT THE FRONT . . . . .	249	21. SALVATION ARMY STORIES . . . . .	379
14. EYES FOR THE BLIND . . . . .	255	22. THE LAST RITES . . . . .	391
15. THE Y. M. C. A.		23. SALVATION ARMY'S WORK AMONG SERVICE MEN OF U. S. ARMY AND NAVY . . . . .	393
The Y. M. C. A. and the A. E. F. . . . .	261		
The Red Triangle—Personnel . . . . .	266		
The Women's Work in the Overseas Y. M. C. A. . . . .	267		

### ILLUSTRATIONS IN COLOR

A French Nurse . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Medals and Badges of the American Red Cross . . . . .	<i>Facing page</i> 50
The Red Cross Canteen in France . . . . .	" 96
Red Cross Workers Administering to Refugees . . . . .	" 158
Preparing Compresses for the Red Cross . . . . .	" 198
To Our Troops Abroad . . . . .	" 250
The American Red Cross in Italy . . . . .	" 300
Shipping Overseas . . . . .	" 350
The American Red Cross in Italy (2) . . . . .	" 374





© A. Benziger.

### James, Cardinal Gibbons

The first American prelate to complete fifty years as a Bishop.

## INTRODUCTION

**I**T is indeed fitting, that among the records of the war, space should be found for War Relief Work.

One of the outstanding facts in the war just finished with so much glory and credit to our beloved America, was the spontaneous and universal support given the Government by men and women of all creeds, classes and conditions. In the Five Liberty Loan Appeals, the amount asked for was oversubscribed. In the purchase of War Savings Stamps, everyone, the poor as well as the rich, displayed an unparalleled willingness to lend their aid to the Government. In responding to the appeals of the seven organizations approved by the Government to look after the welfare of both soldiers and civilians, our people displayed a generosity unequalled in the history of humanity. Thus were Americans at large brought into intimate contact with the sufferers of the war-ridden countries, so that, in the words of the Apostle St. Paul, their charity is spoken of throughout the whole world. This uprush of sympathy and eagerness to help the sufferers of the war, whether soldier or civilian, Gentile or Jew, forms one of the brightest pages in the history of the World War.

But more especially in the personal service of our men and women was the Mercy of our People shown. In small hamlets as well as in big cities, any number of men and women were to be found freely spending themselves in providing for the comfort and amusement of our soldiers and sailors. In hospital and camp and service club and recreation center, the cheapest article dispensed was the sacrifice of our noble women, who counted no cost, overcame every obstacle and inconvenience, if only they might provide comfort and cheer to the men in service. Thus in a hundred different ways did these ministering Angels lighten the heart, naturally heavy from new and untried experiences, and make bright an otherwise dull and cheerless existence.

It is to be hoped that the reading of this volume will cause to spring up in the heart of the reader new wells of Mercy and Charity, so that the work begun during the war may be carried on.

J. CARD. GIBBONS.

July 29, 1919.



© Underwood and Underwood.

**Rev. Dr. William T. Manning**  
Rector of Trinity Church, New York.

## INTRODUCTION

### What the War Has Meant To Us

BY WILLIAM T. MANNING

Rector of Trinity Parish, New York City

**W**ICKED as is any war of aggression, great as was the crime of those who brought this war on the world, fearful beyond all expression as have been its cost and suffering, we can nevertheless see great spiritual results which the war has brought to pass. This is in no way surprising. It is the tragedy of life which makes character. It is suffering which makes us see the eternal realities. It is through sacrifice that we grow spiritually. The old adage tells us that man's extremity is God's opportunity. Christianity shows us that the way of achievement is the way of the Cross.

The world war has wrought results far greater than any of us can yet realize. It has brought in a new era. The world has undergone deeper change in the past five years than in the ten preceding centuries.

Some evidences of this we can see already:

1. The whole world has been drawn together as never before. Men of all races and of all creeds have been brought to know each other as at no other time. The isolation of America is gone forever. We feel to-day our fellowship with men in all the globe. Henceforth we must do our full part in the great family of the nations. This does not mean that we may forget our loyalty and our primary duty to our own land. It means the reverse of this. Just as duty to our country must be built on loyalty and primary obligation to our homes, so duty to mankind must rest on the firm foundation of loyalty and primary obligation to our own land.

2. The war has given us a new ideal of service. We see this clearly in our own country. The great call to sacrifice for the right has aroused a new spirit among us. It has reawakened our moral sense; it has renewed our ideals, it has stirred and quickened our soul as a people. There were those who feared that Democracy would fail in such a crisis as this, that it would not be willing to suffer for the right, that it would not fight for the preservation of its life and its ideals. The spirit of our people in this conflict has forever silenced that fear.

3. The war has brought to all of us a new vision of justice and human brotherhood, and one which we shall not let go. It is natural that some to whom this vision has come should be carried into excess by it. It is not surprising that some should lose their balance and should confuse social chaos with social progress and lawlessness with liberty. We must not be misled nor dismayed by extremes of this sort.

We must be true to our ideals, but our ideals must be harnessed to sober truth and fact. Not by the way of disruption and destruction but by the way of development and progress we must make this a better world than it has ever yet been. The common aims and sufferings of war have given us a new vision. Having lived and worked as brothers in time of war, we must work in this spirit now in time of peace.

4. The war has given us new faith in God and in His purpose for mankind. It has given us an illustration of this which we cannot mistake nor ignore. It has shown us that while God gives us our freedom as individuals and nations, which we can use or abuse, as we will, He still holds the reins in His own hands, and guides events to His Own great ends. Never was there in history before so clear an illustration of this.

Through suffering and sacrifice unspeakable, by means of a crime without parallel, the world has been lifted to its highest point of faith and purpose. Through a brutal war waged in the interests of autocracy, the world has been brought to its noblest vision of justice and brotherhood.

It is this which gives us courage to meet gladly and confidently the tasks and problems of the new day.







© New York Herald.

### Louvain

When Louvain was burned by the Germans the civil population fled in terror to the outlying country. Homeless and in rags, many of these refugees were later cared for by the American Red Cross and the Belgian Relief Commission who fed, clothed and housed them.

# The Armies of Mercy

## THE RED CROSS AND THE FUTURE

BY HENRY P. DAVISON

Chairman of War Council of the American Red Cross.

THE effort of the American Red Cross in the World War constituted the largest voluntary gift of money, of hand and heart, ever contributed purely for the relief of human suffering. Some idea of how the American people responded during the war to the opportunity for service through their Red Cross may be gathered from the fact that whereas, before we entered the war, the organization had about 500,000 members, within one year thereafter it had upwards of 22,000,000 paid members, outside of the members of the Junior Red Cross—some nine or ten million school children in addition.

During the nearly twenty-one months in which the affairs of the American Red Cross were directed by a War Council appointed by the President, the American people gave, in cash and supplies, to the Red Cross, more than \$400,000,000. No value can be placed upon the contributions of service which were given without stint and oftentimes at great sacrifice by millions of our people.

The chief effort of the Red Cross during the war was, of course, to care for our men in service and to aid our Army and Navy wherever the Red Cross might be called on to assist. As to this phase of our work, Surgeon General Ireland, of the United States Army, said, after returning from France: "The Red Cross has been an enterprise as vast as the war itself. From the beginning it has done those things which the army medical corps wanted done but could not itself do."

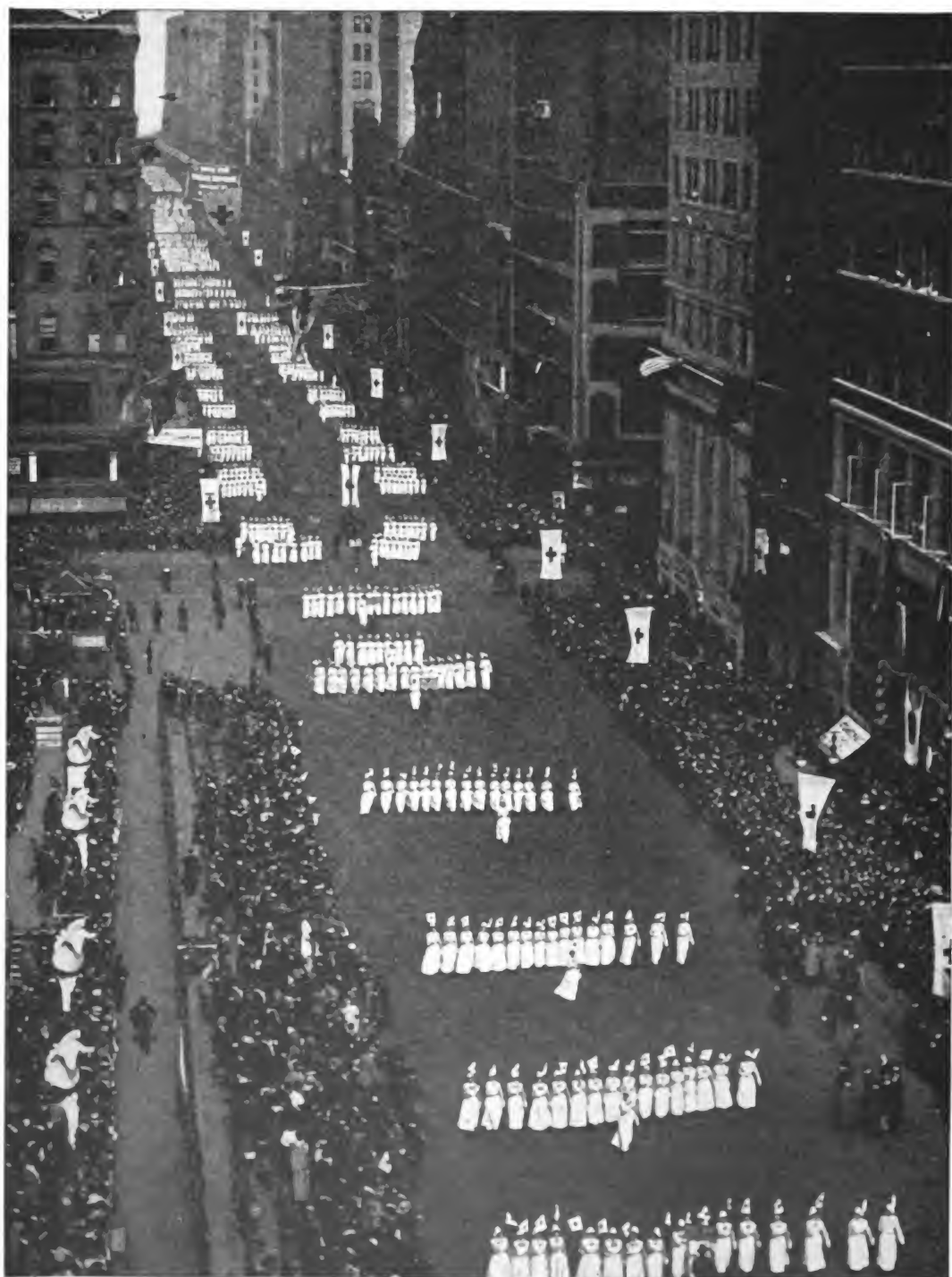
American Red Cross endeavor in France was naturally upon an exceptionally large

scale, for service was rendered not alone to the armies of the United States in France, but special effort was made on behalf of the French people and particularly during that trying period when the Allied world was waiting for the American Army to arrive in France in force and power. The work in France was initiated by a commission of eighteen men, who landed on French shores June 13, 1917. From that small beginning the work so grew that at one time or another during the period of the war some 9,000 persons were on the rolls, of whom 7,000 were actively engaged at the armistice.

The work in Italy was almost entirely on behalf of the civilian population of that country. In the critical hours of Italy's struggle, the American people, through their Red Cross, sent a practical message of sympathy and relief for which the government and people of Italy never ceased to express their gratitude.

In the course of the war American Red Cross Commissions were also sent and actually operated in England, Belgium, Switzerland, Rumania, Russia, Palestine and the Balkans. In addition, relief was extended in many other parts of the world.

When the armistice was signed the work was at its height. Millions of people were working with and for the Red Cross at home; thousands of loyal and devoted Americans were carrying the American message of love and sympathy to suffering friends and allies wherever they could be reached. The Red Cross effort was not alone far flung, but the



© Paul Thompson.

### A Great Red Cross Demonstration

Twenty thousand women, representing all branches of Red Cross service, marched in the most impressive parade New York has ever seen. Three hundred thousand enthusiastic persons lined the sidewalks to view the procession.

VII—1

movement represented by this work assumed an intimate place in the daily life of our people at home. Our experience in the war showed clearly that there was an unlimited field for service of the kind that could be performed with peculiar effectiveness by the Red Cross. And when the smoke of war cleared away, it was the feeling that the army of American Red Cross workers which had been recruited and trained during the war must not be demobilized.

Nothing, accordingly, could be of greater importance to the American Red Cross nor to the future of humanitarian effort throughout the world than the plan embodied in the



Henry P. Davison

Chairman of War Council of the American Red Cross, and under whose guidance the great work was conducted. He was decorated as a Commander of the Legion of Honor.

formation at Paris, May 5, 1919, of the World League of Red Cross Societies. This was an outcome of a movement instituted by the American Red Cross immediately after the armistice to develop a world program of extended Red Cross activities in the interest of humanity.

The Covenant of the League of Nations, Article XXV, contains this provision:

"The members of the League agree to encourage and promote the establishment and

coöperation of duly authorized, voluntary national Red Cross organizations having as their purpose the improvement of health, prevention of disease and mitigation of suffering throughout the world."

In accordance with the foregoing, the League of Red Cross Societies has been formed with the Societies of the United States, France, Italy, Great Britain and Japan as original members, and having as its stated purpose the following:

1. To encourage and promote in every country in the world the establishment and development of duly authorized voluntary National Red Cross organizations, having as their purposes the improvement of health, prevention of disease and mitigation of suffering throughout the world and to secure the coöperation of such organizations for these purposes.

2. To promote the welfare of mankind by furnishing the medium for bringing within reach of all people the benefits to be derived from present known facts, and new contributions to science and medical knowledge and their application.

3. To furnish the medium for coördinating relief work in case of great national or international calamities.

The conception of the League of Red Cross Societies involves not alone efforts to relieve human suffering, but to prevent it; not alone a movement by the people of an individual nation, but an attempt to arouse all people to a sense of their responsibility for the welfare of their fellow beings throughout the world. It is a program both ideal and practical; ideal, in that its supreme aim is nothing less than veritable "Peace on earth, good will to men," and practical, in that it seeks to take means and measures which are actually available and make them effective in meeting without delay the crises which are daily recurring in the lives of all peoples.

Thus the American Red Cross upon the threshold of peace finds itself in the presence of an opportunity as far transcending the opportunities of war times as the possibilities of permanent peace itself transcend those of war. It is an inspiring call to duty and service.

# THE MERCY OF WAR

How it Has Developed from the Earliest Times until Now It Is an International Institution

**C**AIN slew Abel with a club. This was war in its most primitive aspect, without refinement of weapons or tactics. From this first battle in the dawn of time began the yoking of an unruly team, War and Science, pulling sometimes together and sometimes against each other, but always advancing across the years. Science has made the art of healing more sure, and has made war more deadly. The needs of war have given impulse to science for destruction and for saving.

When two enemies met in the Stone Age, one killed the other. If the victor was wounded, he died, and that was the end of both of them. The same general scheme of things lasted for thousands of years. No one had time to care for the wounded. For other thousands of years all fighting was still hand to hand, though there might be large numbers engaged on either side. The heat of battle and its fury continued to dwarf any impulse save that of killing.

Battlefields changed, and weapons changed; the club became a spear or a sword. But men still fought breast to breast. The siege of Troy was no more than a series of duels. When the Barbarians overwhelmed the Roman legions, each man fought for himself—and slew the wounded.

## CHANGE OF WEAPONS AFFECTS TREATMENT OF WOUNDED

Not until long-range fighting began did time and opportunity offer for systematic relief-work. The battle of Crecy, in 1346, is important for more than what the English bowmen did. It was the first long-range battle, and military relief-work has advanced steadily as the fighting-ranges have increased.

Again, up to the 15th century, armies were made up largely of "professional soldiers," ruffians and bullies in whom no one had any

great personal interest, and whose business it was to bear the burdens of their profession. If a commander made any effort to save his wounded, it was so that he could use them again, and not from motives of mercy. During the 18th century, the Old World returned to conscription. Men of family were taken for the armies, and their families had every motive for caring for them when they were hurt. This last change in the personnel of fighting forces was a second great impulse toward the development of war-relief.

A man wounded in battle needs three things: immediate temporary treatment, transportation to a place for more careful attention, and a hospital in which to recover. Let us see how these three needs have come about.

Surgery itself is almost as old as the human race. Homer speaks of "skillful healers," like Æsculapius, and it is recorded in the history of the wars between the Greeks and Persians that in 450 B. C. one Onasilos, a Greek, offered his services and those of two pupils in the care of his wounded countrymen. He was the first volunteer army-surgeon. Hippocrates, of the same period, has left treatises on wounds and their healing that show an intimate acquaintance with the battlefield. Greek vases are covered with drawings of surgeons at work.

## ANCIENT EGYPT AND INDIA HAD SKILLFUL SURGEONS

In Egypt there are temples and monasteries that date back to 3500 B. C. carrying ornamentations of the same sort, and mummies have been found with well-knit broken bones and trephined skulls and other injuries that must almost certainly have been received in battle.

Ancient Egypt drew her wisdom from still



"And He Said Unto Them: 'Love One Another.'"

© Braun & Co.



older India, where there was continual inter-tribal warfare and a corresponding degree of surgical skill; War was helping Science. The Hindus of the 9th century have left a number of records showing that they had many medicines, and the *Susruta*, a book of Sanskrit, lists a hundred surgical instruments, which, it says, "must have good handles and firm joints, be polished, sharp to divide a hair, perfectly clean, and be kept in flannel in a closed wooden box." These same wise men had some fourteen types of bandages, and they made splints of rattan identical with those still used in the British army!

Surgery was progressing, and certain wounded warriors were treated, but all this time there was no definite effort toward even the first of the three needs of the man hurt in battle. There was no organized army medical corps anywhere.

In Europe, as late as 900 A. D., the wives and daughters of the wounded soldiers were expected to give what aid they could, if they could reach the fighter, or if he could drag himself to them. Otherwise he died. In Saxon England, what medicine there was was in the hands of the priests, until, about 1100, the clergy was forbidden to study the art of healing. Mediæval Europe sometimes followed the older plan of attaching a *medicus* to each unit. But this *medicus* was most often a chaplain whose interest was rather in the souls than in the bodies of his men. The Crusaders were fired with a religious zeal that ignored mere physical ills. They had no medical attendants, and the suffering of their wounded and sick was terrible.

#### FIRST OFFICIAL MEDICAL SERVICE WAS ENGLISH

Edward the First of England had an official medical service, the first on record, on his expedition to Scotland in 1399, and the army of Henry the Fifth had its corps of surgeons at the battle of Agincourt in 1415—long-range fighting had begun to give its opportunity for mercy. Henry's surgeons were taken from civilian life, at the princely wage of 18 pounds, 5 shillings per year! Neither the pay nor the position of a surgeon was very alluring, and when, a century later, all the surgeons in London were made exempt from

jury-duty and active fighting in the armies, only thirteen were registered.

Little by little the first problem, that of immediate temporary treatment for the wounded, had been attacked. The second need, that of transportation, was completely neglected until the time of Isabella of Spain, of whom more later. The third need, for hospitals, developed almost entirely on the religious side. The early Christian bishops had parishes for the relief of the sick and the poor. If a wounded man could get to such a hospital, he would be cared for, but there was no one to bring him. This system, having nothing to do with the armies, lasted to the time of Charlemagne, about 800 A. D., when it was superseded by charitable institutions endowed by rich patrons, frequently as a salve to a guilty conscience. These institutions were usually of the crudest sort. It was their custom, for example, to save space by building beds for two, three and four persons, and that number, each with a different disease, would be huddled together on a miserable straw pallet. Along with the endowed charitable institutions there grew up various nursing orders, among them the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, the Brothers and Sisters of the Holy Ghost, and the Franciscans, but these again had no connection with military relief, and succored the wounded only in a haphazard manner. In the Catholic countries there were corresponding religious organizations, but with the same limitations.

#### HOSPITALS DIED OUT AND SUFFERING RETURNED

Little by little the public interest in the endowed hospitals waned—whether because of a toughening of the public conscience, or because their novelty had worn off, is not recorded. As a result most of them were closed for lack of funds, and when, in 1349, the Black Death came to London, there were so few nurses and hospitals that one-half of the population died!

During the period of these hospitals, they were thickly scattered over the country, so that a man wounded in battle had a fair chance of getting to one of them, or to a neighboring monastery, as that of Brakley, where there is a record of the treatment in



© Central News Photo. Service.

### **Taking Tea With Enemies**

**The Red Cross played a rôle of humanity that eclipsed national barriers.**





© Linderwood and Linderwood.

### Gathering the Wounded

French peasants helping a medical officer remove a wounded soldier

1314 of a man whose hand had been cut off by the Scots at the battle of Bannockburn. Such a case was, however, out of the ordinary routine.

Thus far there had been a slow but certain development toward the solving of the first and third problems of the wounded man; i.e., his temporary treatment, however casual, and the establishment of hospitals where he might recover, *if* he could get to them. The second problem,—that of his transportation,—in other words, a military ambulance service, had been completely ignored. It is interesting that Queen Isabella of Spain, whose generosity to Columbus made possible the discovery of America, should have been the first to establish such an ambulance service. This gentle lady endowed what was known as the Queen's Hospital, consisting of some 400 wagons, or *ambulancias* (the first use of the word), equipped with tents, surgeons, supplies and attendants, that traveled with the army of Spain and performed the double service of giving immediate treatment to the injured soldiers, and of carrying them to places of convalescence. Unhappily, Queen Isabella was four centuries ahead of her time in this merciful impulse. When she died, the *ambulancias* were given up, and the agony of the unattended soldiers returned.

#### MEDICAL SUPERSTITION BEGAN TO GIVE WAY TO FACT

Medicine, until the middle of the 15th century, had been retarded and bound by all the combined superstitions and traditions of the superstitious past. Doctrines and theories were accepted not because they were true but because they had been accepted. In this blind following of crystallized thought there was little place for observation or improvement, with the natural result that there was little observation or improvement. Paracelsus, who lived when Columbus set sail, did much to free the medical profession from the cobwebs that had gathered on it, and Linacre, who founded the Royal College of Physicians in 1518, followed in his footsteps with independent investigation. These two men brought about a new spirit of inquiry and creative thought. Guns, and their resultant wounds, had come to the battlefields a century before,

and they had stimulated the ingenuity of surgeons by requiring treatment entirely different from that for sword-cuts and spear-thrusts. Further, the feudal bands of the past had given way to permanent armies, so that there were many reasons for the improvement of the technique of military surgery. But commanders still considered field-ambulances as unjustifiable impedimenta, with field-hospitals in the same category. Not until 1595, at the siege of Amiens, is there any record of a military field-hospital established with an army to care for that army's wounded.

The 17th century was rich in medical progress. There was Harvey, who discovered the circulation of the blood, and, following his thought, Paré with his ligatures, and Fabry with his tourniquet, both to stop the flowing blood. Richard Wiseman was a great military surgeon of this time, a man of great individual skill, but the ambulance and the field-hospital did not appear.

By 1700 the nations of Europe had begun to appreciate the importance of both, and the long-delayed Military Medical Service was established in most of the armies. But, for one reason or another, and most frequently because of the inefficiency or dishonesty of those in charge, this branch failed at every test. Great surgeons were developed, but the ever ready, smooth-working Service of Mercy was still impossible, and the wounded continued to suffer as they had for countless years before.

The French Revolution upset everything. From it emerged Napoleon, whose military genius saw the imperative need of better treatment of his injured men. He achieved a small medical service, and on his Italian campaign of 1797 he was accompanied by what he called his "flying ambulances," units of four wagons each, to which were attached one surgeon, two assistant-surgeons, twelve ordinary surgeons and fifty attendants, with supplies and medicines. It is significant that this service was provided only for the Imperial Guard.

#### FIRST VOLUNTEER RELIEF ORGANIZATIONS

The first stretcher-bearers were created by Baron Percy for the British army in 1813—only a century ago—and this same enlightened



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### Henri Dunant: Founder of the Red Cross

Henri Dunant, whose name is still almost unknown was in a very real sense the founder of the Red Cross. He was a Swiss, who, having personally witnessed the suffering of the wounded left unaided on the battlefield of Solferino, wrote an account of his observations which led his government to call a Congress of the nations at Geneva in 1864. The outcome was the Treaty of Geneva, which gave birth to the Red Cross. At first only ten nations became signatories to the treaty, but today all civilized nations subscribe to it.

nobleman advocated a plan whereby all the personnel and supplies of an army's medical service should be considered neutral. He was sixty years ahead of the Geneva Convention that established the International Red Cross, and his plan failed.

The end of the Napoleonic wars had brought about the formation of numerous volunteer aid associations by civilians. This was with the return of conscription, and with them came a further improvement in surgical technique. But the two vital requirements to successful work were still missing; hitherto surgeons had cut and carved without anesthetics. Chloroform and ether, with their merciful oblivion, were unknown. And there was no surgical cleanliness, for antisepsis had not been discovered. Dirty knives on quivering flesh were the lot of the wounded man. Nobody knew any better until Sir James Simpson produced chloroform in 1847, and Lister, thirty years later, brought out his *Germ Theory of Disease*.

#### FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE

The British army in the Crimean War had no ambulance corps or transportation for its wounded, and but 1,089 medical officers for all the troops. This brutal mismanagement brought to light one of the two greatest names in the history of all war-relief, that of Florence Nightingale. This English girl, born in 1820, grew up to see the misery of the poor of that time, and the filth and incompetence of what few hospitals there were. In spite of her position and means, she dedicated herself to the improvement of English nursing and the treatment of the sick. She spent years visiting the hospitals of the Continent, working at the lowliest tasks, and learning everything there was to learn. She returned to England to teach what she had made her life's work. Then came the Crimean War. The British army on the Peninsula was in desperate straits for medical assistance. There were no supplies, no adequate hospitals, and few doctors. The sick and wounded were unattended, and the scandal was told in England. To this time no female nurses had ever been admitted to British military hospitals. The Minister of War asked Florence Nightingale to go to

Scutari and take charge of the entire medical service. In 1854 she came with 38 nurses, all women. Nine of them died, and Florence Nightingale permanently wrecked her health, but she won out against stupidity and mismanagement. The story of what she did to



© Brown Bros.

#### Florence Nightingale

Who organized and accomplished wonderful work with the British war relief during the Crimean War.

build hospitals and to care for the wounded men has been told a hundred times. Her work in turning a plague-spot into a clean and bright place is a record of magnificent devotion and ability. Upon her return to England she was given a Gratitude Fund of \$250,000 by the people, as an expression of their love for her. With it she founded a school for nurses; the first of a long series that fol-



lowed. It is a direct result of this noble woman's tireless efforts that the soldier of to-day can be sent to a well-equipped, properly-staffed hospital, and that the poor can call upon a competent district-nurse, ready to help them without cost in almost every part of the civilized world. What Florence Nightingale



© Brown Bros.

Clara Barton

Who worked four years in the field as Red Cross nurse in the Civil War.

did to make easier the bed of pain will live as long as human gratitude.

#### CLARA BARTON

The other name is that of Clara Barton. In 1861, at the beginning of the Civil War, the medical staff of the Union Army quickly proved itself inadequate as that of the British in the Crimean War. In that year the women of New York City formed the Ladies Central

Association for Medical Relief, offering their services to the army. Their offer was not well received, whereupon they organized at Washington the famous "Sanitary Commission" and took in twenty-one prominent men, who, in turn, formed a new committee for relief and investigation. This last, known as The Sanitary Commission of Enquiry and Advice on the Hygienic Interests of the Troops of the United States, was formally recognized by the government. This group of volunteers, of whom Clara Barton was one, accomplished much. The men were attached to the several armies, and the women supplied what they found wanting, whether bandages, medical supplies or money. More than 32,000 local associations were built up in the Northern states, and 2,000 women and an equal number of men were sent into the field as nurses and attendants. They had nine ships as hospitals, a well-developed field-ambulance service, and many establishments for the wounded. This commission undertook and carried out the most complete war-relief service in history. Clara Barton went through it all at the front, in more than four years of field-service. She had her own wagons, in which she carried supplies wherever they were needed, and was especially successful in tracing missing soldiers. So greatly were her efforts appreciated that in 1866 Congress gave her \$50,000 to repay her for what she had spent in her war-work.

#### THE BIRTH OF THE RED CROSS

While our Civil War was at its height there began on the other side of the ocean the movement that was to result in the greatest of all volunteer relief-organizations, the International Red Cross. In 1859 was fought the battle of Solferino, between the French and Sardinians and their enemies, the Austrians. A Swiss, Henri Dunant, saw the battle and the terrible suffering of the wounded, who received almost no aid. So strongly was he moved that he wrote an account of what he had seen, *Un Souvenir de Solferino*, as a result of which the Swiss Federal Council in 1864 called a meeting of delegates of the great nations at Geneva. This was the beginning of the Treaty of Geneva, at which was born the Red Cross. Among the first signatories



© Brown Bros.

**A Large Red Cross Flag  
But not large enough to represent the great work**



were the Swiss Federal Council and the Emperor of France. Ten other governments signed the agreement at that time, and by 1900 there were forty-two signers. The emblem that has shone so brightly in the great war just finished is that of Switzerland, the colors reversed to a red cross on a white field, out of compliment to the nation that took the first step in a world-wide errand of mercy.

First and foremost, the members of the International Red Cross agreed to make neutral all sanitary supplies, surgeons, nurses, attendants, and wounded soldiers—Baron Percy's plan of sixty years before. Next, each nation with its own branch, all under the International, was to prepare in time of peace for the needs of war, i.e., store up every sort of sanitary supply, ambulances, money, whatever might be needed, and that could be given by the generosity of the people of that country.

#### THE UNITED STATES BECOMES A MEMBER

The United States had two delegates at the Council of Geneva, but we did not become a member. Our own country was torn with war, and people were already doing what they could for the relief of our soldiers.

When, in 1870, the Franco-Prussian war came, Clara Barton went to the front as a nurse. She saw the immense value of the Red Cross service to the belligerents, and determined that the United States must join. She returned home and urged our government to become a member. President Garfield's term ended with nothing done, and Clara Barton continued her efforts with President Arthur, under whose administration, in 1882, she accomplished her purpose. As proof of

the value of the work she had done, she was made the first president of the American National Association of the Red Cross. Because she fought her battle almost single-handed until we joined what has become the most important organization of mercy in the world, Clara Barton's name will be written in letters of gold with that of Florence Nightingale.

The American National Association of the Red Cross was founded originally for war-service only. It was inevitable that such an organization must seek to help the helpless whenever it could, and our Red Cross has done so in a hundred cases. In 1882 occurred the terrible forest-fires in Michigan and the floods of the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers. Always the Red Cross was there with supplies and aid. The Texas drouth, when thousands were on the point of starvation, and the yellow-fever epidemic in Florida, found the Red Cross saving lives. The Johnstown flood, in 1889, when five thousand perished, brought eager men and women who labored for five months to help the homeless. The American emblem traveled to Russia in that land's famine of 1891-92, and to Armenia in 1895, with food and clothing from a rich people to those who had none. In Cuba the *reconcentrados* found the Red Cross a friend in need, and when we went to war with Spain, surgeons and nurses and supplies from the same source followed our army into camp and bivouac.

What the Red Cross has done through the great war, how splendidly it has fulfilled its purpose, will be told in later chapters. But that Council of Geneva half a century ago, when the Red Cross was born, was a turning point in the world's history. It was the beginning of modern military nursing, and it was the beginning of international mercy.

#### INVALIDED

By EDWARD SHILLITO

He limps along the city street,  
Men pass him with a pitying glance;  
He is not there, but on the sweet  
And troubled plains of France.

Once more he marches with the guns,  
Reading the way by merry signs,  
His Regent Street through trenches runs,  
His Strand among the pines.

For there his comrades jest and fight,  
And others sleep in that fair land;  
They call him back in dreams of night  
To join their dwindling band.

He may not go; on him must lie  
The doom, through peaceful years to live,  
To have a sword he cannot ply,  
A life he cannot give.

From the *Chronicle* (London)

## THE RED CROSS IN ACTION

### How America Responded to the Call for Huge Amounts to Support the "Army Behind the Army"

**U**NDERTAKING the most gigantic relief task in the history of mankind, the American Red Cross required for its work in the world war, after the United States entered the conflict, a sum of money far in excess of any amount ever before contributed for a similar purpose.

Between the day the state of war was declared and the signing of the armistice, the American people donated to the organization for the benefit of the soldiers and sailors and for relief work in the United States and the Allied countries, over \$400,000,000 in money and supplies.

From a single campaign, the Second War Fund Drive, there was collected about \$170,000,000, only \$100,000,000 having been asked.

In the First War Fund Drive, there was also an over-subscription, the total passing \$114,000,000.

The First Christmas Membership Roll Call netted nearly \$24,500,000, and about \$18,000,000 was collected from the Second Christmas Roll Call.

Various local Red Cross activities brought in large and small sums to the chapters, and in addition to the donations of money, 8,000,000 patriotic women members in every part of the country toiled unceasingly producing soldiers' comforts, hospital necessities and refugee clothing,—over 371,500,000 relief articles—valued at approximately \$94,000,000.

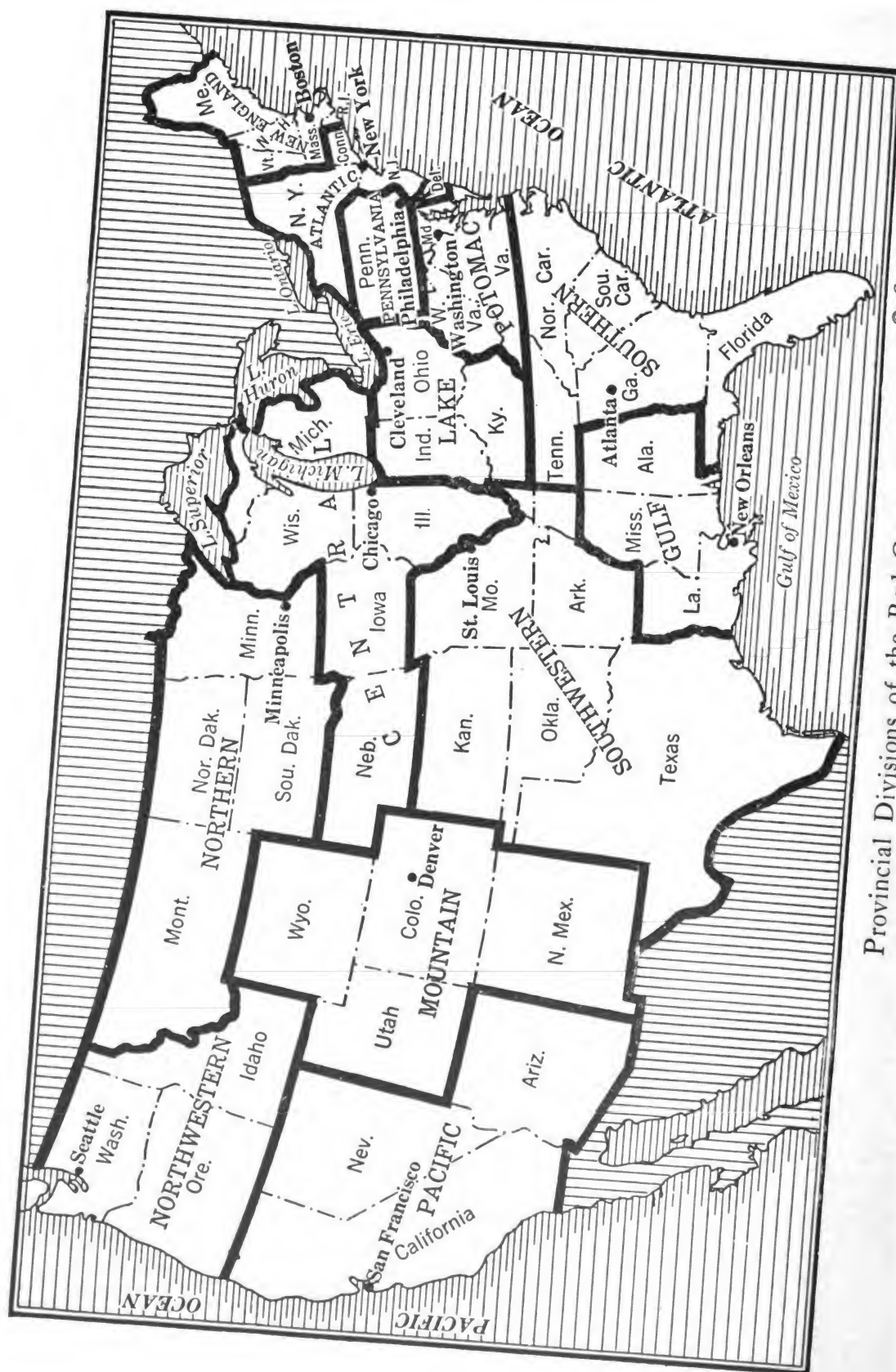
These tremendous results were attained by arousing the whole country,—men, women and children,—to the significance of the Red Cross as the nation's officially recognized relief organization and to the magnitude of the task confronting it. To accomplish this, the oratorical, literary, artistic and organizing genius of the nation was mobilized and through this combined power every form of appeal was employed, with success that fulfilled the highest hopes.

#### THE CALL FOR MERCY

The foundation for the part the American Red Cross was to play in the war was laid coincidentally with the formal entrance of the nation into the struggle. Even in the multitude of responsibilities that were his at that tremendous moment, President Woodrow Wilson, who was also President of the American Red Cross, foresaw clearly the duties that would be imposed upon it by virtue of its congressional charter as the official volunteer relief organization. On the same day that he signed the joint war resolution the President issued to the people a statement in which he said:

"In order that the relief work which is undoubtedly ahead of us should be made thoroughly efficient, it is most desirable that it should be coördinated and concentrated under one organization. . . . As the President of the American Red Cross, our branch of the great international organization, I most earnestly commend it to your confidence and your support. Upon your aid, upon the amounts and promptness of your gifts and coöperation, must depend the fulfillment of the duties that are imposed upon it. It serves so noble and beneficent a purpose that it must appeal to all who love their country and who love humanity."

The adjustment of the American Red Cross to a war footing was effected May 10, 1917, when the President, as head of the organization, appointed a War Council of seven members, headed by Henry P. Davison, of New York, to direct all the activities of the organization in the war. The other original members of the War Council were Charles D. Norton, Maj. Grayson M. P. Murphy, Cornelius N. Bliss, Jr., Edward N. Hurley, and William Howard Taft and Eliot Wadsworth, of the Central Committee, ex-officio members.



Provincial Divisions of the Red Cross

© Courtesy Red Cross Magazine.

Messrs. Hurley and Norton and Maj. Murphy were called to other duties and resigned from the War Council, their places being taken successively by Harvey D. Gibson, John D. Ryan, George E. Case, George E. Scott, and Jesse H. Jones.

Announcing the appointment of the War Council, President Wilson sounded the keynote of its purpose in a statement in which he said:

"I have today created within the Red Cross a War Council, to which will be intrusted the duty of responding to the extraordinary demands which the present war will make upon the services of the Red Cross, both in the field and in civilian relief. The best way in which to impart the greatest efficiency and energy to the relief work which this war will entail will be to concentrate it in the hands of a single experienced organization which has been recognized by law and by international convention as the public instrumentality for such purposes.

"Indeed, such a concentration of administrative action in this matter seems to me absolutely necessary, and I hereby earnestly call upon all those who can contribute either great sums or small, to the alleviation of the suffering and distress which must inevitably arise out of this fight for humanity and democracy, to contribute to the Red Cross. . . ."

The first task confronting the War Council was the raising of adequate funds by popular subscription with which to carry on its work, and a National War Finance Committee, headed by Cleveland H. Dodge, of New York, was appointed by President Wilson to conduct the campaign. Every part of the country was represented in the membership of this committee, the other members of which were Henry P. Davison, vice-chairman; Seward Prosser, of New York, executive committee chairman; Charles S. Ward, secretary; Harvey J. Hill, associate secretary; Secretary of the Treasury William G. McAdoo, treasurer; Cornelius N. Bliss, Jr., of New York; Henry L. Corbett, of Portland, Ore.; William H. Crocker, of San Francisco; R. F. Grant, of Cleveland, Ohio; Frank B. Hayne, of New Orleans; Francis L. Higginson, Jr., of Boston; Louis W. Hill, of St. Paul; Vance C. McCormick, of Harrisburg, Pa.; John B. Miller, of Pasadena, Cal.; Henry Morgen-



© Underwood and Underwood.

Henry P. Davison

At the head of the War Council to the American Red Cross in the Red Cross parade, 1917.

thau, of New York; Charles D. Norton, of New York; Frank S. Peabody, of Chicago; George Wharton Pepper, of Philadelphia; Lawrence G. Phelps, Sr., of Denver; Julius Rosenwald, of Chicago; Joseph P. Tumulty, of Washington; Festus J. Wade, of St. Louis; Eliot Wadsworth, of Boston.

Then began the building of the organiza-



### National Red Cross Headquarters In Washington

Not only in war, but in famine, flood and pestilence, is the Red Cross a tireless alleviator of suffering. The organization in this country has members and co-workers in every town and hamlet.

tion through which the needs of the soldiers and of the suffering civilian populations abroad were brought home to the American people to the end that they should contribute funds to the Red Cross with unprecedented generosity. It was decided to appeal for a War Fund of \$100,000,000 with which to begin the relief task and the President, by proclamation, designated the week of June 18 to June 25, 1917, as "Red Cross Week" for the collection of money.

#### RED CROSS WEEK

The President's proclamation, laying the outline of the appeal through which the hearts of the people were to be reached, was as follows:

"Inasmuch as our thoughts as a nation are now turned in united purpose towards the performance to the utmost of the service and duties which we have assumed in the cause of justice and liberty;

"Inasmuch as but a small proportion of our people can have the opportunity to serve upon the actual field of battle, but all men, women and children alike may serve effectively by making it possible to care properly for those who do serve under arms at home and abroad;

"And, inasmuch as the American Red Cross is the official recognized agency for voluntary effort in behalf of the armed forces of the nation and for the administration of relief;

"Now, therefore, by virtue of my authority as President of the United States and President of the American Red Cross, I, Woodrow Wilson, do hereby proclaim the week ending June 25, 1917, as 'Red Cross Week,' during which the people of the United States will be called upon to give generously and in a spirit of patriotic sacrifice for the support and maintenance of this work of national need."

Plans for the campaign were outlined at a conference called by the War Council and held in Washington May 24th and 25th. Participating in this conference were Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, General John J. Pershing, Herbert Hoover, former President William Howard Taft, Ian Malcolm, representing the British Red Cross, and other prominent men familiar with the needs of the situation.

The next step was to apportion the \$100,000,000 asked for in suitable amount among the states, cities and towns throughout the country. A national organization to conduct the campaign through the local Red Cross chapters was improvised, and from the first there was widespread popular enthusiasm for the project that presaged the success it was to prove. Before the "drive" began many communities voluntarily increased the quotas assigned them, and when the returns were all in it was found that practically every city in the country exceeded the goal set for it.

Red Cross Week was formally ushered in by President Wilson sending to the mayors of one hundred large cities where intensive campaigns were beginning the following telegram:

"The American people, by their overwhelming subscription to the Liberty Loan, have given a new endorsement to the high principles for which America entered the war. During the week now beginning, which I have designated as 'Red Cross Week,' they will have a unique privilege of manifesting America's unselfishness as well as the real spirit of sacrifice that animates our people.

"May I urge that your city do its part in the raising of the \$100,000,000 Red Cross War Fund, measuring the generosity of its gifts by the urgency of the need?"

Although there had been only a month in which to prepare for the huge undertaking, those in charge had striven so mightily that the country was well organized for the campaign. A group of men skilled in financial matters and in campaigning for funds, had gone through the country, which had been cut into five divisions, organizing the drive.

#### THE RIVALRY OF HEARTS

There was at national headquarters a small publicity organization and through this the men in the field had been supplied with booklets, posters, advertising copy, placards, street-car signs, banners, slogans for electric signs, pictures for lantern slides, material for sermons and lectures, newspaper features and general advice. All the while the group of men helping to direct the campaign from Washington grew in size and ideas; and campaign arrangements grew by leaps and bounds.



### Red Cross Poster

All of America responded to the appeals of the Red Cross



But in all the organization there was nothing intended to squeeze money out of any unwilling "prospect," or to trick any one into giving who did not wish to give. The purpose of the organization was to accomplish its task by acquainting the people with the fact that the situation demanded an average of a dollar apiece from every man, woman and child in the more than 100,000,000 population.

The general plan followed in the big cities called for one general leader; under him were leaders of ten teams of ten prominent men each, and the greatest rivalry developed. This rivalry extended in every direction and finally cropped up between cities.

"Wire us what Cincinnati is doing," was the demand by wire from St. Louis, Cincinnati's historic rival in baseball and business. "Are we keeping up with Detroit?" queried Minneapolis.

In addition to many large gifts from private individuals, "Red Cross dividends" were declared by banks, corporations and business concerns of all kinds. Some of these contributions, notably that from the Rockefeller Foundation, and the special dividends from the United States Steel Corporation and the Anaconda Copper Mining Co., amounted to millions of dollars.

#### AN AVALANCHE OF MONEY GIFTS

The campaign brought many miscellaneous gifts, among them a credit of \$500,000 given by the Ford Motor Co., to be used for automobiles, motor ambulances or parts; a credit of \$250,000 for telegraph and cable service given by the Western Union Telegraph Company; 15,000,000 cigarettes, 20,000 packages of smoking tobacco and 10,000 cuts of chewing tobacco from the Liggett and Myers Tobacco Company; 1,500,000 cigarettes from the P. Lorillard Company; a completely equipped motor kitchen from Louis Sherry of New York; the rent-free building and ground of the Medico-Chirurgical Hospital, donated by the city of Philadelphia; 20,000 feet of warehouse space and terminal facilities donated by the Bush Terminal, of Brooklyn.

One after another the big cities reported they had passed their quota. Wilmington, Del., first called upon to raise \$200,000, in-

creased its quota to \$500,000 and finally subscribed over \$1,000,000, exclusive of \$750,000 from a Du Pont Powder Company dividend.

At Baltimore \$447,000 was raised at a single meeting. In New Mexico the B. P. O. Elks took charge of the campaign, devising many novel money-raising schemes. In some places washerwomen and laborers gave the proceeds of a day's work. A Slav woman in Ohio donated a hen and a dozen of eggs,



*Drawn by Harrison Fisher. © Brown Bros.*

#### The Red Cross Nurse

Hundreds of American artists used their brushes to swell the Red Cross funds.

which, auctioned off, brought \$2,002. A descendant of Betsy Ross at Newark, N. J., made a flag which brought \$500. The Countess de Turczynewicz, whose castle in Poland was commandeered by Gen. von Hindenburg during the Prussian invasion, a stable being made of the drawing room, told her story at a Montclair, N. J., meeting at which \$102,000 was raised.

The most spectacular touch was given to the campaign by the girl flier, Katherine Stinson, who carried the contribution of the people of Buffalo, N. Y., to the Treasury at Washington by airplane.



When all returns were in it was found that the people's patriotism, spirit of sacrifice, and desire to help those upon whom the burden of war rested had more than equaled expectations, for total collections of \$114,000,000 were recorded. There then remained the task of collecting the largest philanthropic donation ever made, up to that time, and the Central Trust Co. of New York, at the request of the executive committee of the Red Cross, became assistant treasurer of the War Fund, maintaining at its own expense offices in New York and Washington, and assuming charge of all collections.

#### THE SECOND CAMPAIGN

The second great campaign undertaken by the War Council was the Christmas Membership Drive during the week of December 17 to 24, 1917. When the United States entered the war the membership of the American Red Cross totaled less than 500,000, divided among about 500 chapters. By November 1, 1917, the enrollment had increased to over 5,000,000 and while there were then 3,287 chapters, it was deemed necessary to obtain a much larger membership.

The rapid growth of the Red Cross made it necessary in the summer of 1917 to devise some system of decentralizing the work so that maximum productivity would be obtained. Accordingly, as the result of a conference of Red Cross leaders from all over the country held at Chicago, the nation was divided into thirteen divisions, each group being independent of the others, each reporting to national headquarters and receiving instructions directly from it. The plan was put into effect September 1, and later a Fourteenth Division, embracing American Red Cross work in the territorial, insular and foreign chapters, was formed.

#### THE RED CROSS CHRISTMAS

Up to that time membership effort had been carried on by a succession of local campaigns with splendid results, but a way which would cover the whole country's first year in the war was wanted, and people were thinking of a way in which Christmas might be suitably celebrated. Out of this came the idea that it should be a Red Cross Christmas,

and that the people would welcome an opportunity to show their thought for the soldier and the sailor and the afflicted countries in such a simple way as that of joining the Red Cross. With the thought, then, of making Christmas a time for the renewal of allegiance to the Red Cross the Christmas Membership Campaign was planned and put before the country.

"Make this a Red Cross Christmas" was the slogan of the campaign, and the appeal throughout was for a great membership to show the soldiers and our Allies that at Christmas, in the first year of the war, the whole thought of the country was for them. The telling features of the drive were the little paper Service Flag that thereafter became the familiar mark in the homes of members of the Red Cross, and the Red Cross lapel button.

The campaign was inaugurated by President Wilson, when this statement from the White House was printed throughout the country:

"You should join the Red Cross because this arm of the National Service is steadily and efficiently maintaining its overseas relief in every suffering land, administering our millions wisely and well, and awakening the gratitude of every people. Our conscience will not let us enjoy the Christmas season if this pledge of support to our cause and the world's weal is left unfulfilled. Red Cross membership is the Christmas spirit in terms of action."

The first aim was five million new memberships. When the campaign was actually launched, however, the goal was set at ten million, and when the drive was over it was found that in one week sixteen million new members had been enrolled, bringing the total membership, exclusive of school children, up to approximately 20,000,000.

Most of the new members were of the dollar class, and one-half of the dues was retained by the chapters in accordance with the by-laws and the other half sent to National Headquarters, where it went into the general fund of the Red Cross.

#### THE SECOND WAR FUND DRIVE

The highest money-raising achievement of the Red Cross during the war came in the Sec-



Red Cross Poster

ond War Fund Drive. Generous as was the response of the American people to the first appeal, the extent of the work carried on during the first year of the country's participation in the struggle made it necessary, in the spring of 1918, to ask for additional funds, and again the people were asked to contribute \$100,000,000 to the Red Cross.

After several postponements, to avoid conflict with governmental undertakings, the Second War Fund Drive was held in the week of May 20-27. The National War Finance Committee was enlarged and elaborate plans were laid for an intensive campaign. From the membership of the national committee a division chairman was appointed in each of the fourteen divisions of the Red Cross, to be responsible for the entire campaign in that division.

The national organization provided the background of publicity for the drive, consisting of posters, buttons, advertising pages, newspaper publicity, magazine articles and other features. A series of campaign plan books, describing all technical arrangements in detail and containing full instructions for local campaigns, were placed in the hands of every chapter campaign committee.

The publicity connected with this campaign proved the most ambitious undertaking of the sort up to that time. In addition to newspaper and magazine publicity obtained, practically every farm, trade, fraternal and school periodical and house organ in the country gave generously of its space. News and special articles prepared in forms suited to the varied character of the publication were supplied in quantity. The artists of the country contributed a remarkably effective series of posters with which the length and breadth of the land was covered. Car card space in eighty per cent. of the car systems was donated, while the bill posting industry gave space on its boards for 24-sheet lithographs. Millions of inserts were sent out by the big insurance companies with their premium notices and countless other means of bringing the drive home to the people were employed. Foringer's "The Greatest Mother in the World," which came to be known as "The Red Cross Madonna," appeared as a poster in this campaign, reproduced in many forms.

One of the most notable enterprises of this

campaign was the record-breaking Red Cross benefit tour of an all-star cast in the theatrical production "Out There," the proceeds of which, totaling \$760,000, went to the war fund. John McCormack in a single tour raised \$100,000, which he turned over to the fund, while the wool sheared from President Wilson's flock of White House sheep, auctioned off through the country, brought about \$30,000. Golf, tennis and other sports contributed through the proceeds of tournaments held for the Red Cross.

#### RED CROSS SUNDAY

Every minister was asked to make May 19 "Red Cross Sunday," and there were special sermons and exercises featuring the occasion. Labor organizations, trade associations, Rotary Clubs and fraternal bodies of all sorts gave their assistance. In 10,000 moving picture theaters the motion picture "The Spirit of the Red Cross" and the shorter reels, "Humanity's Appeal" and "Service on the Western Front," were shown with telling effect, and in theaters of all kinds Four Minute Men made their appeal.

The campaign was opened by President Wilson, who went to New York to lead 70,000 marchers in a Red Cross parade down Fifth Avenue, while in 2,000 other cities and towns similar processions passed through the principal streets.

The campaign was notable throughout for the interest aroused. Its keynote was the attempt, not only to raise money, but to interest and educate the whole country to the importance of the Red Cross by telling, in a clear cut intimate way, how its many activities were being carried on in every part of the world. This included an understandable accounting of the expenditure of the money raised in the First War Fund Campaign; the verdict of approval was found in the heavy over-subscription of the amount asked. Although the goal was set at only \$100,000,000, gross collections to June 1, 1919, amounted to \$169,575,598.84.

This campaign brought home to the American people the significance of the Red Cross with an intensity never before approached. Its emblem and what it stood for, proved by a year of service at the front and at home as



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Kaiser Helped the American Red Cross

The war fund of the Red Cross was materially increased by the gift of a solid gold cup once awarded to an American yachtsman for winning a transatlantic yacht race to Kiel. It was melted into bullion, and the proceeds were devoted to Red Cross work.

the "Army behind the Army," was impressed upon the public in a way to make it unforgettable. It was truly said that now, even though printed in black, the five-square cross of the organization appeared red to the observer, "and of what other emblem, save the American flag, can this be said?"

The second drive for members came after the signing of the armistice, at Christmas, 1918, but the far-flung activities of the Red Cross had not been appreciably diminished, and

this Christmas Roll Call was another tremendous success. The full power of the publicity machinery of the Red Cross that had been building during the months of war was exerted with the result that, although hostilities had ceased, 19,000,000 Americans enrolled as members of the organization.

One of the most effective features of the campaign was President Wilson's signed poster bearing under his photograph the word "I Summon You to the Comradeship of the Red



To Two Flags

Cross." Another effective appeal was the poster inscribed "All You Need Is a Heart and a Dollar." A specially prepared motion picture, "The Greatest Gift," was displayed throughout the country with telling effect, while a Red Cross masque was also produced with success at numerous points. Parades aroused enthusiasm wherever they were held, and in New York monster block parties and an elaborate decoration of Fifth Avenue were features of the workers' efforts. In every community throughout the land the mobilized force of speakers made their appeal for universal membership, while hundreds of thousands of women and girls made a personal canvass wherever people were.

#### THE RED CROSS WAR FUND

Its work of directing the war activities of the American Red Cross accomplished, the War Council dissolved March 1, 1919. Below is an accounting of the many millions placed in its hands for war relief between July 1, 1917, and February 28, 1919.

All revenues from the First and Second War Fund drives, as well as the interest thereon, were placed in the Red Cross War Fund and no appropriations were made from this fund for other than actual war relief. Appropriations from the various funds, from July 1, 1917, to February 28, 1919, were as follows:

#### WAR FUND UNRESTRICTED

Relief Work in France.....	\$55,869,831.77
" " " Belgium .....	3,875,161.12
" " " Italy .....	11,970,720.77
" " " Great Britain .....	11,224,227.38
" " " Switzerland .....	2,090,481.33
" " " Balkan States .....	4,545,097.09
" " " Palestine .....	2,310,054.08
" " " Russia .....	2,240,167.02
" " " Siberia .....	8,225,769.67
" " " Poland .....	2,000,000.00
" " " Other Foreign Countries .....	13,508,603.04
Relief Work for Prisoners.....	26,020.00
Equipment and Expenses in U. S. for Personnel for Europe.....	1,984,116.54
<b>Total Relief Work—Foreign Countries..</b>	<b>\$119,870,249.81</b>
U. S. Army Base Hospitals.....	\$ 94,557.73
U. S. Navy Base Hospitals .....	37,411.51
U. S. Medical and Hospital Work .....	6,774,934.00
U. S. Sanitary Service .....	583,030.12
U. S. Camp Service .....	9,268,161.73
U. S. Miscellaneous .....	2,287,864.55
<b>Total Relief in U. S.....</b>	<b>\$ 19,045,959.64</b>
<b>Raw Materials Shipped to Chapters.....</b>	<b>\$ 3,204,667.78</b>
<b>Total War Fund Unrestricted.....</b>	<b>\$142,120,877.23</b>

#### WAR FUND RESTRICTED

(Made up of funds for certain work specified by contributors).....	\$ 7,904,767.00
<b>Total War Fund .....</b>	<b>\$150,025,644.23</b>

#### GENERAL FUND

The General Fund derives its principal income from that portion of membership dues which is remitted to the National Treasury.

Appropriations are made from this fund to cover the operations of administration, managerial, relief and supplies bureaus, collections and enrollments and certain substantial relief projects.

The following appropriations were made for the period July 1, 1917, to February 28, 1919:

Relief Activities .....	\$ 366,435.73
Headquarters Relief Operations .....	1,107,401.26
Headquarters Supply Operations .....	329,370.37
Headquarters Administrative Operations..	1,552,756.98
Divisional Relief Operations .....	1,619,654.64
Divisional Supply Operations .....	2,659,138.63
Divisional Administrative Operations .....	2,807,001.05
Transportation of Supplies.....	2,121,491.98
P.C. Warehouse Operations .....	420,344.74
Collections and Enrollments .....	2,788,117.46
Other General Fund Activities .....	772,342.41
<b>Total General Fund .....</b>	<b>\$ 16,544,055.25</b>

#### OTHER FUNDS

(Consisting of Contingent Relief Fund, which is provided for disaster relief work; Special Relief Funds, for relief projects specified by donors; and Miscellaneous Funds for special activities authorized by War Council and Executive Committee) .....	\$ 2,525,411.85
<b>Grand Total Appropriations .....</b>	<b>\$169,095,111.33</b>

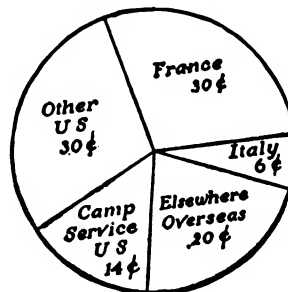
In addition to the above there was invested in supplies to be used at a later date and advanced to fiscal officers to be accounted for later .....

\$61,500,000.00

Also in addition to the above Chapters expended for operations, supplies, local war relief, and so forth.....

\$99,000,000.00

How the Red Cross dollar was spent:





*Courtesy Red Cross Magazine.*

### The Great Healer

Drawn by Cesareo of New York *Evening Post*



## THE RED CROSS AND THE SOLDIER

### The Story of Its Tireless Activities in Aid of the Fighting Forces—The Triumph of a Vast Organization in Many Fields

**T**HE primary function of the Red Cross in war is to provide volunteer relief to the sick and wounded, and to serve as a medium of communication between the soldiers and sailors and home. But in this greatest of struggles its activities for the fighting men covered a much wider field. From the time the soldier or sailor was called to the colors until he had paid the supreme sacrifice or had been demobilized, the American Red Cross was ever at hand to assist him in the innumerable ways possible only to a great volunteer organization officially recognized.

Not only did it recruit, organize and equip hospital and ambulance units, and assist in the care of the sick and wounded in emergencies, mobilize nurses for the army and navy, and provide the connecting link between the soldier and his family; the labor of millions of volunteer Red Cross women provided the fighters with knitted garments not a part of their Army equipment, as well as veritable mountains of surgical dressings and other medical supplies.

Canteens established at hundreds of points in this country and in the war zone provided the traveling and battle-worn soldier with food, tobacco and other creature comforts.

The Home Service of the Red Cross helped maintain morale by rendering assistance in many forms to soldiers' and sailors' families.

Fighters held prisoner in enemy countries were located by the Red Cross and supplied by it with food and other comforts, and the news of home that made their captivity bearable.

The sick and wounded were cheered and helped in their convalescence, the home-coming and demobilizing troops were helped in readjusting themselves to civil life, and finally the graves of the fallen were located and photographed for the comfort of their people at home.

The work of preparing the American Red Cross for its diversified tasks began long before the historic April day when America's might was thrown into the balance against the Hun. Two years before the United States entered the war the Department of Military Relief of the Red Cross, recognizing that hospital units must be organized and prepared in advance of war if the Army Medical Service was to be able to meet the shock of such an emergency, began to recruit and organize at important hospitals and medical schools groups of doctors and nurses who could be called into service at any time by the Army Medical Corps. The work of selecting and equipping these units was pushed so energetically that when the state of war was declared six complete units were ready for service.

#### FIFTY HOSPITALS TO THE RESCUE

This early preparation enabled the Red Cross to respond immediately to the call of the Army, which came within two weeks after the United States went to war. The six units were mobilized without delay, and within seven weeks of the declaration of war one of them had reached England on its way to France. Red Cross doctors and nurses who had been mustered into the Army Medical Corps were thus the first detachment of the American Army to reach the war zone for active service.

With the United States actually in the conflict, the medical activities of the American Red Cross expanded with the greatest rapidity. By the end of June, 1917, organization of the Red Cross Base Hospital Units, authorized by the Surgeon General of the Army, was being completed. Fifty of these were turned over to the medical department of the Army and sent to England and France, and one to Italy, for duty with the American Ex-

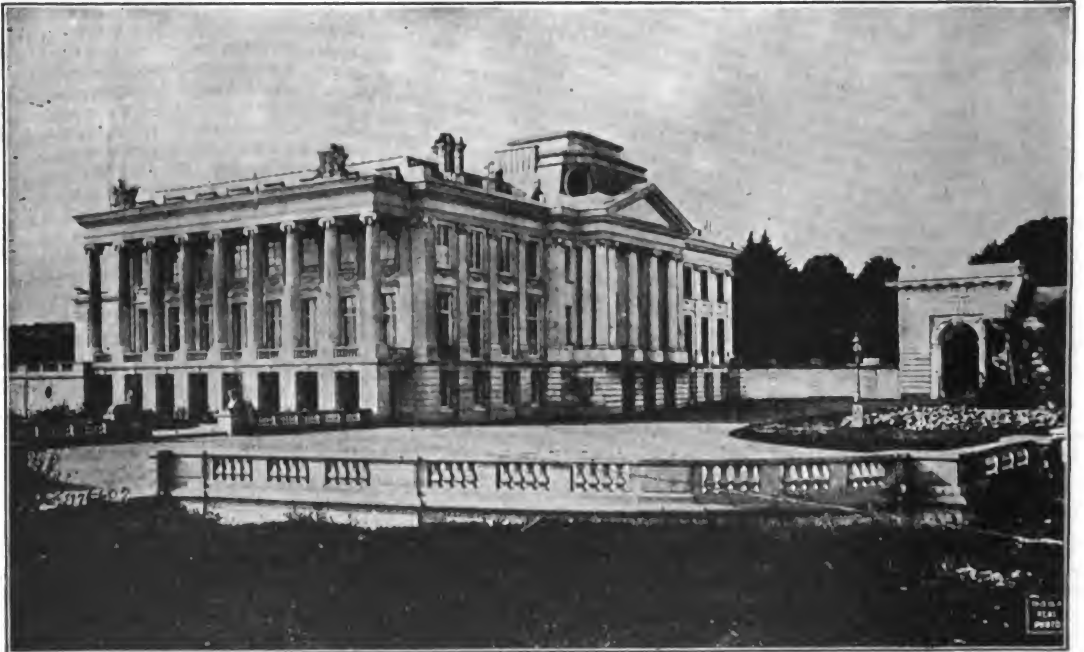


peditionary Forces. These base hospitals, organized from the staffs of the best hospitals in the country, performed the most valuable service wherever they were sent. A typical unit contained twenty-two surgeons and physicians, two dentists, sixty-five Red Cross nurses, and one hundred and fifty-two men of the Enlisted Reserves Corps.

The Red Cross Base Hospitals were organized at the following Institutions:

- No. 1. Bellevue Hospital, New York City.
- No. 2. Presbyterian Hospital, New York City.
- No. 3. Mt. Sinai Hospital, New York City.

- No. 25. Cincinnati General Hospital, Cincinnati, Ohio.
- No. 26. State University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
- No. 27. University of Pittsburgh Medical School, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- No. 28. Christian Church Hospital, Kansas City, Mo.
- No. 29. Medical School, University of Colorado, Denver.
- No. 30. University of California, San Francisco.
- No. 31. Youngstown Hospital, Youngstown, Ohio.
- No. 32. City Hospital, Indianapolis, Ind.
- No. 33. Albany Hospital, Albany, N. Y.
- No. 34. Episcopal Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa.
- No. 35. Good Samaritan Hospital, Los Angeles, Cal.
- No. 36. College of Medicine, Detroit, Mich.
- No. 37. Kings County Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- No. 38. Jefferson Medical School, Philadelphia, Pa.
- No. 39. None.
- No. 40. Good Samaritan Hospital, Lexington, Ky.
- No. 41. University of Virginia, Va.
- No. 42. University of Maryland Medical School, Baltimore, Md.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### American Women's Hospital, Ordway House, London

This hospital was visited by Queen Mary during the war.

- No. 4. Lakeside Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio.
- No. 5. Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
- No. 6. Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, Mass.
- No. 7. Boston City Hospital, Boston, Mass.
- No. 8. New York Post Graduate Hospital, New York City.
- No. 9. New York Hospital, New York City.
- No. 10. Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa.
- No. 11. St. Joseph, St. Mary and Augustana Hospital, Chicago, Ill.
- No. 12. Northwestern University Medical School, Chicago, Ill.
- No. 13. Presbyterian Hospital, Chicago, Ill.
- No. 14. St. Luke and Michael Reese Hospital, Chicago, Ill.
- No. 15. Roosevelt Hospital, New York City.
- No. 16. German Hospital, New York City.
- No. 17. Harper Hospital, Detroit, Mich.
- No. 18. Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md.
- No. 19. Rochester General Hospital, Rochester, N. Y.
- No. 20. University of Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa.
- No. 21. Washington University Medical School, St. Louis, Mo.
- No. 22. Milwaukee County Hospital, Milwaukee, Wis.
- No. 23. Buffalo General Hospital, Buffalo, N. Y.
- No. 24. Tulane University, New Orleans, La.
- No. 43. Emory University, Atlanta, Ga.
- No. 44. Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital, Boston, Mass.
- No. 45. Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Va.
- No. 46. University of Oregon, Portland, Ore.
- No. 47. San Francisco Hospital, San Francisco, Cal.
- No. 48. Metropolitan Hospital, New York City.
- No. 49. State University, Omaha, Neb.
- No. 50. University of Washington, Seattle, Wash.
- No. 102. Loyola University, New Orleans, La.

### AMBULANCE COMPANIES

There was at the outbreak of the war an extreme shortage of ambulance companies in the Army, and the Red Cross undertook the task of helping overcome this situation. Forty-five ambulance companies were formed by the organization and transferred to the Army, and were then assigned to the sani-

tary trains of the various Divisions of the A. E. F. after training at camps and cantonments in this country. The ambulance units each consisted of 124 men; and they were formed at the following institutions or places:

- No. 1. Pasadena, Cal.
- No. 2. University of California.
- No. 3. University of Chicago.
- No. 4. Cleveland, O.
- No. 5. Washington, D. C.
- No. 6. Fordham University, Fordham, N. Y.
- No. 7. University of New York, N. Y.
- No. 8. Detroit, Mich.
- No. 9. Northwestern University, Chicago.
- No. 10. Columbia University, New York City.
- No. 11. Battle Creek, Mich.
- No. 12. University of Washington, Seattle.
- No. 13. Pittsfield, Mass.

- No. 43. Raleigh, N. C.
- No. 44. Topeka, Kan.
- No. 45. Memphis, Mich.
- No. 46. Richmond, Va.

From the moment the great training centers sprang into existence throughout the country, the Red Cross was on the ground ready to meet demands for supplementary assistance and equipment made upon it by the Army medical authorities. At each camp there was maintained a Red Cross convalescent house for soldiers mending from illness, and for the accommodation of relatives summoned by the serious condition of their sons.



American Ambulance Drivers and Their American Ambulances

- No. 14. University of Oregon, Eugene, Ore.
- No. 15. Grand Rapids, Mich.
- No. 16. Fredonia, Kan.
- No. 17. Boston, Mass.
- No. 18. Indianapolis, Ind.
- No. 19. Portland, Ore.
- No. 20. Atlanta, Ga.
- No. 21. Flint, Mich.
- No. 22. Charleston, W. Va.
- No. 23. Portland, Me.
- No. 24. Kansas City, Mo.
- No. 25. None.
- No. 26. Columbia, S. C.
- No. 27. Salt Lake City, Utah.
- No. 28. Detroit, Mich.
- No. 29. Atlanta, Ga.
- No. 30. Denver, Colo.
- No. 31. Greensboro, N. C.
- No. 32. Greenville, S. C.
- No. 33. Summit, N. J.
- No. 34. Hudson County, N. J.
- No. 35. Buffalo, N. Y.
- No. 36. Houston, Tex.
- No. 37. Minneapolis, Minn.
- No. 38. San Antonio, Tex.
- No. 39. Vicksburg, Miss.
- No. 40. Fort Worth, Tex.
- No. 41. Lock Haven, Pa.
- No. 42. Michigan.

#### MEASURES AGAINST EPIDEMICS

One of the finest examples of the preparedness of the Red Cross to meet great emergencies came during the terrible influenza epidemic of 1918, when the saving of hundreds of lives was attributed to the many forms of service, ranging from emergency nursing to the quick delivery of medical supplies, rendered by the organization. Again, in the winter of 1917, when thousands of soldiers were without sufficient heavy clothing and bedding, the Red Cross stepped into the breach with abundant supplies.

A Red Cross activity that had a direct bearing on keeping sickness and death among the

soldiers and sailors at a minimum was the Sanitary Service established to extend to federal, state, and local authorities aid in securing effective sanitary control in civil districts adjacent to Army cantonments and naval bases. The throwing of hundreds of thousands of men into camp and the gathering near these camps of hundreds of thousands more of their relatives and friends and others, pro-

Camp Wheeler, Ga., through the diversion of a stream feeding a large swamp adjacent to the camp. The federal authorities were helpless through legal restrictions, but the Red Cross War Council quickly provided the funds and other means of doing the work.

Supplementing the work of the Sanitary Service were four Red Cross railway laboratory cars, fully equipped and carrying scien-



### Volunteer Motor Service

Women and machines were ready for all emergencies.

duced conditions highly potential of epidemics and death.

Sanitary Service was operated through thirty-seven units of trained personnel assigned to districts in twenty states and directed by officers of the U. S. Public Health Service. Their work included the supervision of public and private water supply; disposal of sewage and garbage to control fly-breeding; inspection of food supplies; control of communicable diseases; public health; nursing; school medical inspection; and control through education and other means of social diseases.

An instance of the efficacy and value of the work of the Sanitary units was the prevention of an epidemic of malaria, that threatened

tific personnel, that were always ready for a quick run to any Army camp or naval base threatened with epidemic.

Of inestimable value in the Red Cross efforts for the health of the fighters was the Women's Volunteer Motor Corps, organized by it in 300 communities, and having a membership of 12,000 women who contributed not only their own machines but their own services. Particularly in the influenza epidemic which, in the midst of the affliction of war, relentlessly raged throughout the entire country exacting so terrible a toll irrespective of person or rank; and later in transporting the returned sick and wounded, did these patriotic women distinguish themselves.

## SISTERS OF MERCY

But the crowning achievement of the Red Cross in the medical field was its mobilization of 23,822 nurses, nearly 20,000 of whom saw active service. As the reserve of the Army and Navy Nurse Corps, the Red Cross Nursing Service at the time the United States entered the war had about 10,000 nurses enrolled; and from that time until the armistice was signed it bent every effort not only toward obtaining the additional thousands needed, but to keeping the standard of requirements at the highest point.

Of the nursing strength marshaled by the Red Cross, 17,986 were turned over to the Army Nurse Corps, 1,058 to the Navy, 284 to the U. S. Public Health Service, while 603 were assigned to service in the Red Cross activities abroad. Of the total, approximately 10,500 saw overseas service. At the end of the war there were 261 gold stars on the service flag of the Department of Nursing, representing the number of nurses who gave their lives in the line of duty, 43 of them abroad.

## RED CROSS CANTEENS

General efforts by the American Red Cross for the welfare of the soldier began almost from the time he left home for the training

camp. At railway centers along all the routes leading to the cantonments, Red Cross canteens were established for the comfort of the traveling soldiers. It was natural that in heavy movements of troops there would be unavoidable accidents and delays, sudden illness and many other inconveniences and discomforts against which the authorities could do nothing.

The Red Cross Canteen Service, established to meet this situation, worked in closest harmony with the government, especially in the maintenance of secrecy in troop movements. At the more important stations canteen huts, hospital transfer rooms, information booths, reading rooms, telephone booths, shower baths, swimming facilities, lunch rooms and other conveniences were provided, and at smaller points Red Cross women with sandwiches, hot drinks and tobacco and other services were always on hand when troop trains passed through.

The importance of this work was so great, and it met the needs of the situation so successfully, that before hostilities ceased more than 700 canteens were in operation, requiring the services of 55,000 women canteen workers, all full time volunteers. In twenty months refreshments were served 40,000,000 times, which would serve each U. S. soldier, sailor and marine eight times.



## Battered War-Worn "Cocoa Cannons"

These Red Cross rolling kitchens served cocoa to the men of the 27th Division during their operations in France.

## COMFORTS FOR OUR TROOPS

Arriving at the camps the soldiers found the Red Cross prepared to perform a wide variety of services for them. Almost from the moment the United States went to war Red Cross chapter members in every part of the country had been knitting sweaters, wrist-lets, mufflers, helmets and socks and filling comfort kits which were issued to the soldiers by the Red Cross to supplement their Army equipment. In addition to these there were distributed great quantities of writing paper, tooth-brushes, razors, pajamas, sheets, pillow-cases, blankets, property bags, bandages, and other hospital supplies and medicines. At Christmas, 1917, the chapters provided 850,000 Christmas packages for the soldiers training here or overseas at the front.

From the outset there was such an intense desire on the part of the millions of women members of the Red Cross chapters to make useful relief supplies, and so ready a response was made to every call upon the chapters, that the principal effort at national headquarters was in guiding and systematizing the

work. Patterns, specifications and directions for surgical dressings, hospital garments and supplies, refugee clothing, knitted articles and comforts for soldiers and sailors, were prepared after careful study and consultation with experts in the various lines. In the standard instructions issued it was the purpose to bring about simplicity of design, reasonable uniformity of product and as economical use of raw material as possible.

An equally important subject to which attention was given was the allotment of certain tasks to the various divisions, and in turn to the chapters, so that the filling of requisitions for relief supplies from the foreign commissions and for relief purposes in this country might proceed on a definite basis. Chapters gladly responded to this idea, because of the assurance it gave them that they were always working on something for which a definite need existed.

## 8,000,000 WOMEN WORK FOR THE RED CROSS

More than 8,000,000 Red Cross women were engaged in the task of producing com-



The Little Brown House In New York City

Here the soldier's clothes were mended and a great deal of knitting was done for his comfort.

VII—3

forts for the soldiers and relief supplies for abroad, the work extending into every village, town and cross-roads in the land. The stupendous total of their production was over 350,000,000 articles, valued at \$93,000,000. Of this amount over \$28,000,000 worth was distributed in the camps of this country alone.

In the camps the Red Cross, at the request of the military authorities, supplemented the regular hospital service by extra attentions to the sick and wounded, including daily visits by trained workers to cheer the patients and extend whatever assistance did not fall within the province of the doctors and nurses. When it was found that convalescing soldiers had no place to while away their time save in the wards and corridors of the hospitals, the Red Cross built ninety-two convalescent houses in the training and embarkation camps. These buildings, while intended primarily for the use of the convalescents, were also available for such other services as the officer in command of the hospital designated. They provided writing and reading facilities, games and entertainments. They also contained rooms for the relatives of men dangerously stricken, and for the nurses, there were provided in the camps sixty-one recreation houses and clubs.

#### THE RED CROSS AND THE MORALE OF THE ARMY

Red Cross Home Service, with which the soldiers first became acquainted in the camps, was an activity that before the end of the hostilities was destined to prove of the greatest comfort and material assistance to hundreds of thousands of fighting men and their families. Early in the war it was recognized that the morale of the soldiers and sailors could be maintained at a satisfactory point only if the fighting men were relieved of worry about home. Similarly, it was necessary that the families, whose sons, husbands and brothers had been called to military duty, should not suffer unnecessary hardship.

Accordingly the Red Cross Home Service became the medium through which soldiers could receive direct reports of conditions at home, and families could be kept informed on the welfare of their sons. But the Home Service went much further than this, for the

Red Cross undertook, through 10,000 especially trained Home Service committees, to help soldiers' families who were in financial straits, beset by legal or other family troubles, or allotment and allowance tangles, and sometimes just depressing loneliness. The Home Service workers, who never intruded, but who were at instant service when called by soldier or family, constantly spread the doctrine and practice of intelligent, substantial neighborliness, with the result that more than 500,000 families were helped in innumerable ways, while a corresponding number of soldiers and sailors were able to devote their whole thought to the work before them.

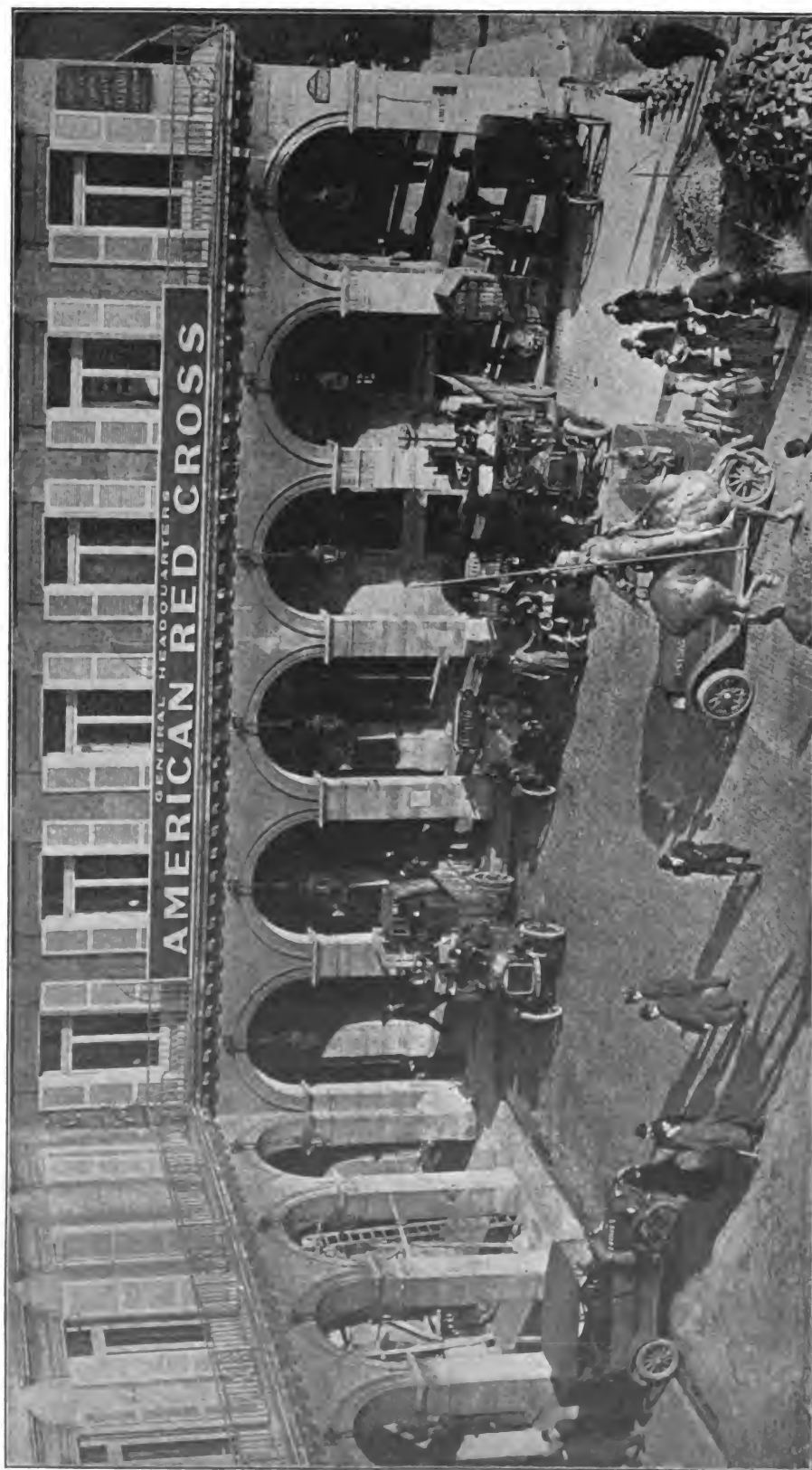
As the war went on and the troops streamed across the Atlantic to grapple with the German hordes, the field of Home Service became more and more important. Through it families who had not heard from their boys for long periods were able to locate them. And when the Germans began taking American prisoners, these were located through the International Red Cross at Geneva and information concerning them transmitted to the families by the Home Service. Long after hostilities were at an end the important work of this branch of the Red Cross went on.

Their period of training over, America's soldier boys moved toward the seaboard, fairly embarked upon their great adventure. At every step of the journey they found the Red Cross ready to serve them. The canteens with which they became familiar on the way to camp had grown in number and diversity of service along the great trunk routes to the embarkation ports, where there were also Red Cross workers ready and eager to help the men about to go aboard the transports, to provide food, tobacco and other comforts and to take good-bye messages to the home folks.

#### WITH OUR TROOPS ABROAD

Arriving in France or England, the men found the Red Cross awaiting them, steering them safely amid their unaccustomed surroundings. For months Red Cross workers had been crossing the ocean ahead of the troops, serving the troops of the Allies, and preparing for the millions of American soldiers that were on the way. The result was that canteens and hospitals, clubs and hotels,





*Courtesy of International Film Co.*

**General Headquarters of the American Red Cross in Paris**  
**A great and necessary organization to take care of many activities on French soil.**

were ready for the Americans the moment they were needed.

All of this was in accordance with the suggestions of General Pershing, commander-in-chief of the A. E. F. Immediately upon its arrival in France in June, 1917, the American Red Cross Commission conferred with General Pershing. It was his belief and desire that the American Red Cross should be the agency through which the American people could, by relieving the suffering of our Allies, express its sentiment. He felt that it would be many months before his Army could be an effective fighting force, and that the Red Cross must, during those months, carry the American flag in Europe.

A cash expenditure of over \$57,000,000 by the American Red Cross in France included appropriations for canteens and the rest stations, care of refugees and children, medical, surgical, nursing and hospital supply service, tuberculosis relief, surgical dressing stations, aid to disabled soldiers, French soldiers' families and French Red Cross, transport service and general services for the A. E. F.

At the beginning of 1918, American troops then arriving in large numbers, the balance of American Red Cross work in France swung from the French soldiers to the Americans. As had formerly been done for the French, canteens and rest stations were built in increasing numbers along the American Army's line of communications, where soldiers traveling to and from the front could be fed and where, if they had several hours to wait, they could rest, write letters, play games, read and find other recreation. In connection with these rest stations the Red Cross also established dormitories, shower baths, infirmaries, and, at certain points, hotels, where enlisted men could sleep free of charge and officers obtain rooms for a small sum.

Field service on a large scale was quickly organized when the Americans got into the fighting, mobile canteens for the dispensing of hot and cold drinks and tobacco to the men in the trenches proceeding wherever Americans were stationed. There was also built up a system to supply soldiers with socks, underclothing, and other necessities in emergencies, when their regular supplies did not come up. Division representatives were attached to each divisional unit of the Army

to move with it wherever it was sent and provide whatever comforts were needed by the men within the wide province of the Red Cross.

#### HOSPITAL WORK IN FRANCE

The hospital work of the American Red Cross in France covered a field commensurate with the gigantic character of the military task confronting the Army, the activities ranging from rushing ether from Paris to the field operating room in attack emergencies, to providing a 1,000-bed hospital in thirty days. In all 24 Red Cross hospitals were operated in France to assist the medical service of the U. S. A.

One of the first substantial and enduring accomplishments was the acquisition of the hospital at Neuilly, France, where the 600 beds were increased to 1,500 by the American Red Cross when that institution became American Red Cross Military Hospital No. 1. Five other military hospitals, installed by the Red Cross, but directed by the Army, were also established. Ten American Red Cross Hospitals, in which the Army supplied part of the doctors and orderlies, were established by the organization, which also created six convalescent hospitals. The Red Cross further provided dispensaries at various ports, rest stations in the field, diet kitchens and convalescent and rest hospitals for officers, soldiers, nurses and attachés of A. E. F. auxiliaries. When the number of sick and wounded men grew, donated chateaux and rented seaside hotels were operated by the Red Cross for those soldiers whose recovery was slow.

As the Americans went to the fighting front the Red Cross workers went with them, braving death from the German guns and airplane bombs that they might carry out their ministrations to the fighting men. For exceptional bravery a number of Red Cross workers received decorations from admiring governments, these including several nurses recruited through the Red Cross, and wounded while caring for the wounded in hospitals bombed by Hun airmen.

#### WITH PRISONERS IN GERMANY

The whole world was shocked by the miserable treatment accorded Allied prisoners





© Jenkins.

### Neuilly Hospital, Near Paris

Wounded men were given the best of treatment. Many Americans will remember the Neuilly Hospital.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### British Soldiers Released From German Prisons

These troops, suffering from disease and malnutrition, were released from a German prison camp under the terms of the armistice.

of war in German prison camps, and as soon as Americans were captured, steps were taken by the American Red Cross to relieve their condition. Through the International Committee of the Red Cross at Geneva the organization succeeded in locating these men, and individual boxes with food, chocolate, tobacco, and other comforts were despatched to them regularly, while other steps were taken to insure their decent treatment. When these prisoners emerged from Germany at the end of hostilities they agreed that but for this service they would have perished. The American Red Cross made it possible to maintain communication between the prisoners and their homes.

Toward the end of the conflict, with more than 2,000,000 American soldiers in France, many of them helpless in hospitals, the number of those out of touch with home for various reasons greatly increased, and here the Red Cross Home Service reached its highest value. Expert searchers were assigned to locate missing men and report their condition for the benefit of their families, thus relieving many aching hearts at home. At the same time they were able to bring messages of love and cheer to the wounded. These

workers faithfully and carefully reported for their families the last moments of those who passed on.

#### ON FURLOUGH

At the conclusion of the armistice large groups of soldiers were given furloughs that took them into different parts of France. There also they found the American Red Cross ready to serve them. In Paris it operated hotels and clubs for officers and enlisted men, providing sleeping quarters and meals at nominal rates, and on the Riviera and at other resorts provision was made by the Red Cross for the entertainment of the soldier visitors.

In the meantime many thousands of American soldiers and sailors had passed through or were stationed in England, and there again they found the Red Cross serving them in many ways. Numerous hospitals were established or assisted by the American organization, which also supplied canteens and clubs. Hundreds of American women, resident in England, enrolled for service of various sorts under the American Red Cross banner.

The organization was able to be of signal assistance when the transport *Tuscania*, carrying thousands of American troops, was sunk

off the north of Ireland in February, 1918. American Red Cross agents went to the scene with the utmost speed and, after providing emergency relief for the survivors, arranged for their transportation to a rest camp where they recuperated from their experience. Similar relief was provided when the *Moldavia*, also carrying American troops, and other ships were sunk.

#### AMERICAN MERCY IN ENGLAND

Primarily the duty of the American Red Cross in Great Britain was to the sick and wounded, but there was another phase of its activities which was equal in magnitude, if second in importance, to its hospital ministrations. This was the camp and canteen service. In this the Red Cross Commission constituted itself a universal provider, able and ready at the shortest notice to supply anything from a safety razor blade to a fully equipped printing press, besides undertaking the tremendous task of contributing to the comfort and social welfare of a million troops on their way across England, and the men of the various branches of military and naval service stationed temporarily or permanently in the British Isles.

The provision of restaurant facilities in

London and of canteen accommodations for men on leave were considerable undertakings. On one occasion, when faced with the task of arranging at short notice for "canteening" men on leave, workers hurriedly inspected suitable houses and selected, in the words of the official Red Cross records, "the shabbiest house in London," at Golden Square. This house had not been occupied for eight years, and there were only two days to put it into shape for the first party of men. A staff of cleaners and painters, assisted by the Red Cross "Flying Squadron," worked day and night, together with plumbers, gas-men, electricians, carpenters, plasterers and furnishers. Food supplies, chairs, sofas, tables, rugs and china were hurried from the Red Cross warehouses; at the appointed time everything was ready, including chintz curtains and a hospitable display of American and Red Cross flags.

Red Cross work at the various training camps and debarkation ports grew steadily as the war progressed, and included caring for the troops who were building the great day-and-night bombing camps in the south of England, from which it was planned to carry out huge bombing raids on Germany should the war continue into 1919.



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Seeing the Sights

American soldiers in London. They were convalescents under the Red Cross.

When American troops were sent to Vladivostok and Archangel, to assist in the Allied operations in those theaters of war, the American Red Cross also sent missions to provide recreation and comfort for the soldiers, at the same time carrying the lessons of democracy to the natives by general relief work among the destitute.

#### THE RED CROSS AND THE NAVY

The relations of the Red Cross to the Navy paralleled its service to the Army, although, of course, on a much smaller scale. For the Navy the society organized eight base hospitals and seventeen naval hospital units, one of the hospitals being established in England. A



*Courtesy Red Cross Magazine.*

#### Sick Bay Aboard a Battleship

Notice the unused cots folded against the walls.

#### WITH OUR RETURNING SOLDIERS

At their home-coming, American troops found the full resources of the Red Cross still at their service. Its workers were stationed at the embarkation ports abroad, and each transport arriving in the United States was met by Red Cross representatives eager to extend help to the men. In the demobilization camps and in the debarkation and reconstruction hospitals the organization was active for months after the end of hostilities, helping the convalescing soldiers back to strength and hopefulness and a place in civilian life.

hundred motor vehicles were among the items of medical equipment supplied to the Navy. Provision was also made for sailors on shore leave, and at naval bases, in the way of canteens and lodgings. The sailors also received knitted garments produced by the chapter women workers, these supplementary protections against the cold proving of the highest value, particularly to the men of the destroyer fleet in their frigid patrol of the North Sea in search of German submarines.

A feature of Red Cross work for the fighters everywhere was the atmosphere of home that surrounded all its activities. Thousands

of American women volunteered for canteen and other work overseas, and the sight of them, and their cheery welcome, heartened the soldiers wherever they found them.

#### CANTEENS FOR ALLIED TROOPS

It was a part of the American Red Cross programme, and in recognition of the years of hard fighting through which they had passed, that the soldiers of the Allies should benefit by its activities. This was accomplished in many ways, particularly before the growing American Army in France required concentration on its needs. Immediately after the arrival of the Red Cross Commission in France, the French military authorities were consulted as to what work the American Red Cross could engage in for the benefit of Allied soldiers pending the arrival of American troops at the front. It developed that the most pressing need was canteen service. The French had done much in this direction, but the drain of war was preventing the work's development. Allied soldiers traveling to and from the trenches were often compelled to sleep in cold railroad stations in their vermin-infested and drenched clothing, passing hours without food, drink or other comforts.

The Red Cross went to work without delay to remedy this situation, and as early as July, 1917, in coöperation with the French government, had begun the establishment of canteens. These were divided into three general classes, the line of communication, serving the soldier in transit; the metropolitan district, serving the soldier on leave in Paris and on the Grande Ceinture (Great Belt) railroad running around the capital; and the canteens at the front. American women operated these canteens and rest stations, which were made as comfortable and cheery as circumstances permitted. The gratitude of the soldiers for the meals, hot drinks, tobacco, chocolate, baths, and other comforts provided, was boundless. Particularly appreciated were the rolling canteens operated just behind the fighting lines, from which millions of rations, hot in winter and cold in summer, were served. This whole system, enlarged and improved, was at

once available for the American troops when they arrived.

From the very beginning of its work in France the American Red Cross extended aid to the overtaxed French hospitals in many forms: construction, equipment and personnel.

#### THE RED CROSS IN ITALY

The American Red Cross entered Italy at one of the real crises of the war, and was able to perform a service of the greatest importance in convincing the hard-pressed soldiers of that country that, in spite of what German propaganda insisted to the contrary, the United States would be a mighty factor in the determination of the conflict. When the Germans began forcing the Italians back to the Piave in October, 1917, an emergency call sent to the American Red Cross in Paris brought ambulances and trains of supplies without delay, and, very soon after, hundreds of thousands of comfort packages bearing the stamp of the American Red Cross, distributed among the Italian troops, proved to them that the power of America was already being exerted. The Italian soldiers were also impressed with the prompt appearance of American Red Cross ambulances immediately after the United States went to war with Austria-Hungary. Many other activities for the men in the trenches and assistance to the military hospitals featured Red Cross effort in Italy.

One of the first steps taken by the American Red Cross in Belgium was to assist the Belgian Red Cross in the operation of several military hospitals, providing the money to complete one of them. Surgical equipment for the field was also supplied and canteens capable of supplying 25,000 soldiers daily were established by it just behind the lines. Welfare work was carried on among the Belgian soldiers on leave who were unable to spend the time at their homes.

Relief of various kinds was also provided for the Serbian soldiers and Russia's fighting men, before the withdrawal of Russia from the war, and later for the Czechoslovaks in their epic campaign through Siberia.

# THE AMERICAN RED CROSS AS A NEUTRAL

## HOW WE HELPED ALL THE BELLIGERENTS

IN accordance with the sacred principles of humanity and mercy imposed upon the organization by the Treaty of Geneva and the development of the Red Cross spirit through the years, the American Red Cross, at the very outbreak of the World War in 1914, set itself the task of aiding the wounded and other victims of the fighting without regard to nationality. From that moment until the approach of the day when America was to join the Allies' cause, the American Red Cross extended its service impartially to both the Teutonic and the Entente allies, preserving at all times unswerving neutrality. Surgeons and nurses were sent to practically all the warring countries, and millions of relief articles, ranging from ambulances to bandages, were distributed on both sides. Several of the American Red Cross workers lost their lives in service abroad while the United States was neutral, and a large number of them received decorations of honor from the governments for whose soldiers they toiled so valiantly.

## THE RED CROSS MOBILIZES

Immediately after the full horror of the conflict that had broken over Europe became apparent, a joint meeting of the International and War Relief Boards of the American Red Cross was held at Washington, and it was decided to offer to every country involved in the war the aid of its trained personnel, and the contribution of hospital supplies. In strict conformity with the Treaty of Geneva, this offer was made with the consent of the United States government and communicated by the State Department to the governments of the belligerent nations. The offer was accepted by all, with the exception of Belgium, which at that time desired only supplies and did not ask for personnel until the spring of 1915. Japan later declined assistance, as her own great Red Cross was able to meet all demands

made upon it, while Italy, when it entered the conflict, asked only for certain supplies.

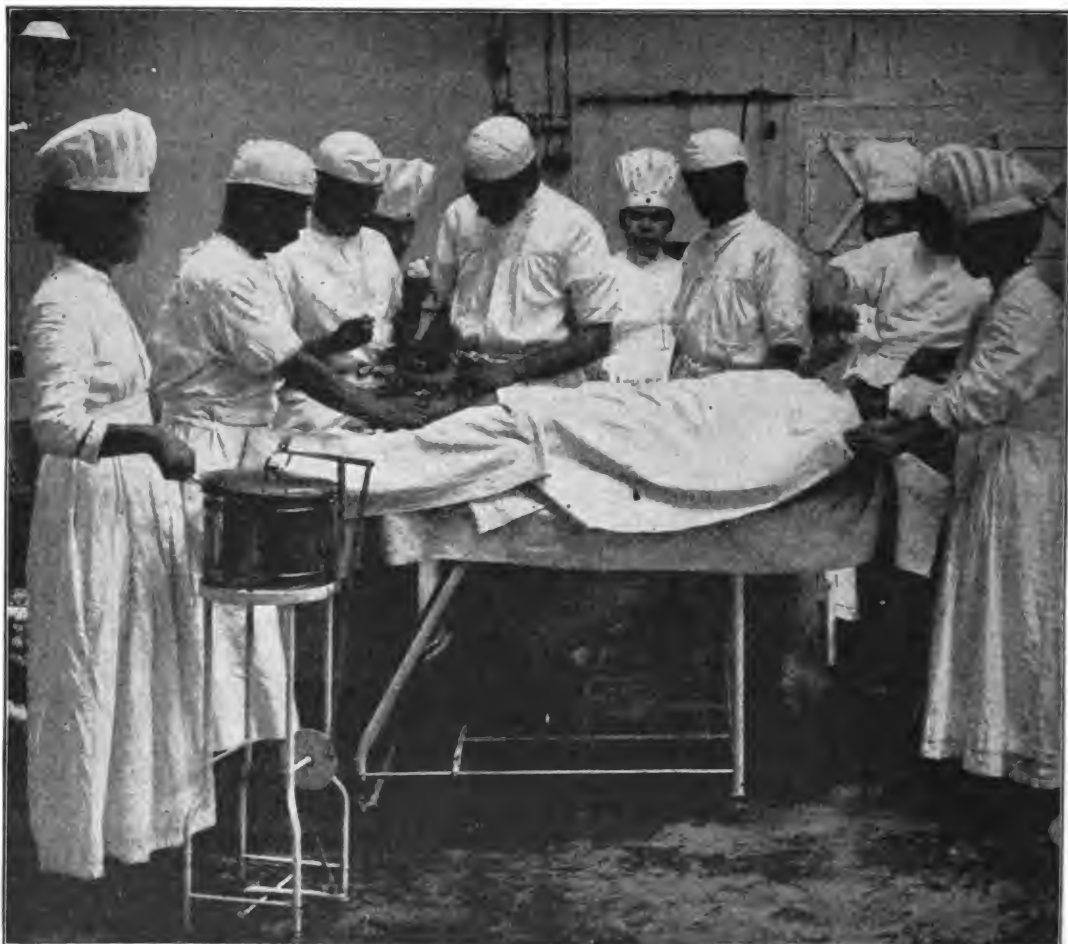
Plans to secure funds and make ready the personnel were at once laid. Day and night factories worked to provide absorbent cotton, bandages and anæsthetics. The attention of the American people was directed to the contributions sent by European Red Cross societies to us during the Spanish-American War, and they were urged to help in the payment of the debt, it being expressly stipulated that donations designated for the aid of any special country would be used for that country. President Wilson, as head of the society, added his appeal. The result was that sufficient funds to begin the desired work soon became available.

One of the first problems confronting the Red Cross, aside from collecting supplies and preparing personnel, was obtaining shipping space for its supplies in the chaos in the ocean world. The situation was met, however, when the Hamburg-American line offered one of its liners, the *Hamburg*, to take the first cargo of relief supplies, doctors and nurses to bleeding Europe. A special act of Congress placed the vessel under temporary American registry and, her name changed to the *Red Cross*, the mercy ship was given distinctive coloring to protect her passage through the war zone.

## THE FIRST SHIP OF MERCY

Heavily freighted with hospital supplies that had been piling up at New York, and with the first units of surgeons and nurses lining the rail, the *Red Cross* steamed from New York, September 12, 1914, on her errand of humanity. The vessel discharged supplies and personnel at Falmouth, England, and Pauillac, the port of Bordeaux, France, and finished the trip at Rotterdam, where the supplies and workers for the Teutonic allies were unloaded. When the *Red Cross* returned to New York the shipping situation had been somewhat adjusted to the conditions of war





© Underwood and Underwood.

### Japanese Trained Nurses

In 1915 a joint meeting of the International and War Relief Boards of the American Red Cross was held at Washington and every country involved in the war was offered our aid. Japan declined assistance, as her own great Red Cross was able to meet all demands made upon it.

and it was possible to send future shipments and personnel by the regular lines.

Meantime the army of Red Cross workers throughout the country had been mobilized for the work of making refugee garments and hospital supplies, and within a year the society shipped to Europe nearly two million bandages, over a million surgical dressings, more than a million yards of gauze, nearly a million pounds of absorbent cotton and half a million articles of clothing for the wounded and refugees. Great stores of surgical instruments, drugs and anæsthetics also went forward regularly, in addition to which a large number of ambulances, donated to the Red

Cross, and four field hospitals, fully equipped, were forwarded as rapidly as possible.

The total number of nurses sent to Europe by the American Red Cross during the period of the war in which the United States remained neutral was 255. They were assigned as follows: France, 33; Russia, 25; England, 26; Austria, 26; Germany, 25; Serbia, 26; Belgium, 24. All were enlisted for six months' service, and many remained on duty longer; but in addition to the original units, seventy more nurses were sent to take the places of those who returned to this country after completing their term of service.

Some difficulty was experienced in obtain-

ing physicians and surgeons fitted for war service, army doctors not being permitted to go because of the country's position of neutrality, but the American Red Cross was able to give substantial assistance to the hard-worked medical staffs in all the armies by sending 71 doctors to Europe, in addition to a sanitary commission of forty-three persons that took up the fight against the typhus plague in Serbia.

#### HELP TO MANY LANDS

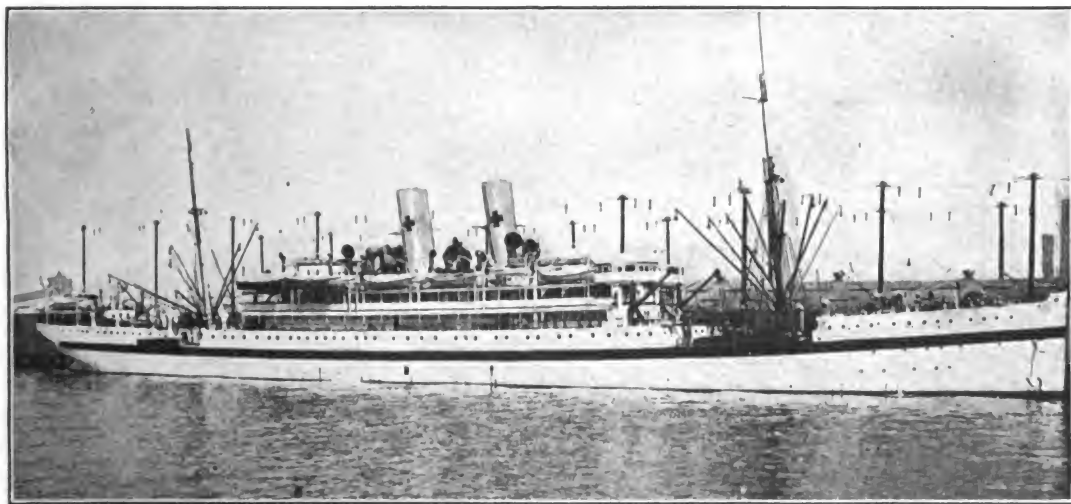
The two surgical and nursing units that went to England were assigned to the Royal Naval Hospital at Haslar and the American Women's Relief Hospital at Paignton, both on the southern coast, but after a few weeks the unit sent to Haslar joined the other at Paignton, where a larger force was urgently needed. There they toiled in the beautiful Oldway House that had been converted into a hospital for British soldiers who could be brought back from the front.

The units sent to France were assigned to Pau, where they first had to convert a portion of the Palais d'Hiver to hospital purposes. There were no other trained nurses at Pau, so to the American nurses fell the task of caring for the most seriously wounded men. Later a number from this unit were sent for

emergency service in the typhus struggle in Serbia, when many of the sanitary commission were themselves stricken with the disease. A small group of the nurses in the French units served at Yvetot, while not far away was the Belgian unit in the hospital town that had grown up in La Panne.

The units sent to Germany were distributed at Gleiwitz and Kosel, in Silesia, near the Polish border. At Gleiwitz, a theater converted into a hospital was the institution to which the doctors and nurses were assigned, while at Kosel they were placed in charge of the garrison hospital. Americans resident in Munich established there an American Red Cross hospital, which was assisted by the society. In Vienna a modern school-house, converted into the Royal Auxiliary Hospital No. 8, was the field given one of the units sent to Austria-Hungary, and at Budapest the former asylum for the blind, taken over for the wounded, became the care of the unit sent there. The Russian units were stationed at Kief, but later their field of operation was broadened.

The first unit that went to Serbia was stationed in Belgrade, where, in addition to caring for the wounded, it devolved upon the Red Cross to furnish food for starving thousands during the Austrian occupation. Serbian Units 2 and 3 were assigned to Gevgli,



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Hospital Ship *Red Cross*

The first ship of mercy, which carried the units of surgeons and nurses from New York, September 12, 1914, to aid the wounded.



near the Greek border, where they took up their work in a hospital that occupied a warehouse and tobacco factory.

In the spring of 1915 Serbia was overwhelmed by an epidemic of typhus which threatened to spread throughout Europe. In coöperation with the Rockefeller Foundation and British, French and Russian authorities, the American Red Cross sent a sanitary com-

whose suffering in some of the countries was scarcely less than that of the wounded. The organization also extended relief in various forms to the Armenians, Syrians, Poles and Lithuanians.

The value of relief supplies shipped to Europe by the American Red Cross before the United States entered the war exceeded \$1,500,000, of which about \$350,000 worth went



### United States Medical Officers

Attending wounded German prisoners near Morielly. The enemy were given as expert care as our own men.

mission to Serbia, and after a heroic struggle in which members of the commission were stricken and some died, the scourge was overcome. The commission also extended relief to Serbian refugees along the Albanian coast, on the island of Corfu and the mainland of Greece.

Throughout its operations in the various belligerent countries the American Red Cross, with the assistance of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Geneva, strove to ameliorate the condition of prisoners of war

to the Central Empires, in addition to which medical supplies valued at nearly \$230,000 were purchased and shipped for the German and Austrian Red Cross.

During 1916, with the regular governmental relief agencies in the various countries able to cope with the task before them, it was possible for the American Red Cross to reduce its efforts in Europe, and eventually to withdraw. There then loomed up the mighty task of preparing against the entry into the conflict of the United States.

## THE SERVICE OF THE RED CROSS

### How the Badge of the Old Crusaders was Borne Again for An Ideal

**I**'M going over the top to-night," the dough-boy told a wounded comrade, "and if I don't come back I want you to send this money to the Red Cross. I borrowed it from them and I want to play square. It's a friend in need and the greatest thing of the sort on earth."

This attitude towards the Red Cross was typical of just about every American soldier, enlisted man or officer, who went to France.

For didn't the Red Cross find them when they crouched cold and tense in the trenches waiting for the "zero hour," when they lay torn and bleeding on the stretchers in the field dressing stations, and when they were lonely and troubled back in the rest areas?

Sometimes that service was a cigarette, a piping hot drink, a surgical dressing, a newspaper, or a few cheery words and a friendly smile. And only the soldier himself can tell the real story of what these things meant "over there."

"Say, what kind of a town is this?" a cross voice from a truck inquired from the crossroads at the front.

"This is a Red Cross town," retorted the M. P. on guard, with dignity. "Come up to the corner and we'll fix you up right."

The "corner," which one short week before had been No Man's Land, was what was left of Fleury after the Germans made their hasty retreat in the fall of 1918, but it was situated at the principal crossroads of that sector, and practically all the troops going to and coming from the trenches had to pass that way. Could canteeners ask for more?

A ruined building on the corner had one wall standing, and here a Red Cross tent was pitched by a Sergeant who had "once worked with a circus and knew all about putting up tents." The owners of the tent were two American girls, and when they arrived at that particular spot they found a group of poilus lunching in the ruins they coveted. One of

the girls summoned up enough courage and enough French to ask if they might put their tent there.

"But certainly, Madame," replied the polite Frenchmen, "we are just moving out."

Just behind the canteen was another ruin, and here the girls slept, except when it rained, or the Boche insisted on dropping bombs, both of which happened frequently; then they hurried to the nearest dugout. Finally the Army got nervous about them and insisted that the girls use a dugout a little farther back. Even if one couldn't stand up straight, the new home was much better than most of them, because the rat holes had been carefully covered with tin by some thoughtful engineers.

This particular canteen was open day and night and, no matter what the hour was, any passing soldier, black or white, was fed, the M. P. at the crossroads acting as host after midnight.

"A cup of something hot tastes mighty good along about four o'clock in the morning," a truck driver remarked gratefully.

The canteen also boasted a rest room, and was the proud possessor of a piano sent back from the front. A small black boy was detailed to play it. Officers and men alike warmed themselves at the army range, which was set into the dirt floor. As the nearest distributing point to the front lines, newspapers were sent there and called for by the various regiments in the trenches.

Hundreds of these canteens were scattered over all the sectors occupied by the American Army. Red Cross workers—both men and women—underwent all manner of hardships and dangers to minister to the boys in khaki.

#### THEIR HOURS WERE DAY AND NIGHT

Canteen women did marvelous work with long shifts and few hours off. They were always cheerful, and while handing out their

hot drinks, smokes, and sweet chocolate, always had time for a friendly word or two, and a smile.

Some of them slept on cots, the more fortunate ones, while others rolled up in blankets on a damp, muddy floor, uncomplainingly. It was bitter cold and the snow had stacked up outside, while the wind whistled through the cracks, according to a canteen girl, and the rain and snow leaked through the roof in a hole directly over her head, but, she added

things that ought to have been in graves.

"One of the boys took me out to look at a certain bush. 'What is that hanging up there?' I asked him. Then he wondered why I felt faint and sick when he told me it was bits of a man blown there by a machine gun."

The Red Cross men following the American troops northwest of Verdun had to undergo constant shelling and gas attacks. The division to which two Red Cross men were attached was being heavily shelled, but the



### In a Little French Café in "Red Cross Town"

Soldiers billeted behind the lines thronged any place that offered a little entertainment after the long grind at the front.

laughingly, "I always managed to shift my cot so the stream of water landed on the rain-coat on my feet instead of my head. Some of the women slept under open umbrellas to keep dry."

Another canteen girl told the following story: "When Château-Thierry had been cleared of the Germans, we moved there and opened our canteen. The basement we used as a store room was filled with the smell of mustard gas and the walls were streaked with it. The garden had been the scene of some sort of a hand-to-hand scrap and there were many new graves under the bushes and many

two men went on with their work of distributing food, smokes, and hot drinks. After giving out these welcome supplies, they returned to their camion, only to find it under a heavy barrage, so took shelter in an old German dugout.

In a few minutes a big shell landed and the Red Cross men had to be dug out of the debris. The same shell killed two soldiers standing near the camion. On their way back one of the Red Cross men was severely wounded and the other killed at the wheel. The car was completely wrecked.

Two rolling kitchens reached every part of

the wide area occupied by the 27th Division previous to their entrance into the fight in July, 1918, and a report from that Division stated that every wounded man received comfort from the Red Cross kitchens.

On one occasion the rolling kitchen with the First Division, America's famous shock troops, served 700 men going into the trenches with beef stew and hot chocolate in a single

kitchen such a brilliant camouflage?" the Red Cross canteener asked several doughboys busily engaged in painting it the most vivid and conspicuous colors.

"Getting ready for the Fifth Avenue parade," one of the men replied with a grin.

On Christmas Day, 1918, one of these kitchens baked 24 turkeys with all the real American "fixings," doughnuts, pies, and other good



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Kitchen On a French Hospital Barge

One of the Seine River boats, which was converted by the Union of Women of France into a Red Cross Hospital. Each hospital contained 40 beds.

day from 8 a.m. to 10:30 p.m., and gave refreshment to a raiding party later the same night.

The four field hospitals of the 26th Division used four of these rolling kitchens, which were taken from the Soissons front to every front occupied by this Division. One of them was used for heating water for use in the hospitals, while the others cooked soups, hot chocolate, and food for patients between meals, and for the doctors and nurses between operations.

"What is the idea of giving that rolling

things, for the four field hospitals of the 30th Division.

Drinking tea from blood-stained German helmets was only one of the make-shifts to which ambulance drivers in France were compelled to resort. In telling the story, the Red Cross driver said, "One interesting fact is that in all the horror of evacuating hundreds of wounded men, we were still able to eat. The only time I came near losing my appetite was the day we had not eaten for twenty-four hours and some Australian chaps made tea in a German helmet. I saw the blood around

the rim and it certainly turned my stomach."

He went on to say, "We were working at the first aid posts, going over the trenches, past dugouts, and ours were the only cars in the advanced area. We worked as far as the regimental aid posts. This, we were told, was because our cars and drivers were reliable.

"Once three men on a stretcher were killed by a German shell, at a post half a mile beyond me. Later I was advanced to a further position on the Hindenburg Line. Here we

lished by a girl canteener in the Red Cross canteen for aviators at Issoudun. She made fifty sandwiches in five minutes, or ten a minute, when using cheese, which is the quickest filling. But speed was an essential in preparing food, when one considers that the boys at the Third Aviation Instruction Camp devoured three thousand in a day.

The cold was intense at this camp, yet the girls arose at reveille, and began to mop off the tables with cloths that froze as soon



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Bringing in the Wounded on the Western Front

A British official photograph showing the way in which wounded soldiers were carried to the dressing stations.

worked night as well as day. One night we were ordered to a post up in the lines to carry back wounded who were lying in the rain. No stretcher bearers were near enough at hand to carry them farther back. While we were up there we went through shell and machine gun fire, and two kinds of gas were thrown.

"Just as I left my ambulance and walked inside, a shell landed in the courtyard of the farmhouse where the battalion aid post was located, the shrapnel piercing my ambulance. Fortunately no one was in it, but I would have reentered it myself two minutes later."

A record in sandwich making was estab-

lished by a girl canteener in the Red Cross canteen for aviators at Issoudun. She made fifty sandwiches in five minutes, or ten a minute, when using cheese, which is the quickest filling. But speed was an essential in preparing food, when one considers that the boys at the Third Aviation Instruction Camp devoured three thousand in a day.

"Sundays and holidays were just the same to us," one of the girls said. "It was considered a disgrace not to have hot drinks, sandwiches, and other 'eats' for the boys all the time."

A Red Cross man told of his experience running a field canteen. "I went up to the town of Sovain at five o'clock in the morning with hot chocolate and cigarettes. Then I was asked to go out into No Man's Land





The Identification Badge worn by Executives in time of disaster



The Borglum Bronze Medal awarded to winners in first aid contests

The Medal for students finishing the advanced course in first aid



Membership Badges showing the various sizes



The Badge for Red Cross Physicians



The Badge for Enrolled Nurses



The Badge for Executives in National, Divisional, or Chapter Headquarters



The Ribbon for women workers for additional service and to be worn above the regular Service Badge



Bars may be added to the Students' Medal to show additional work



Life Saving Medallion for members of the Life Saving Corps who enroll for two years



The Badge for Dietitian, serving either in military hospitals or as instructor in Red Cross courses



The Badges for Life Saving and First Aid. The badge on the left is for beginners in the Life Saving Corps, on the right for the swimmers. The centre one is for those who have passed the life-saving test



The Badge for Nurses not eligible for military duties but who serve in disasters at home



The Button worn as an alternate for the Conspicuous Valor Medal

# MEDALS AND BADGES of the AMERICAN RED CROSS



The Button worn as an alternate for the Distinguished Service Medal



The Bronze Medal to be awarded for highly meritorious service in time of war.



The Gold Medal, for Conspicuous Valor performed on behalf of the Red Cross under fire or in any great peril



The Silver Medal to be awarded for distinguished service in time of war



The Service Badge for women who have worked 400 hours



The upper Ribbon can be worn by women as an alternate for the Conspicuous Valor Medal; the lower Ribbon as an alternate for Distinguished Service Medal



The Service Badge for women who have worked 800 hours







and search for the wounded. With two ambulances I brought in forty wounded men who had been lying there from three to four hours. On the way back I had to leave my car four different times to seek shelter in a shell hole, on account of the terrible shelling of the road."

Many Allied army officers thought the Red Cross ambulance drivers were very reckless men because they brought their ambulances within fifteen hundred yards of the Hindenburg Line when the 27th and 30th Divisions were smashing it.

Working all night with their gas masks on, under heavy shell fire, handling 1,286 wounded men in a comparatively short length of time, was one of the experiences of American Red Cross Ambulance Section, S. S. 101, during the victorious drive.

On July 20, 1918, in the attack at Pierrefonds, word was received that several thousand wounded had been lying on the ground for 48 hours. Twenty fully equipped ambulances were sent there and worked eight days evacuating the wounded boys, who were lying under a rain of shells. This entire section of ambulances went into action at seven hours' notice.

Another time the Commanding General of the 27th Division notified the Transportation Department of the Red Cross that he was going into the fight with less than fifty per cent. of his ambulance equipment. Ten fully equipped ambulances joined the Division, and, when Le Cateau, Le Catelet, and Solesmes were taken, operated all "postes de secours" of the 27th.

Shell-torn motor vehicles, from motor trucks to ambulances, with battered bodies, and shell-marked mudguards, showed where the Red Cross was during the fighting.

#### FIRST AID

Twenty-five per cent. of the American wounded received first aid from the Red Cross, which meant that from 60,000 to 80,000 wounded men had treatment from 24 to 48 hours earlier than the Army unassisted could have given it to them. Spreading a network of emergency relief stations through the American fighting sectors saved countless lives.

A worker draws a vivid picture of an

emergency canteen in an evacuation hospital. "I was loaned to the canteen section and went off with the first twelve women. This was the sixth of October, when the big row was on in the Argonne Forest, and I was attached to the rolling kitchens. We heard the big guns day and night. Everyone worked long, long hours, and all the time the wounded were pouring in. I was on duty in the receiving room the entire night.



© Western Newspaper Union.

An American Stretcher Hit by Shell

"I gave the poor hurt boys a drink of hot coffee or chocolate as soon as they were brought in, to stimulate and warm them. They were almost frozen, starved, awfully tired, and badly wounded, and yet they smiled bravely. All through the long night the call, 'litter bearer,' was heard, and the folding doors opened to admit more stretchers.

"One boy said he had been in a 'pocket' seven days and was nearly starved. After one o'clock I was the only woman in the receiving hut. A voice came from the end of the long

stretcher line, 'This seems like home; there's an American woman here.'"

The mothering instinct is hidden away in every woman; consequently, whenever there was a spare moment, canteen worker, motor driver or refugee worker would slip away to visit the boys in the hospitals. For, after all, sick men are like small boys. They wanted someone to tell their troubles to, and naturally preferred women from their own country.

When the Red Cross canteen girl appeared in the doorway with her pile of gifts, for she never went without first visiting the nearest Red Cross warehouse, she was greeted with shouts of "Hurray! Here she is at last." And matches! How pleased the boys were to get them. They were one of the big luxuries in warring France.

"Oh, say," a fellow in a gray dressing gown sang out, "that was a grand story in the magazine you brought me last time. Think you

could get me the next number? I'd like to find out if she finally landed the guy."

Sometimes on the road this particular canteen girl would stop and chat with the engineers, who were working hard without getting any of the glory of it. Maybe she would beg some cigarettes, chocolates, or a few magazines to cheer them up a bit.

About two kilometers north of Verdun were three Red Cross Outpost Canteens, which reached men in the front line trenches. The canteens were constantly exposed to shell fire, and one day while the Red Cross man was distributing cigarettes and hot chocolate to the soldiers, he was killed by a high explosive shell, which landed just in front of the canteen.

In a little village back of the American lines in a particularly active sector, the wounded were coming in so fast that the canteen girls were pressed into service. Some of the men had not had food for 24 to 48 hours. One



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Within Sound of the Guns

Members of the First Aid Nurses of the Yeomanry Corps at work in the trenches in Northern France.

of the girls bought five hundred francs' worth of eggs, which she boiled hard. She then made sandwiches by the dozen and cocoa by the gallon, which she served to the wounded and hungry men.

Some of the boys were too ill to have these things, so they were fed condensed milk in hot water.

Hearing that a nearby hospital had been hit by a bomb, one of the girls rushed over there to see what she could do. She found two desperately wounded boys, one with a bullet in his stomach and the other with a piece of shrapnel in his spine.

The doctor in charge of the hospital was working to the limit, and the girl, realizing they would die without immediate attention, went back to the little village and asked the surgeon what he could do. He promised to give them the "next turn" if she could get them over.

She called to a passing ambulance driver and with his aid got the two boys to the surgeon.

The one with the shrapnel in his spine was under the knife for three hours, but finally recovered.

#### HELPING OUT

Women who enlisted as canteen workers, motor drivers, and for various other lines of work found that nursing, carrying stretchers, and various emergency jobs were also included in their duties. Any Red Cross worker, man or woman, did anything that the occasion called for; that is why they made a success of their work.

Twelve hours after the Franco-American drive north of Verdun started, the Red Cross rushed fifty workers with mobile kitchens to the evacuation hospitals directly back of the lines. It was the first hot food the fighters had had for three days.

"Second time to-day I have had real food, and the Red Cross served it both times," said one boy gratefully. Another added, "My wound hurts like hell, but you don't catch me passing up a chance like this to talk to an American girl."

There were 25,133 American wounded, who passed through the Gare de la Chapelle in Paris, from July to November, 1918. Making these heroes a bit more comfortable with a soft pillow, a cup of hot liquid, and a few



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Just Behind the French Firing Lines

Showing a First Aid station, where the badly wounded were given hurried treatment before being conveyed to the rear.

pleasant words thrown in for good measure, was the woman's part at this post.

The Red Cross man's "job" was to unload the trains, take the wounded to the receiving rooms, in the station, and after they were examined and tagged according to the nature of their wounds by the surgeon, put them in the ambulances for the various base hospitals.

When the Red Cross took entire charge of evacuating the trains of wounded at this station, the average length of time required for getting the men out of the trains, into the receiving rooms, then into the ambulances for the hospitals, was four hours. In less than a week's time after this work was taken over from the French, it was done in two hours. Think what this saving in time must have meant to boys who came directly from the field, often with only first-aid treatment. To many it meant life itself.

The women at the station offered the soldiers the first chance to talk in many hours. "The spirit of the boys was admirable," said one girl. "'Here I come,' said one fellow, who belonged to the seemingly endless line of walking wounded. 'Been only hitting on three cylinders, but am still able to get about.'"

The men liked to tell the American women all about "how it happened."

"Look at my partner over there," one Missouri boy said. "He stopped three pills, I only got two. Serve him first."

#### A VICTORY CHRISTMAS

It was the day before Christmas, 1918, and a Victory Christmas at that, but the "casuals" at Tours looked very disconsolate as they wandered aimlessly around the camp. The canteen girls hadn't forgotten what day it was, and were making their preparations.

The next night the canteen was ablaze with red, white, and blue lights, while a huge Christmas tree with lots of tinsel, and bright colored paper, adorned the center of the room. One of the men made a perfect Santa Claus and assisted by three doughboys, dressed up as canteen girls, distributed gifts of socks, candy, nuts, and other "goodies" carrying a "Merry Christmas" message.

Then later in the evening ice cream, sweet crackers, candy and cigarettes were served. The latest American music played by the Jazz

band from the Labor Battalion dispelled the last vestige of homesickness.

Similar parties were held all over France by the "Greatest Mother" for her khaki clad children. Every recreation hut, hospital, and hotel dispensed true Christmas cheer. Some had dances, others vaudeville shows, but all had some sort of entertainment.

At Base Hospital No. 7 Christmas packages were given to 1,700 sick boys and to 150 nurses and doctors. Each ward had a Christmas tree and a Santa Claus. The convalescents gave a big party to the Belgian orphans located near there. A Charlie Chaplin reel was one of the features of the afternoon and one of the nurses said it was hard to decide who enjoyed it the most, the little children or the grown-up ones.

Officers and nurses had a good time in the nurses' recreation hut. Each nurse received a small bottle of perfume, a pound of chocolate candy, chewing gum, nuts, and cookies; the officers had a box of cigars, some cigarettes, a pair of socks, a raisin bar, and some sweet chocolate.

Some of the wards had musicales, while the men munched nuts, "fudge," and cookies to their hearts' content.

#### SEEING PARIS

Life was an endless row of outstretched khaki arms, mess cups, and homesick Yankee faces to the canteen girls in the railway stations in Paris. These Metropolitan Canteens, as they were called, served the boys who passed through the stations en route to other points or who had arrived to see Paris. The uniformed man could get a good meal, including soup and dessert, or sandwiches and coffee, in any of these canteens or in the canteen hotels.

When Uncle Sam's boys began to flood Paris, the Red Cross opened five hotels for enlisted men and two "rest homes" for officers, where they were assured of good food and a place to sleep. The officers were charged a small fee but the doughboys were guests of the Red Cross.

The biggest of the canteen hotels was the tented hotel on the Champs de Mars in the very heart of the French capital. Here twelve hundred soldiers slept every night, and six-



© Courtesy Red Cross Magazine.

### **Sending Santa Claus "Over There"**

**The Red Cross received and shipped hundreds of thousands of Christmas packages, and distributed them to the troops.**

teen hundred were fed in the daytime. This tented hotel was erected by the Red Cross Salvage Department in eight working days.

The tents had seen service as hospitals at the front but they had been thoroughly cleaned, as had been also the hundreds of beds, blankets, and sheets with which they were furnished.

Every hotel had a large recreation room where there was a plentiful supply of writing materials, books, magazines, and newspapers. A piano usually occupied one corner, and the boys lingered by the hour to hear some honest-to-goodness American "rag." In addition there were always at the canteen hotel, American women who were never too busy to talk, and laugh, and dance with their uniformed guests.

"This place isn't like home," said one of the boys. "It is home."

This was the most genuine compliment which could have been paid the efforts of the canteen workers.

#### "FRILLS" FOR THE ARMY

One day one of the girls from Red Cross Kitchen No. 1, which was located in the kitchen of the Hotel Regina, and was famous for its "frills" of jelly, cake, pie, doughnuts, soft diets, and other delicacies for the wounded, went to one of the hospital wards to see what else the sick doughboy might fancy. The kitchen was a "caterer to lost appetites."

She stopped by the bedside of a seriously wounded boy, whom she saw at a glance was dying. His only request was for some ice cream, so the Red Cross girl dashed to the nearest canteen and back again just in time. Shortly after, he closed his eyes and passed bravely on "his way west."

Delicacies for the sick boys were turned out in huge quantities by fifty French maids under the direction of a well-known American girl, who boiled, and baked, and stewed all day long and often into the night to please the



An Improvised Orchestra

An orchestra was always an inspiring and encouraging thing even when hastily improvised as was this one.

fickle appetities of wounded boys. In the month of December, 1918, this kitchen fried 50,043 doughnuts, baked 6,073 pies, and made 4,828 soft diets.

In their spick and span uniforms the girls of the American Red Cross Motor Corps drove what the boys called the "pie-wagons," loaded with good things, on a daily round of the hospitals. In addition to that they drove freight trucks, ambulances, limousines, roadsters—any sort of car used in Paris.

When the Red Cross arrived in France in June, 1917, in accordance with its usual policy of rendering aid to agencies of relief already at work rather than waiting to establish its

ber of Allied soldiers fed in these canteens in four months was 1,524,523.

A couple of Irish soldiers, who sat drinking a cup of American coffee and munching an American doughnut, watched with admiring eyes the wide-awake American girls, who were serving and chatting with the men. Finally one of the Irishmen said, "No wonder those damn Yankees can fight like hell."

The purpose of the Red Cross canteens was to greet the men on their arrival in France, follow them to the front line trenches, and aid them in the field dressing stations and at the base hospitals. Women canteen workers in their bright costumes cheered them at



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Women of the Motor Corps of America Marching in New York

own, it gave assistance to the French canteens, which were being operated by French societies and individuals. Some of these canteens were about to close from lack of funds.

The first money spent by the Red Cross in canteen work, in fact the first money spent by the Red Cross in France for anything, bought tobacco and comfort bags for the poilus, that were distributed by American women.

Practically every French Metropolitan Canteen was receiving aid from the American Red Cross when the fighting stopped, including gifts of tobacco, food, clothing, dormitory equipment, and financial assistance to the extent of 40,000 francs per month. The num-

ber of Allied soldiers fed in these canteens in four months was 1,524,523.

### PLAYING TAG WITH DEATH

That this service meant playing tag with death caused no great agitation to the men and women who went over to serve. Red Cross representatives were attached to each division, and American women were frequently near the front lines, sometimes within reach of shell fire.

A Red Cross representative describes his activities during the St. Mihiel drive, giving a picture of wartime need, and how that need was filled.



"I was advised that the town of Thiaucourt had been taken by our infantry, and immediately got my man and car, loaded up with five thousand cigarettes, and two large cans of hot chocolate, and started out, arriving there five hours later. The place was still under shell fire. I set up the chocolate in the cellar of a barn, where it was given out to the wounded men who were being brought in on stretchers from the lines 200 yards away.

"I was the only person with supplies in that town for three days. There were many tragic sights. The stream of wounded came so fast that they had to wait on the stretchers outside the barn and take their turns. One lad who started with a slight wound in the arm was hit by a piece of shell while in the ambulance and the same arm was nearly severed from the body. While my canteen assistant held his hand, the surgeon amputated his arm, a little morphine being the only anæsthetic. There were many German prisoners, wounded, and we saw that they had drinks and blankets whenever possible.

"In the confusion a number of Americans got into French sorting stations, one of which was a large cave. One of the Red Cross workers went over in the middle of the night and finally located all of our boys, and got them properly evacuated. When he called for the last time, 'Are there any more Americans here?' a voice from the darkness answered, 'Yes, I am an American prisoner,' and a German officer was discovered, who begged to be associated with Americans and cared for by American surgeons."

#### A BIT OF WHITE MUSLIN

Just a red arrow and a Red Cross on fifteen inches of white muslin and a few thumb tacks have saved many a life in France. They pointed the way from No Man's Land to the dressing stations, and without these signs many boys would have stumbled helplessly about seeking first aid. Over six thousand of these markers were in use on all of the American fronts. They were nailed to trees and posts and even laid on the ground as a guide



© Underwood and Underwood.

Loading American Wounded On Train For Shipment To Debarkation Point

Showing the Red Cross Trains at the Royal Base Hospital, France.

to the walking wounded and the litter bearers.

On quiet fronts the main dressing stations were located as near as possible to the "ditches," and not very far from the advanced first-aid posts. The route between them was always plainly marked with Red Cross signs and the station itself had big signs facing both ways, and projecting over the street. From the main dressing stations the ambulance drivers knew the roads to the evacuation hospitals.

#### A HOME ACROSS THE SEA

The word "hut" means more than a mere shelter since its use in the war. It was a bit of American home transported across the sea for the use of the boys in khaki. American women as Red Cross workers gave these huts the homelike atmosphere that only a woman's presence can give, and their ingenuity was taxed to make curtains, pillows, and other comfy things out of odds and ends.

Trying to determine what sort of a back-

ground was bright enough for scores of khaki uniforms and what kind of curtains were pretty, yet would conceal lights from passing Hun planes, were difficult problems for even feminine minds, at first. The color scheme finally adopted almost universally was blue walls, yellow ceilings, and green doors and windows.

"Better let me help you hang those curtains," suggested a lanky chap who had been watching the manufacturing process with interested eyes. "I know I'd be good at it, because my business at home is undertaking, and I made a good job at draping caskets."

Ninety-two of these "homes," with a total personnel of 274, were in operation in France. Some "huts" were tents, some converted hotel lounging-rooms, and some were barracks erected especially for the purpose. In every case they furnished the convalescent soldiers at the hospitals, the boys on leave and the men in transit a pleasant place to spend their spare time, a place where they found games, books, movies and various other kinds of wholesome recreation.



© Wyndham, Paris.

#### Fête for Wounded Soldiers

Given by the American Fund for French wounded in Paris.

## CHEERING 'EM UP

Moving pictures were shown in the huts, on a screen put up against an old barn, and on the ceilings of the hospital wards where men were too ill to sit up but could enjoy seeing their favorite stars just the same. The Red Cross movie man with his French assistant in his little camion covered miles and miles of France, cheering up American soldiers.

Some of the hospitals had a thousand or more books, which were in charge of experienced librarians in the guise of nurses and orderlies. There were plenty of O. Henrys, Kiplings, French histories and technical books, and the boys read them until they literally fell apart.

"The Red Cross boy with the whistle" was the name given one Red Cross man, by the soldiers in the St. Mihiel Sector. He made regular trips to the trenches with his pack of newspapers. The boys learned to know his queer, squawky whistle, and appeared in crowds to get the papers. He delivered as many as 18,000 papers a day, and on one occasion a shell exploded beside his camionette and put it out of commission for several days; but he continued his work on foot.

Every hut had a supply of newspapers, because every boy in the nearby hospitals had to read his paper every day.

Jazz bands were made up of the patients and personnel of the hospitals, and whiled away many a weary hour for the sick men. For the convalescents there were tennis courts, baseball fields and billiard rooms maintained by the Red Cross. The typical hospital hut had a stage, and here girls rehearsed the boys in vaudeville acts, tableaux and short sketches. Boxes of make-up and costumes changed many a doughboy into a good-looking chorus girl.

In the evenings the boys used to drop into the little office of the Red Cross woman in Chateauroux and sit quietly smoking, content to watch an American woman, as she made out her accounts. One young fellow went in once or twice a week and usually did a lot of talking. Sometimes he would put a coin or two in a little box he kept in the worker's desk, and then leave abruptly in time to catch the truck back to camp.

The last time he went in after he had got

his orders for home he explained about the little box. He said when he was bored and disgusted with conditions, as he often was, he wanted a drink more than anything else in the world. Instead he went in to see the Red Cross worker, and when the longing was very bad he put the price of the drink in the little box. He and this American woman counted it together and found over a hundred francs, and she went with him to buy "something slick for his wife."

His last remark, as he waved good-by from the door, was characteristic, "Good-by, mother; if you ever get down or discouraged just you remember the *beau coup* francs we saved on my old thirst, and I will remember the Red Cross flag waving over little old Chateauroux and save some more for the old girl's trousseau."

## FOR THE WOMEN BACK HOME

As one Red Cross woman said, "American women sent us to France to take their place for a little while, and we did the best we could."

Red Cross nurses were bombed, gassed and wounded, and some of them died rather than leave the sick boys entrusted to their care. To those boys, especially the ones in the French hospitals, they stood for all that meant home in a foreign land.

One nurse said, "We had to search always for the seriously wounded, the boys themselves would never tell. One night I was putting a boy to bed and found a tourniquet on each ankle. One foot was gone, the other was hanging by the Achilles tendon. He must have been in fiendish agony.

"How did it happen, Buddy?" I asked.

"He could hardly speak but managed to say, 'I was going over the top when I fell flat. I tried to get up and my feet were gone, but it's all right.'"

As a rule all these boys asked for was a cigarette or a cup of cocoa. There were no groans or lamentations, and for that reason, a doctor said, the surgeons were able to work so rapidly and so efficiently. Blankets and surgical dressings were supplied by the thousands.

A U. S. Army surgeon said: "There was nothing haphazard about the Red Cross. It



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Advanced American Red Cross Station in France

This station was in charge of a major of the 109th Infantry, 28th Division.

was right with us in every fight, with no red tape, no explanations, and no accounting. All we had to do was ask for a thing and we got it in the shortest time humanly possible for transportation."

A nurse was at Mobile Hospital No. 114 during the Château-Thierry drive when the hospital was subjected to an air raid. Another nurse lost the sight of her right eye when on duty with an American Red Cross team loaned to the British at their casualty clearing station about sixty miles from Dieppe.

"Of cigarettes, the main source of comfort for the wounded," said a nurse in Hospital No. 5 in Auteuil, "we always had a plentiful supply. Given a cigarette and tucked safely in bed after his dressing had been attended to, we never knew a boy was there. Cigarettes were the one thing to which the boys always looked forward."

The first wounded American soldiers who found themselves in French hospitals were the loneliest boys in the world. They couldn't understand the nurses and doctors, and the personnel couldn't understand the boys. The

food was different and the treatment was different. Everything seemed all wrong to those first comers.

One sick lad remarked aloud to the world in general, "It seems to me that we have been over here long enough now for these people to talk United States."

The difficulty was solved by sending Red Cross nurses and nurses' aids to these hospitals. This was the beginning of the Liaison Service of the Red Cross.

The Hospital Militaire at Châlons-sur-Marne was one of those where the Liaison Service was very necessary. At the time the 42nd Division was in camp on its way to Château-Thierry, accident cases, who were forced to drop out of the marching columns, were sent to this hospital.

Many of them had sprained ankles, or were injured by refractory mules, and while unable to fight or stay in the regiment in that condition, were not ill enough to be confined to their beds. These men were entertained and looked after till they were able to be sent back into the service. One of the special treats

that were given at the hospital in this section was the custard pies, which were baked under the direction of Red Cross women and served to the boys on the 4th of July and other special occasions. These were very much enjoyed, and the poilus were as eager as the Americans to taste this Yankee dish.

When the Château-Thierry offensive began this was the nearest hospital, and two of the Red Cross nurses were almost blown out of bed when at midnight a long range gun dropped a shell close to the house where they were billeted.

"Very early in the morning the first French wounded began to come in, in frightful shape.



*Courtesy of American Red Cross.*

"Seeing London" by Red Cross Omnibus

Although this was the nearest hospital, it was thirty kilometers from the front. Red Cross nurses rendered every possible aid in cutting the clothes from these terribly wounded men and in preparing for and assisting in the operations.

"While things were at their worst, word was received that the little field hospital at Bussy-le-Repos had been practically bombed to pieces and they were moving back to this hospital. Beds were placed in barracks on the lawn and the ambulances began unloading what seemed to be thousands of wounded men. All the while the hospital was under severe bomb fire and the long range guns kept up their bombardment every seven minutes.

"Supplies were almost impossible to obtain. Men were dying all around us. But the

nurses worked hard to make them as happy and comfortable as possible with their meager equipment. Serious operations were performed by candle light. Hour after hour the operating tables were filled and refilled. Men were in the last stages, and it was impossible to obtain sufficient nurses to care for them. We worked twelve and twenty-four hours at a stretch, while those men less severely wounded aided as orderlies and carried water and food to the more seriously wounded men. Finally it became necessary to evacuate all the hospitals at Châlons." This was the story of one of the nurses.

At Chantilly, not far from Paris, was located what one of the doctors called his "tente Americaine." This was a tent filled with crates of everything you could think of, made at home and supplied everyone who needed them.

At Soissons, the strain was terrific. The hospital camps were bombarded continually, and this kept up for fifteen days, instead of six as it had at Châlons. Planes came down low enough to turn their machine guns on the hospitals. The worst damage was done to the pharmacy tent, which they filled with holes, but the Château, where there were 2,000 beds, escaped with little damage.

The courage of the ambulance drivers was marvelous. They dashed through the most exposed places under heavy bombardment with absolutely no thought of their personal safety. Many of the nurses gave anæsthetics for eight hours and had eight hours' duty in the wards and eight off.

Everything the American soldiers needed and wanted in the French hospitals was supplied, including blankets, hospital equipment, jam, tea, cocoa and sugar. Papers and magazines were brought to them, their letters were written, workers listened to the story of "the prettiest girl you ever saw," and heard all about "the best mother in the world."

With nothing but an ordinary razor, a spool of No. 40 cotton thread, and a small portion of ether and chloroform at her disposal, one Red Cross nurse performed a life and death operation and saved her patient's life.

An interesting occupation for the women workers overseas was writing letters for the Casualty Department. Messages were continually received by this department by mail

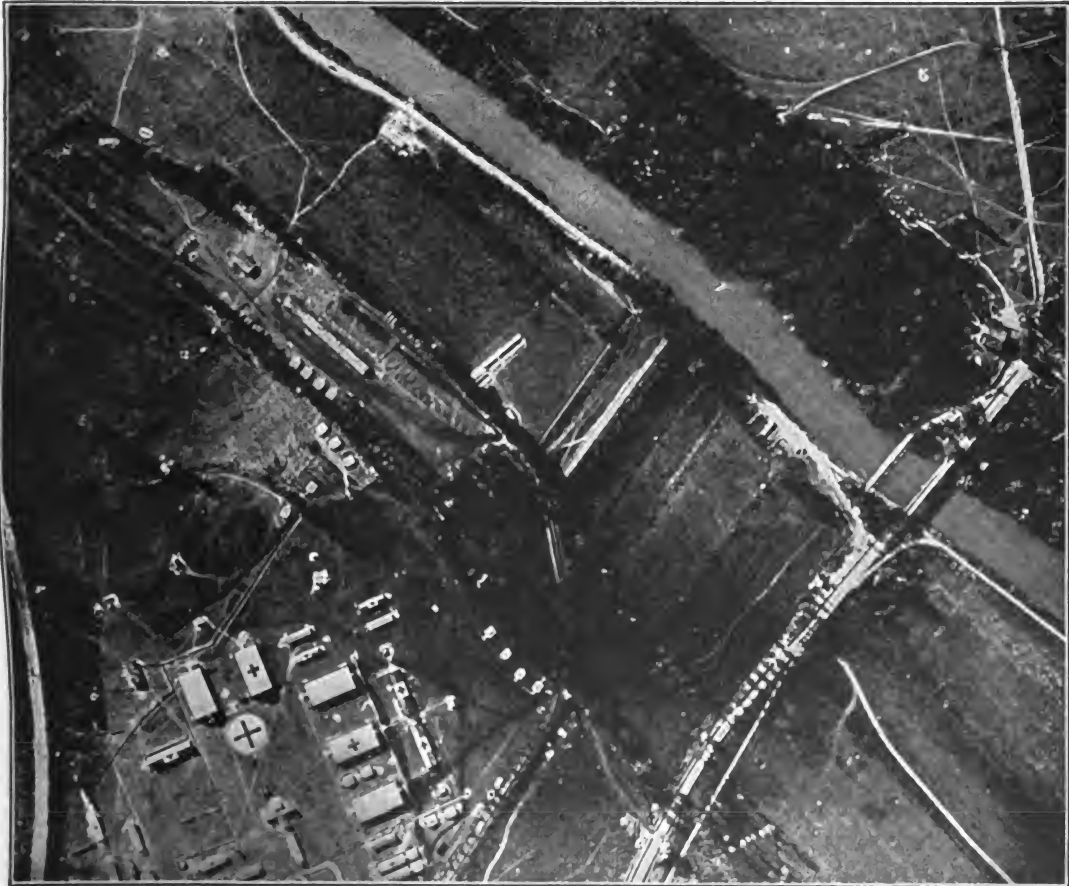
and cable requesting information as to the welfare and whereabouts of men in the Army and Navy, together with details concerning the nature of wounds and the ultimate fate of the man inquired for.

In order to secure this information searchers were appointed and assigned to each division of the army, while women visitors were assigned to the various hospitals, which they patrolled in a constant effort to secure information. Lists were sent out each day of men reported wounded or thought to be in the hospitals, and these were given to each division and hospital searcher. As soon as information was secured the searcher telegraphed the Paris office giving, in brief, the nature of the wound and the condition, later supplementing the telegram by a letter. They also sent in weekly reports concerning the condition and progress

of all serious cases, together with the number of Field Hospital or Evacuation Hospital, where possible.

In the case of welfare inquiries the division searchers were instructed to see the man if possible, find out whether he was well and on duty, and whether he had been writing home regularly. The Paris office also sent out a formal letter to each man about whom a welfare inquiry had been received, advising him of this fact and requesting him to answer on the enclosed postcard concerning his health and general welfare. A copy of this postal was retained for the files and the original sent to Washington.

Missing lists were also sent to all hospital searchers, containing the names, companies and regiments of men who had been reported missing, prisoners, wounded or dead.



© Underwood and Underwood.

**Airplane View of a French Hospital on the Aisne Near Soissons**  
Showing the red crosses plainly marked on the roofs.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Convalescent Soldiers "Sign Up"

This one is signing up for back pay. The picture was taken at the Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, D. C.

"Wounded yesterday—feeling fine" is an example of the message most boys sent home through the searcher. But they carefully forgot to add that the wound was a serious one. The only thing the boy said when the doctor pulled the clinging gauze from the raw flesh, was "Say, Doc, do you think I could rest a minute before you do the next one?" After this a cigarette was placed between his lips and he dictated a letter, sometimes like the above, to the woman by his side.

The duties of the searcher were endless. She had to write to "mother," "wife," or "my girl" about their own soldier, his health and his general location in France. Sometimes she answered inquiries from friends, churches, societies and organizations of all kinds as to men who were taken prisoners, men who were killed and unreported, men who were wounded, and men who had not written to their families in months.

It was the kind of work that only a woman could do, and an American woman at that. It called for a woman's tact and a woman's tender smile. Without the searchers many would never have received the news of their nearest and dearest, nor would the distress of many families, to whom the dread word, "missing," had come, have been eased until the very end of the war.

These workers also did many little acts of kindness in passing through the wards, such as pausing to bathe fevered faces, adjusting bandages, passing hot drinks, and placing the sick boy's collection of treasures in the little cretonne Red Cross bag tied to his bed.

### A PINK CRÊPE DE CHINE APRON

Another service rendered the doughboy was helping him shop. A young fellow dropped into the Shopper's office in Paris one morning



and told her he wanted to get a wedding present for his sister and he couldn't decide whether to send her a pink crêpe de chine apron with orange embroidery he had been looking at the day before, or just what to get.

"That sounds nice," said the Shopper, not wishing to hurt his feelings, "but why not get a pretty handkerchief with real lace?" Carefully and tactfully she made the suggestion and he bought the handkerchief from the store to which she led him pleasantly but firmly.

Weeks later the same doughboy hailed her on the street. "Say," he said, "I can't ever thank you enough for helping me pick out that present. My sister thinks I have grand taste."

#### GETTING A MARRIAGE LICENSE

Another boy arrived in Paris—object, matrimony. But where and how could he get a license? Someone suggested the Red Cross,

and after wading through the legal maze, the Home Service Bureau turned over to the happy bridegroom-to-be all papers properly signed and sealed.

"Oh, Mr. Red Cross Man," a voice called from one end of the long hospital ward. "I got pretty badly shot up, and I ain't had a word from home in eight months, and my service record got captured by Fritz, so my pay stopped coming to me, and I just worry about my allotment. And my wife ain't well and the baby is delicate and I wish you would get me a toothbrush."

The Worker started with the toothbrush and gradually straightened out the tangle. Another man wrote that he could "soldier better" since he had a letter from his wife saying the Home Service at home had given her medical attention and that she was getting well and was happy again. Such service helped to strengthen the morale of the men.



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Wounded British and French Soldiers

Allied brothers-in-arms, who were wounded in the same battle, being treated at a casualty clearing station on the Western front by Red Cross nurses.





### Verdun Offensive Wounded, Working Back To Advanced Aid Station

#### CHRISTIAN SOLDIERS

A boy badly wounded was lying on a litter in a field hospital. He knew he could not live and as the Red Cross Chaplain knelt beside him trying to comfort and cheer him, the soldier opened his eyes and said, "Chaplain, I am going to die. I want you to tell my mother I die game." A few seconds later his voice trailed off into a whisper—"I die game."

Chaplains were supplied to all evacuation hospitals. From eighty to one hundred well qualified clergymen of different denominations served the boys under the Red Cross flag.

#### FROM A SHOE STRING TO AN ANÆSTHETIC

To supply the American soldier with the things he needed and wanted, the Red Cross went into the department store business in France on a very extensive scale. Base warehouses scattered over the entire country car-

ried everything from a shoe string to a violin, and supplied Red Cross Workers at the hospitals, in the recreation huts, in the field, and back in the rest areas.

A catalogue of standard supplies was compiled to be used as a guide for anyone interested in purchasing, requisitioning, or warehousing supplies. This proved a great help to those in the field.

From September, 1918, to January, 1919, the shipments made from base warehouses alone to those in every Red Cross Zone were valued at 21,683,790.80 francs. The section of hospital supplies, the department of French warehouses, the Construction Department, and the Transportation had their own warehouses.

A certain regiment had moved up beyond its baggage train. "Can the Red Cross ship blankets and kits?" This was one emergency request and it was answered with a carload of blankets and other necessities.

VII—5

"A field hospital is needed behind the new American lines." Carloads of hospital equipment, surgical dressings, and drugs were assembled, packed and shipped.

From the date of the German advance in April, 1918, to June, 1918, an emergency crew was kept busy night and day to meet just such demands. On some nights as many as 20 to 30 camion loads were sent to the front—to canteens, to refugee stations, and to convoys of wounded pouring into Paris. In one month 1,140 requisitions were filled from one warehouse.

One day a message came that a field hospital was out of ether—operating on conscious men, because none had been sent or perhaps none could be obtained. Heaven and earth were moved until that camion of ether was on its way to those boys.

"Send twenty thousand pounds of ether to Cosne and ten thousand pounds to Is-Sur-Tille" is an example of the magnitude of a single order. Five carloads of surgical dressings were shipped, November 12, 1918, to the Commanding Officer at Nancy.

The warehouse at Tours was kept open twenty-four hours a day and "Dad," as the doughboys affectionately called the man in charge, gave out blankets and medical supplies by the dozens. All of the "casuals" received the comforts they needed so badly. Then on Christmas, 1918, "Dad" loaded three big trucks full of Christmas packages—containing smokes, candy, and socks—and distributed them among 1,500 waiting soldiers.

#### SOME WOMEN'S BIT

There wasn't much glory attached to the monotonous and seemingly endless making of surgical dressings by the women at home and in France, but without their work many more lives would have been lost. Because of their labor the American boys never had their wounds stuffed with paper, or went without the right kind of bandage. There was always an abundant supply on hand.

These dressings were standardized by a board appointed for the purpose by General Pershing in 1917. From experience gleaned in the war, manuals were compiled from lists submitted to the chief surgeon of the American Expeditionary Forces. These were

adopted, and five hundred thousand containing instructions for making correct dressings, appliances and accessories, were distributed broadcast by the Red Cross and the U. S. Army.

So well was this work done and so rapidly, that in September, 1918, when an inventory was made of all available surgical dressings in France, the reserve stock was found to be sufficient to allow cessation of all work in America, and the Red Cross closed two of its manufacturing departments in Paris. The last stitch was taken, the last article folded, and the last case closed in the remaining workrooms on November 9, 1918. The work of the American Red Cross Surgical Dressings Service was finished.

The Medical and Surgical Section of the Red Cross was to function only in extreme emergencies—where the Army supply or transportation had failed, and the sick, wounded and convalescent were in need of immediate relief—but there were other phases of hospital work the Red Cross assumed in their entirety.

#### AS GOOD AS NEW

Among fifty thousand wounded men the percentage of fracture cases is estimated to be forty per cent. And on that basis the United States Army ordered, from the Red Cross, 462,350 splints, including everything from a trench litter to an adjustable arm splint, from September, 1917, to November, 1918. Of this number, 294,583 were actually shipped, while the remaining orders were canceled when hostilities ceased.

The splints were standardized too, and the Red Cross assisted in the development of new appliances invented by Army officers. During the trying days of May, June and July, 1918, the Splint Department worked from 15 to 18 hours every day filling orders for splints and surgical dressings. In connection with the splint manufacturing department, the Red Cross operated a repair shop where broken splints were mended.

It also began the manufacture of artificial limbs for the American Army in conjunction with the work of this kind it was carrying on for the French Army.

It has been proved beyond any doubt that

the lives of thousands of our boys were saved with the nitrous oxide gas supplied to the Army. This gas was manufactured and distributed by the Red Cross. The Army used 3,176,256 gallons of it, Red Cross hospitals 405,620 gallons and miscellaneous hospitals were supplied with 251,110 gallons from September, 1917, to February 28, 1919.



© Brown Bros.

Dr. George W. Crile

Who first demonstrated the value of nitrous oxide gas as an anæsthetic.

The value of nitrous oxide gas as an anæsthetic was first demonstrated in France by Col. George W. Crile, of the U. S. Army, and has never been questioned by medical authorities. It was employed with the utmost advantage in chest surgery and in operating on men wounded in the abdomen. Under this anæsthetic the percentage of recovery was 72 per cent., and with ether or chloroform, 50 per cent. was the best average of recovery.

The diet kitchens were just as important to the recovery of a wounded man as having the right kind of splint and a surgeon to operate at the crucial moment. They were especially valuable to the hospitals at the front. The staff was composed of women thoroughly versed in a knowledge of dietetics. Here delicacies were prepared and the boys served with many a palatable dish otherwise unobtainable. All these things were aids in keeping up the soldier's morale.

A little vine-covered studio tucked away in the Rue Notre Dame des Champs in Paris was the workroom of Anna Coleman Ladd, the sculptor, who made marvelous copper portrait masks for the *mutilés* of France. This was done under the sheltering wing of the Red Cross. While the men sat waiting for the magic mask, which would shield their families and friends from the horror of their sacrifice on the battlefields, they played cards or drank their favorite *vin blanc*.

"My brother and I look alike," said one *poilu*. So the brother was used as a model. "My friend and I had eyes just the same color," another confided to the artist, and that friend was sent for.

The life-like effect of these masks is startling, and at a meeting of the surgeons of the French *Service de Santé* a masked *poilu* kept crowds of people guessing as to whether his eyes were "real or painted."

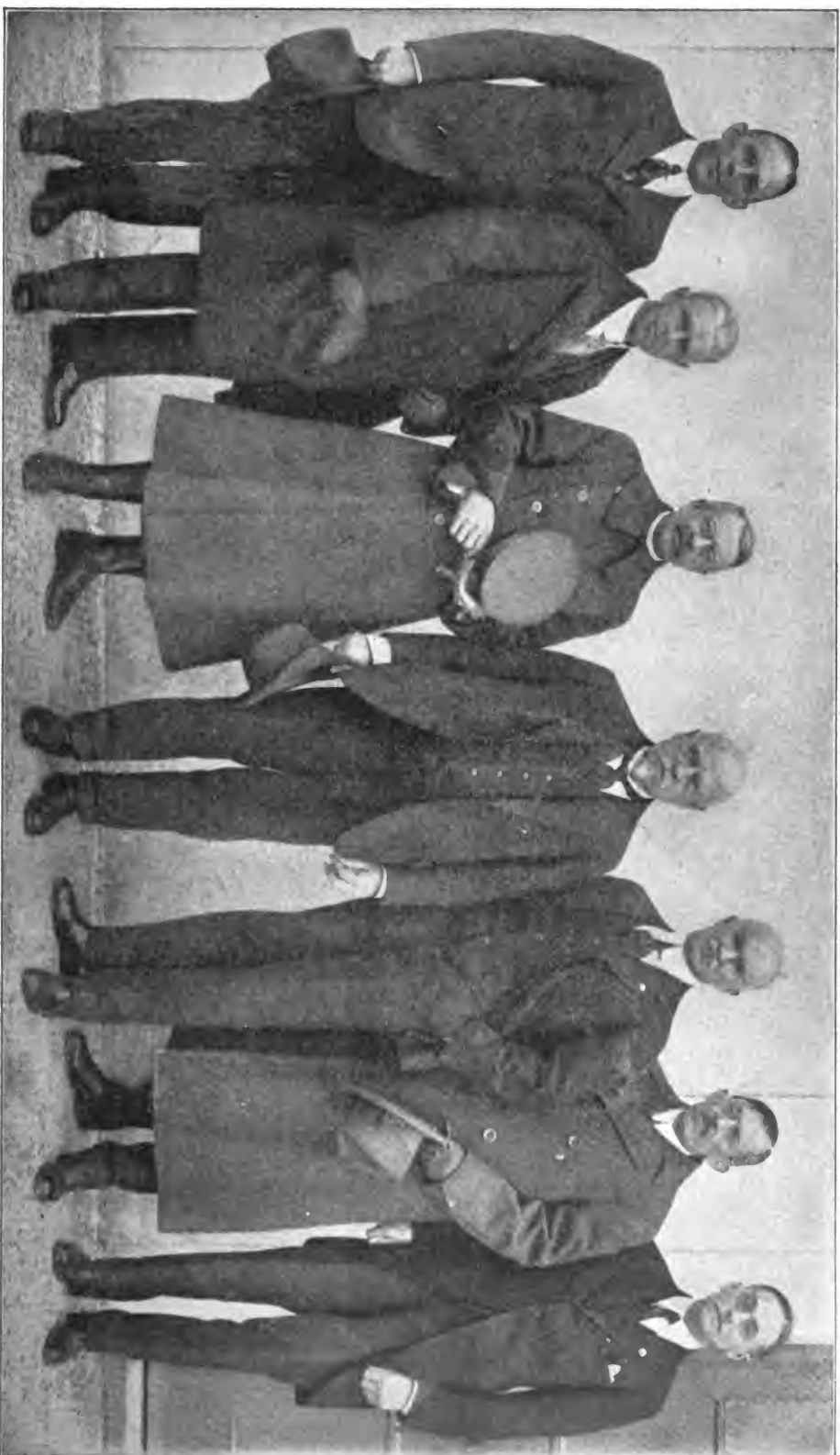
What Mrs. Ladd began for the *poilu* in France she did for the doughboy after her return to America, shortly after the armistice was signed.

#### BACK TO THE FARM

After supplying every known method of scientific treatment to heal our wounded boys in France, experts agreed that the best cure of all was to put a hoe in his hand, and turn him loose to dig in the vegetable gardens at the hospitals.

At first they rebelled, just as every American does when he thinks somebody is trying to make him do something. Then suddenly they liked playing at "back on the farm."

By October, 1918, an aggregate of nearly 350 acres was under cultivation at the different hospitals. Over 9,000 hours of labor was put on these farms during October, and over



**American Health Experts at the International Red Cross Convention Held at Cannes in May, 1919**

Left to right: Dr. F. B. Talbot, of Boston; Dr. L. Emmett Holt, of New York City, the Child Specialist; Col. F. F. Russell, of the Army Medical Corps; Dr. W. H. Welch, Director of the School of Hygiene and Public Health, established by the Rockefeller Foundation of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore; Dr. Samuel M. Hamill, of Philadelphia; Dr. H. M. Biggs, of New York City, and Dr. E. R. Baldwin, of Saranac Lake, N. Y.

42,000 kilos of vegetables were raised. In addition large crops of hay, oats, straw, rye, wheat and barley were produced. At an expenditure of slightly over 100,000 francs, the Red Cross turned over to the Army produce to the value of 200,000 francs.

#### THE VALUE OF MOBILITY

The armies were not the only forces in the field that had to adapt themselves to the changing conditions of an offensive. With its mobile laundries, shower baths, electric light plants, tent hospitals, dental ambulances, and ice plants the Red Cross followed the khaki crowd.

Tents had the advantage of any other kind of shelter because they could be put up and taken down at short notice. During the month of April, 1918, when hospital accommodations were scarce, a 25-tent hospital unit with 14 additional large tents was put up on the

Steeplechase grounds at Auteuil by the Red Cross. This hospital had connecting corridors, wooden floors, a sewer laid from the kitchen and barracks to the main sewer, three ranges in the kitchen, and electric lights. All this was done and patients were being received just twenty-four and a half days after instructions had been received to proceed with the work.

The ice made in Red Cross portable ice plants cooled the fever and lessened the sufferings of an untold number of sick boys. This type of ice plant was also most valuable in the field.

Another treat the doughboys enjoyed was the shower baths. They were not only refreshing in themselves, but the disinfecting plants which usually accompanied a shower killed vermin, and, after putting on the clean underwear given them, they returned to the trenches happier and healthier. Burns from mustard gas were reduced, injuries prevented,



© Brown Bros.

#### Cutting Up Zeppelin Wire

Wounded "Tommies" at the Red Cross Gift House, Pall Mall, London, making souvenir rings, brooches, etc., from the wire of a fallen Zeppelin.

and in some cases lives were saved, by these showers.

During the Château-Thierry drive, nine portable showers were set up just back of the lines, and in one week seven thousand men were brought from the firing lines, bathed, refitted and sent back better fighters.

Three hundred and twenty-six American soldiers were treated in the Red Cross Dental Ambulance in a period of two months. This miniature dental office on wheels was in charge of U. S. Army dentists loaned to the Red Cross, who pulled teeth and performed some of the most delicate operations known to dental surgery.

When each doughboy could only be allowed enough laundry to give him a clean shirt, a suit of underwear, two pairs of socks, three handkerchiefs and one towel every ten days, something had to be done. And in France the army could only provide for the washing of men in the fighting zones and hospitals. Those in the camps did the best they could with their own Monday morning bundle, until the Red Cross established stationary laundries and got a number of portable laundries, which could be sent anywhere at a moment's notice.

#### GUESTS OF "JERRY"

American boys who were prisoners in Germany could visualize their stay there, but most of them would rather forget. So again it is the Red Cross worker who draws the picture. An energetic committee of three women from the Prisoner's Bureau of the Red Cross arrived in Strassburg, November 28th.

"We drew up in the public square wondering where to go first. A boy from an ambulance unit came running up to the car and said, 'Are you really Americans? I haven't seen an American woman since Miss Margaret Wilson rode through with General Pétain.'

"He also told us that American prisoners were in two hospitals there, and that one man had died the night before. No one knew the cause of his death, as he had acted as an orderly for the sick boys before he died and seemed to be in good health.

"Later they found, after a post-mortem

examination, that a piece of shrapnel had worked over to the spinal cord, causing meningitis. An operation in the early stages might have saved him.

"One boy met us delightedly at the door of the hospital, which was very dirty and unpleasant. It had formerly been a school and had been taken over by the Germans during the war. The same dirty cooks fed the sick of all nationalities who filled the 500 beds. Provisions were scarce. There were few drugs and only paper dressings.

"Most of the sheets were made of this same paper substance and they stood several washings before disintegrating, although few of them had been put to the test. One boy had been put into a single bed with another man after a leg amputation.

"Our guide opened another door and called, 'Boys, here are some American women.' Up came a dozen heads and one sang out, 'Oh, it isn't.' I took their names and addresses and cabled their homes.

"After the excitement had died down, the list of missing was scanned and the boys supplied details of some of their comrades. Then we distributed chocolate and cigarettes, and gave them the Red Cross boxes that had been held up.

"Later we found the graves of four American soldiers and sent crosses to mark them. Pretty soon the boys were started back to France loaded down with sweaters, socks, gloves, chocolate, cigarettes, and soup to be prepared at some café on the way. The first lot to go back were five men from Rastatt, who had slipped out at night and walked the thirty miles to Strassburg.

"Just at this time a U. S. Army photographer came along and wanted to take their picture. 'Look hungry, please,' he said. 'We can't,' they answered, 'we are safe in the hands of the Red Cross.'

The Red Cross established canteens along the route that straggling prisoners from all the Allied nations, and the refugees, took on their way back to France. They were all hungry and most of them were in tatters. At these canteens they had every want supplied, and after a good night's rest continued their journey thoroughly refreshed.

The Red Cross worked with the Graves Registration Committee of the Federal Gov-

ernment, taking pictures of the graves of those who made the Great Sacrifice, and duplicates were sent to the families of the slain.

#### FOR AN IDEAL

Many a member of the American Expeditionary Forces is being addressed as "Dear Godfather" by some French girl or boy to this day. The *Stars and Stripes*, the official newspaper of the boys in khaki, made an appeal in March, 1918, for assistance in caring for French war orphans, and response came from every branch of the service. Approximately 1,720,000 francs were collected from 450,000 doughboys and officers in eleven months, that 3,444 infants might have a decent chance to live.

The Children's Bureau of the Red Cross was called upon to administer the funds. The soldiers and sailors were permitted to choose their "mascots," as they called them, as to sex and complexion. When an American soldier promised to "adopt" a child, he contributed five hundred francs a year towards its support, but the child did not leave its home.

When a certain baby in a small French village near an American camp finally cut that tooth the soldiers had been getting such vivid reports about from little sister, it is said that the entire regiment, as one man, heaved a sigh of relief.

In the midst of the hottest fighting one American sergeant found time to write to little Jeanne, with whom he had become very

friendly, and urge her to hold fast always to the ideals of that wonderful other Jeanne of France.

In the great world war the supreme duty of the Red Cross was the American fighting man. It supplemented the efforts of the military authorities in caring for the men in camps, on the battlefields and in the hospitals.

The Red Cross personnel was chosen from the finest type of American manhood and womanhood. It was sent to the boys overseas by the people in America, representing to the soldiers the spirit and patriotism of the home for which they were fighting.

In doing this men and women alike laid down their lives under the Red Cross flag. From June, 1917, when the organization first arrived in France, to January, 1919, thirty-two men and seventy-seven women, fifty-five of whom were nurses in the Army and Navy Corps, were buried on foreign soil.

Nor was the spirit of sacrifice lacking in those at home. A broken-hearted father, whose daughter rests in one of those plots cared for by a grateful people, writes:

"In all our grief we carry with us the thought that we too have been able to bear our share. Our daughter gave her life in the service as truly as any boy who served in the trenches, and we are glad that she was able to do so much before her final call."

The keynote of the Red Cross was service: a service of help, hope, and encouragement, regardless of nation, sect, or creed. To this service the lives of Red Cross workers were dedicated, for they too died for an ideal.

#### THE DEAD

By Dana Burnet.

The dead they sleep so deep,  
The dead they lie so still,  
I wonder that another man  
May look on them and kill.

The dead they lie so pale,  
The dead they stare so deep,  
I wonder that an Emperor  
May look on them and sleep.

Their hands are empty cups,  
No dream is in their hearts.  
Their eyes are like deserted rooms  
From which the guest departs.

Ah, living men are fair,  
Clean-limbed and straight and strong!  
But dead men lie like broken lutes  
Whose dying slays a song.

Oh, will there come a time  
Beneath some shining king  
When we shall arm for living's sake,  
And turn from murdering?

The dead they lie so pale,  
So empty of all breath —  
I wonder that a living world  
Can make a means of Death



## RED CROSS RELIEF OF ALLIED CIVILIANS

### Through the Red Cross the United States Renders More than Military Assistance

FROM the moment the United States entered the war it was clear that, vast as would be the task of the American Red Cross in helping the soldiers and sailors, this would be only one phase of its far-flung activities in the conflict. For nearly three years Belgium and a large area of France had been overrun by the Germans, bringing death, diseases, starvation and general destitution to the helpless civilian populations. Similar conditions obtained in Russia, Italy and the Balkans. England herself had not escaped the problems consequent upon this ruthless devastation, even though the invader had not set foot in the British Isles. The situation had become one seriously menacing the morale of the Allied populations, and it was apparent that the solution could only be found through the mighty efforts of a great relief organization. Accordingly, the American Red Cross devoted its energies to relieving distress among the millions of refugees and other civilians in Allied countries, thus proving the determination of the United States and its people to give not only military assistance, but the spiritual and material aid so necessary to morale.

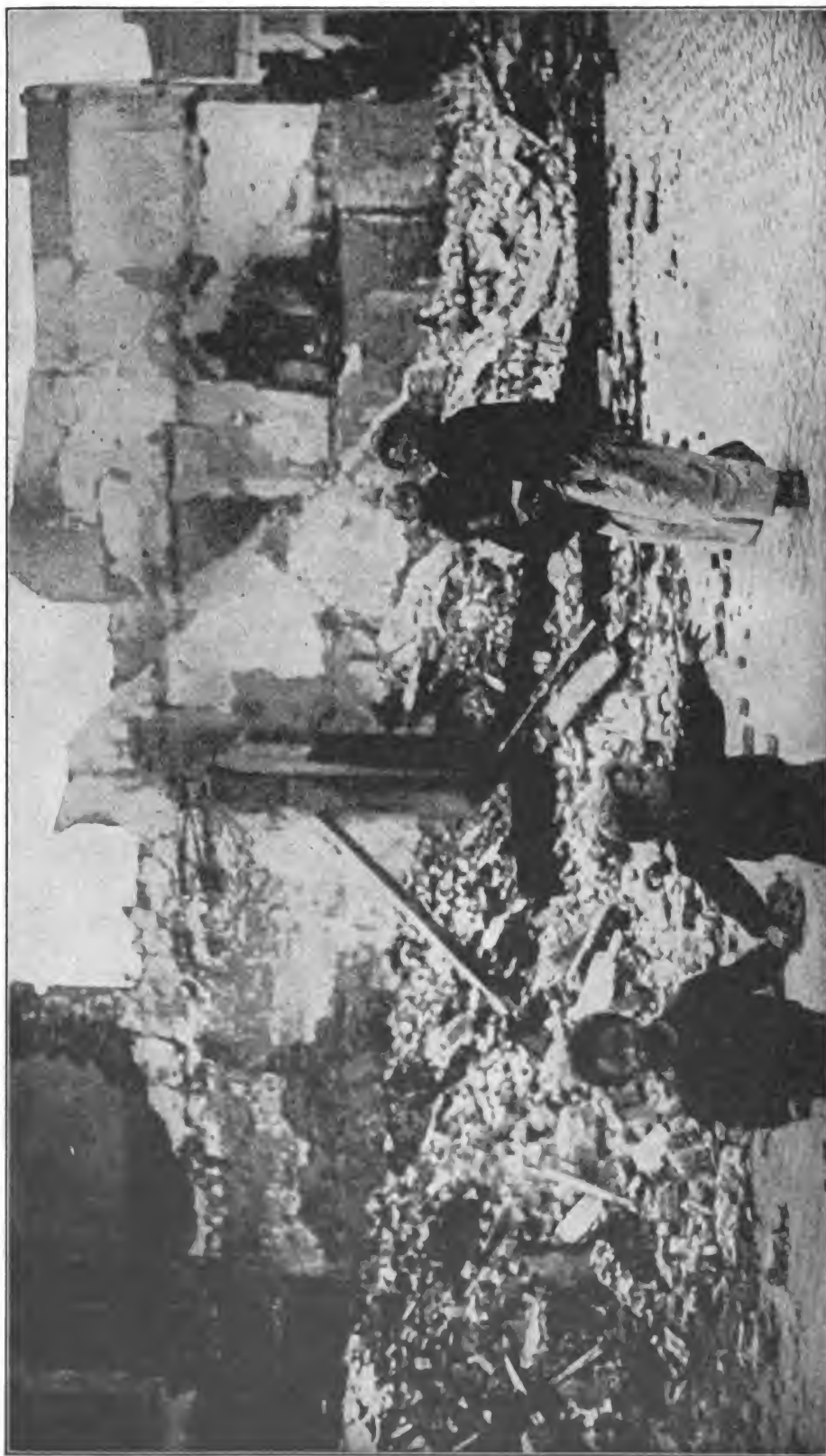
The largest field for the work thus undertaken by the American Red Cross was in France. When the American Red Cross Commission to France arrived in that country in June, 1917, it found that practically all the men of military age were in the army, making munitions, or in other callings directly connected with the war. The normal economic, industrial, agricultural, educational and other aspects of individual family and community life had to go on as best they could under these conditions. Of the eighty-six departments into which France is divided for governmental purposes, ten of those in the north were partly in enemy hands and one wholly invaded. All of these departments

had been ravaged by military operations and large areas had been deliberately devastated by the Germans during their retreat. From these invaded departments about 1,500,000 refugees had been scattered over the rest of France, finding homes, food and work as best they might. Since December, 1916, over a thousand *répatriés*, women, children and old people, had been daily arriving in France from Germany via Switzerland and had to be provided with housing, food and work. Hundreds of thousands of French soldiers had been crippled in the fighting, and, suffering every degree of disability, must be assisted in various ways. Tuberculosis, always prevalent in France, and exceptionally so in certain districts, had increased alarmingly among the refugees and *répatriés*, and there was a seriously high infant mortality.

#### THE RED CROSS TAKES HOLD

Immediately after the arrival of the Red Cross Commission, the Committee of the American Relief Clearing House, which had been active in France for some time, turned over to the Red Cross its complete organization, equipment and personnel, thereby saving the organization many weeks of preparatory work. Thus the problem, so plain before it, could be attacked by the Commission without delay. Their first decision was to avoid duplication of relief work already in progress by using existing agencies so far as possible. In addition, they created a department of civil affairs, the work of which was divided into five sections, as follows: (1) Aiding refugees and other displaced populations outside the war zone; (2) relief work in the devastated area and the war zone; (3) re-education of crippled soldiers; (4) care and prevention of tuberculosis, and (5) children's relief. In carrying out this programme the





U Allied War Relief.

### A Homeless Family

This pathetic little group in Termonde is only one of hundreds who fled from the horrors of their ruined homes in northern France.

Red Cross extended assistance to 157 organizations.

Red Cross effort in behalf of the refugees got under way in August, 1917, when the most pressing need of those in Paris was proper housing. Up to that time large numbers of refugees, possessing neither credit nor furniture, had been forced to live in cheap, insanitary furnished lodgings. During the fall and winter the Red Cross, with the co-operation of the French authorities, found unfurnished apartments for a thousand families, also assisting them in gathering together a few household goods.

With the beginning of the German offensive in March, 1918, a new refugee population began pouring into Paris from the north. The Red Cross helped receive wanderers at the railway stations, provided clothing, food, temporary shelter and necessary medical attention, and arranged for their transportation to points further south.

Similar work was organized throughout France, in spite of the difficulty of obtaining trained workers who spoke or understood the French language. International good will and the genuine sympathy and friendship of the American people, together with their simple and straightforward desire to help share the burden of war, triumphed, however, over all obstacles. Red Cross representatives interpreted to the French the American attitude toward the war and toward France as it could have been interpreted in no other way.

#### \$1,000,000 A MONTH FOR RELIEF OF FRENCH

The relief work thus carried on, always in complete coöperation with the local authorities and agencies, steadily increased in volume until the American Red Cross was using in its efforts for the displaced populations a million dollars monthly. Its workers met the trains of fleeing refugees, saw that they were provided with some sort of shelter, clothing, food and fuel, and as far as necessary established canteens and distributing stations at the railway depots.

The Red Cross workers built barracks for the refugees, established families one by one in separate houses, provided furniture and bedding, helped pay rent, completed unfinished houses, and strengthened in whatever

way possible the local authorities who were struggling with the problem.

Conditions of health among the refugees were bad owing to the absence of the majority of French physicians at the front; hospital care was in some instances wholly unobtainable. To meet this situation the Red Cross established many dispensaries, primarily for the refugees, although they did not refuse to serve other needy applicants. To some of these were attached visiting nurses or medical social workers.

In the war zone American Red Cross work was divided into the sending of delegates to the departments through which the battle line ran, and assisting the French population to return to devastated areas from which the Germans had been driven, that they might cultivate the land and thus help improve the food situation. Many local warehouses were established, and through these and the delegates the organization accepted requests for numerous kinds of assistance. The Red Cross also undertook direct repair work in several villages in the Department of the Somme, which had been made completely uninhabitable during the Hun retreat.

This work of relief and provisional reconstruction was proceeding with increasing momentum and volume when the German offensive of March, 1918, began, and the reconstructed area was again overrun. The work of the Red Cross delegates abruptly changed to emergency relief of the most urgent character. Food, blankets, clothing, stores of all kinds were given the terrified inhabitants, who were leaving as fast as possible, and all transportation units had to be utilized, not for carrying supplies into the area, but for getting people out of it. Emergency canteens were established, and doctors and nurses looked after refugees in temporary shelters.

It was not possible, owing to the chaotic conditions, to determine how many benefited through Red Cross work for the refugees and inhabitants of the war zone, but it was estimated that over a million received some form of relief.

#### FIGHTING THE WHITE PLAGUE

During the three years of war, tuberculosis had gained abnormal headway in France. The

underfeeding and overworking of the civilian population had enfeebled their powers of resistance to the scourge, while similar susceptibility developed among the soldiers from their hardships in the trenches. In August, 1917, the American Red Cross entered into coöperation with the Rockefeller Foundation Commission for the Prevention of Tuberculosis; and hospitals, sanatoria and dispensaries, work upon some of which had been begun by the French, were completed, and new ones started.

The principal hospitals were at Lyons, Plessis-Robinson, Bligny, Tours and Paris. The Department of Eure-et-Loir was selected for the complete dispensary system in the fight against the disease, and the Red Cross, coöperating with the Commission, gave important assistance to various institutions located at Châteaudun, Dreux and Chartres, donating money and supplying some of the physicians. In all, the Red Cross assisted 847 institutions having tubercular patients, 30,000 of whom were thus directly reached

and benefited. The work also embraced assistance to many Serbians who were in France and suffering from tuberculosis, and wide educational propaganda against the disease in all parts of France.

#### CARING FOR THE FRENCH CHILDREN

For three years France had been too busy with the war to give adequate time, thought and money to the problems affecting childhood, and this circumstance opened up a most important field for the American Red Cross, in which it was assisted, as in several other undertakings, by efficient units of the American Friends' Society.

The ravages of three years of war had been felt more by the children than by any other non-combatant element of the French population. They were underfed, badly nourished, insufficiently clothed. With fathers dead or at the front and mothers forced to labor for their daily bread, there had been an alarming increase in juvenile delinquency.



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Honors for a French Hero

A Red Cross nurse reading the last rites for a dead French soldier in one of the French ambulance trains.

Institutions which in normal times would have combated these conditions were hampered by lack of personnel and funds, and the death-rate was growing among the little ones, while the birth-rate, which had been sub-normal for some time, had of course fallen even lower.

The Red Cross, in coöperation with other agencies, attacked this problem at numerous points. Doctors and visiting nurses put into operation a programme which reached directly the children and mothers in nearly every department of France. These experts talked to them about their well-being, held clinics, established hospitals and crèches and gave expositions of child welfare work at Lyons, Marseilles and St. Etienne, which were attended by more than 285,000 persons. They taught hygiene, established dental dispensaries, rest-cures, baths, convalescent homes, and contributed funds to institutions already existing.

Toul and Nancy and other cities of those invaded parts of France in which the children were often under fire of the German guns, were provided with shelters for children and

their mothers, and at various points maternity hospitals were maintained. Through the rural districts the same work was carried on by visiting nurses. There were centers for clinical work at Lyons, Blois, Amiens and many other places. At Evian, through which the *répatriés* came back from Germany, a large hotel was converted into a children's hospital.

General educational work for the mothers of sick and under-nourished children proved as necessary as medicine and food for the children themselves, and a separate department was established that developed into a most important branch of the activities. Leaflets, posters and motion pictures were employed in the propaganda, and many French women were trained to assist in the work.

To get children out of the crowded cities and to take care of those who were ailing, hospitals and dispensaries were established at the Château des Halles and at La Chaux, near Lyons, for the children of that city and Paris. Outside St. Etienne, the munitions manufacturing center, a similar hospital was established. The work of removing chil-



Courtesy of American Red Cross.

The American Hospital at Neuilly



© Underwood and Underwood.

### General Pershing Greeting Our Nurses In France

The Commander-in-Chief of the American forces is talking to a matron of one of the U. S. Base Hospitals.

dren from Paris proved particularly important when, in addition to their air raids, the Germans began pounding the capital with their super-gun.

A summary of the relief work among the children of France is given in the official report of the Red Cross. From this it appears

that 16,346 cases were treated in 25 hospitals, 99 dispensaries and clinics were operated, 32,000 children were served in canteens, 27,000 children were taught to play, and seven child-welfare expositions were held which were attended by 625,000 persons.

In Belgium, the Red Cross made grants



© Underwood and Underwood.

### American Red Cross Distributing Cigarettes to Russian Wounded

Our brothers and sisters of mercy were to be found in every land before the United States entered the war. This photograph was taken in a hospital in Siberia.

to nearly seventy organizations carrying on relief work for children. Children's colonies were established in France, Switzerland and Holland. Baby-saving work was conducted in Belgium and in refugee centers. Everything possible was done to preserve the health and welfare of these children.

The Red Cross aided directly in evacuating some 20,000 children, placing 8,000 in France, 2,000 in Switzerland and 10,000 in Holland—in school colonies, etc.

Fifteen milk distributing depots were maintained in unoccupied Belgium.

Four hundred baby clothing outfits were distributed monthly to Belgian children in France.

#### EDUCATION OF THE DISABLED

When the American Red Cross began its work in France, it was estimated that there were already 300,000 Frenchmen made helpless by the war. The organization was called upon to help these men, to cheer them by material aid, to reeducate them, if possible, in new lines of endeavor in which they could

earn a living once more, and become happy and contented, because self-supporting.

In coöperation with the government and 69 French groups working on the reeducation of men crippled in the fighting, the Red Cross went to work on this programme; providing means for increasing the number of *mutilés* admitted to reeducational schools; stimulating the development of training courses for *mutilés* in industries previously monopolized by Germany; increasing the value of existing training courses by supplying more adequate equipment; stimulating the *mutilé's* interest in reeducation through organized propaganda; and influencing the morale in reeducational schools by entertainments and lectures. An additional activity was the establishment and maintenance of a studio for making portrait masks for facially disfigured soldiers.

One of the first suggestions adopted was the equipment of two workshops for courses in electricity at St. Maurice. Arrangements were also made for training crippled soldiers in watch-making and similar trades, in better methods of farming, and in commercial pursuits.



The value of these activities may be judged from the following observations of a Frenchman, who had benefited through Red Cross reëducational work, when questioned about his habitual cheerfulness:

"Well, why not? I eat and drink; I still see the sun. I shall be able to earn my living, thanks to the American Red Cross. And I have my friends. I am alive, and not dead—why should I not be happy?"

Important, also, was the groundwork thus laid, for helping the American soldiers who were later disabled in the fighting.

#### AMERICAN RED CROSS IN RUSSIA

The second undertaking of the American Red Cross, looking to the material support and heartening of our Allies, was the dispatch of a special commission to Russia. In spite of the chaotic condition of that country it was able to relieve much of the distress.

When the commission arrived in Vladivostok on its way to Petrograd, the Kerensky government was still in power, and its officials, from the premier down, offered and

gave the commission their heartiest support. The commission, for its part, coöperated with the Russian Red Cross and various other relief agencies.

One of the first important measures taken was to provide milk for the starving children of Petrograd. The commission found infant mortality in the capital extremely high and the milk shortage increasing alarmingly. Supplies of milk brought in by the Red Cross helped save the lives of 25,000 children, and when the commission was forced by the advance of the Germans to abandon Petrograd, it left behind a man to carry on this vital work.

An ambulance unit of 125 cars was sent to Russia by the Red Cross, and huge quantities of drugs and other medical necessities were sent in by the organization in an effort to overcome the terrible situation brought about among both the troops and civilians by the shortage of supplies. The commission assisted financially the families of Russian officers who found themselves destitute, and also extended relief to thousands of Russians stranded in Switzerland as the result of the revolution, to Serbian refugees in Siberia,



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### German and Russian Soldiers Too Seriously Wounded to Be Transported

This photograph was taken at Suvalki, in Russian Poland. The men were in such a condition that it was inadvisable to move them to the hospital centers.

and to workmen who were employed in keeping open the vital Murmansk railroad.

The increasing chaos so seriously disrupted the plans of the commission that they left Petrograd in March, 1918, but at other points relief work of various kinds, much of it very important, was still carried on. The condition of Russian soldiers returning from German and Austrian prison camps was frightful, and more than \$1,500,000 was appropriated to bring in food, drugs and soap for these wretched men.

All the while the field of Red Cross endeavor was growing in Siberia. The Czechoslovaks were making their wonderful drive across that country, and in addition to providing hospitals, doctors, nurses and medical equipment and supplies for their sick and wounded, the Red Cross extended relief to the refugees fleeing from their homes before the fighting. Hospital trains were rushed in by the Red Cross to combat the spread of the serious epidemics that broke out in the interior. The Red Cross assisted in the rescue of victims of the terrible "death trains," that wandered through Siberia freighted with dead and dying prisoners, and in the efforts to rescue the thousands of Russian children abandoned in the Urals after being taken out of the cities to escape starvation.

#### AMERICAN RED CROSS IN ENGLAND

The bulk of American Red Cross work in England was directly for the American soldiers and sailors passing through or stationed there, but the organization was active in numerous directions for the civilian population, principally through donations. Before June 30, 1918, it gave the British Red Cross and other relief agencies nearly \$2,500,000, while for the six months of the armistice a slightly larger amount was appropriated. In addition to gifts to the London hospitals in appreciation of their care of American sick and wounded, and the maintenance of maternity and child welfare centers, the American Red Cross assisted in the care of British children suffering from shell-shock as the result of German air raids. In its workshops, where surgical dressings and other articles were turned out, employment was given women who had suffered financial losses through the

war, and it looked after British dependents of American fighting men.

#### HELP FOR THE BELGIANS

With 600,000 Belgians scattered through England, France, Holland and Switzerland, American Red Cross relief for the people of the little kingdom that felt the first full force of the Hun assault upon civilization knew no geographical limits. The refugees driven out of Belgium during the early months of the war had become somewhat settled in the communities where they had found harborage, and were largely able to care for themselves, but the military operations in the spring of 1918 drove additional thousands from their homes. Accordingly the American Red Cross Commission to Belgium was able, especially along the Flanders front, to be of much service in easing the distress and hardship incident to the hurried evacuations. Large motor trucks worked at top speed night and day carrying refugees from places of danger to railroad stations. Ambulances carried the sick and infirm, and food and clothing were supplied at the assembling points and at clearing houses near the front.

To meet emergencies the Red Cross supplied funds to the official committee for refugees at Havre, aided in the establishment and maintenance of nine hospitals for civilians, and helped reestablish hospitals bombed by the Germans. The organization constructed a village of fifty cottages near Havre for refugee families, coöperated with the Belgian authorities in the operation of a Belgian folk-house in London, which organized twenty-six activities, including clubs, employment bureaus and insurance against illness, aided tubercular Belgians in Holland, and provided sewing machines for the wives of Belgian soldiers in England.

One of the deepest tragedies of the war was its effect on the children of Belgium, and throughout its activities for the martyr country the Red Cross strove in many ways to help these tiny victims of the Hun. In its work for the children the Red Cross Commission worked with Queen Elizabeth of Belgium and with private agencies in seventy-five Belgian colonies in France, free Belgium, Switzerland, Holland and England. Alto-



gether in these colonies there were 20,000 children.

The care of children from occupied Belgium likewise was undertaken by the Commission for Belgium. In 1916 the Rockefeller Foundation undertook the support of 500 of these children and later the supervision of this effort, by arrangement with the Foundation, was assumed by the Red Cross, which also extended its work to Switzerland, and to the practical support of the Belgian children not included in the Foundation's group of colonies.

For Queen Elizabeth the Red Cross built a babies' pavilion at Vinken to take care of a hundred babies who could not be taken into France, and at Havre the organization established a health center, directed by child-specialists, with hospitals, dispensaries, a clinic and a maternity hospital with children's shelter.

Other Red Cross activities for Belgian children included: Taking 10,000 children to Holland where they could regain their

strength, and assisting agencies in Holland that were active in behalf of Belgian children, including the support of 15 little Belgians formerly cared for by Dutch families; establishment of a system of milk distribution through fifteen centers for sick babies in free Belgium, and supplying cows to the colonies of Belgian children; establishment of day nurseries and barracks for refugees.

After the armistice the Red Cross was active in the work of returning the scattered children of Belgium to their families and homes.

#### THE RED CROSS IN ITALY

The American Red Cross entered Italy one of the most critical periods of the war when the Germans were forcing the Italian army back to the Piave. Its prompt measures in behalf of the sorely-trying troops did much to restore the army's morale, but the measures it carried out for the distressed Italian population were of equal value in maintaining morale behind the fighting lines.



© Underwood and

#### British Hospitals Bombarded by the Germans

An aerial photograph taken by a British Royal Air Force pilot, showing the remains of a hospital complex that had been bombed. The remains of the buildings are visible, and the surrounding area is in a state of ruin. There were fourteen large Red Cross huts in which a number of the wounded were blown to bits. There were fourteen large Red Cross huts in which a number of the wounded were blown to bits. There were fourteen large Red Cross huts in which a number of the wounded were blown to bits.



The most urgent civilian problem attacked was the relief of refugees from the occupied district of northern Italy. For this helpless half million of people the Red Cross established a chain of railway canteens, rest-rooms, and nurseries. With the refugees succored, the Red Cross turned its attention to the needy families of soldiers, of whom there were thousands. The most effective method was found to be providing work for the wife or older children, and forty-three workrooms were opened to enable soldiers' families to become self-supporting, at the same time turning out needed relief material. In connection with this work nurseries were established for the care of children whose mothers were employed. The Red Cross also conducted a campaign against tuberculosis.

More than forty kitchens for poor civilians were operated throughout Italy by the Red Cross, which extended direct financial assistance to the families of 318,200 Italian soldiers. Just outside Pisa a village of 91 buildings, including dwellings, school, public bath, hospital, laundry and shops, was built by the Red Cross for 2,000 Venetian refugees.

#### IN THE BALKANS

Throughout the Balkans the American Red Cross found a field badly in need of the assistance it could bring, and it carried on extensive operations in Rumania, Greece, and Serbia.

The Red Cross Commission to Rumania arrived in September, 1917, when all that was left of the once prosperous nation was the sterile, mountainous province of Moldavia, in which were huddled, panic-stricken and exhausted, those that remained of the population. The available supplies of food, clothing and medicines were negligible. Typhus, pneumonia and cholera were epidemic, and the condition of the refugees was generally pitiful.

Its personnel including a staff of doctors and nurses and limited medical supplies, the Commission lost no time in undertaking various forms of relief. Two hospitals and an orphanage were taken over and operated, and in three districts 40,000 persons were fed daily. Red Cross workers succeeded, in spite of many difficulties, in bringing in supplies

from Russia, these including sorely-needed serums and vaccines with which to combat the epidemics. When the Russian débâcle forced Rumania to make peace with Germany, the Commission had no course but to withdraw, but left food and drugs sufficient to supply 2,000 people for three months.

The American Red Cross had been in touch with Serbian relief problems ever since the typhus commission went to that country in the winter of 1914-15, and in August, 1917, a special commission was ordered to that country. It found 50,000 old men, women and children penned up in the narrow strip of territory along the Greek border, which was all that remained of free Serbia. Emergency food supplies were reaching these people from other sources, and it was decided that the most valuable assistance would be rendered by bringing in agricultural implements and seeds that would permit those who remained in Serbia to cultivate their land and thus lessen the amount of food that would have to be imported.

Among the Serb refugees in northern Greece the Red Cross distributed large quantities of clothing, food and medicines, hospitals were established or assisted, and adobe shelters were provided for the homeless.

Later in the war the Red Cross sent a separate commission to Greece to help the Greeks who were victims of the Bulgarian occupation of Macedonia. When Bulgaria quit, Red Cross workers assisted in locating Greeks who had been deported into Bulgaria and helped return them to their homes, at the same time rendering signal service in the fight against typhus, cholera and the effects of the terrible treatment the Greeks had received at the hands of the Bulgars. Some of the Red Cross workers themselves fell victims to the epidemics they were fighting, and several received high honors from the Greek government in recognition of their services.

#### THE WORK IN PALESTINE

Until the British began their advance into Palestine, it was not possible for the American Red Cross to offer direct relief to the thousands oppressed and persecuted by the Turks throughout that region. The organization had contributed \$3,900,000 to the work



of the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief, and in March, 1919, sent to Palestine a commission of nearly sixty doctors, nurses and sanitary engineers, who carried with them 300 tons of food, medical and sanitary supplies. A general dispensary and children's clinic was established in Jerusalem, as was a hospital, while at the request of the government two orphan asylums were taken over. Industrial service work was also begun on a large scale, 700 women being employed in weaving, knitting and sewing. Later the work was extended to Jaffa and other points.

#### OTHER ACTIVITIES

Various minor relief operations were carried on by the American Red Cross during the war, among them being activities in Poland,

where there was the greatest distress, to which a commission was dispatched after the armistice. A donation of \$500,000 was made to the Canadian Red Cross, and work was extended to the Azores and Madeira Islands and Portugal. Prominent among reliefs for disasters were the medical and nursing service and supplies given during the influenza epidemic, emergency relief when Halifax was devastated by an explosion, and relief in the China floods of 1917.

The work of the organization for the afflicted in many lands did not cease until long after the conclusion of hostilities, and in the meantime the American Red Cross played the leading part in organizing the League of Red Cross Societies, formed to prevent and relieve disease and distress throughout the world on a scale never before attempted.

## AMERICA'S SPONTANEOUS ANSWER

### History of Some of the Organizations that Arose in the Time of Need

**H**ERBERT C. HOOVER was the pioneer of American Relief during the World War. His work for the Belgians will never be forgotten, and it is thanks to him that many of them are alive today. What he did, and how, is told in other chapters of this volume. What he inspired, and the spontaneous answer of the American people to the need of our Allies, long before we entered the conflict, is told herein. There must, of necessity, be omissions. When every man and woman in America, when every village and town, was doing its uttermost to help, it would be beyond the compass of any volume to include each community's effort.

War Relief for the Allies, in America, was inaugurated by two American women, Mrs. William Astor Chanler and Miss Emily Sloane, now the Baronne de la Grange. It was shortly after the activities for the relief of invaded Belgium were started that relief work for the French soldiers in the trenches was begun in America, and, to be more specific, in New York City. When war was declared Mrs. Chanler and Miss Sloane were

in France. They sailed for America in the late summer of 1914, and it was while crossing the ocean that they discussed the manner in which some service might be rendered to France to meet the needs created there even by early war conditions. The result was the formation of the Lafayette Fund, the purpose of which was to send comfort kits to the French soldiers, then inadequately equipped to withstand the hardships and exposure of the icy trenches and freezing weather. This Committee was really the pioneer of War Relief organizations in America. It was organized and working in the fall of 1914. The French Line, through its Director General in America, carried free of all cost to France kits containing articles of necessity, such as underwear, gloves, mufflers, soap, pencils, paper, etc., which were placed in the hands of the French soldiers. These kits were sorely needed and welcomed, for, in the face of Germany's sudden invasion, the comfort of the men in the trenches could not receive proper attention amid the overwhelming responsibilities and demands suddenly hurled



**John Moffat, C.B.E.**

**Efficient chairman of the American War Relief Committee, which he placed on a systematic and efficient basis.**

upon France. Mrs. Chanler and Miss Sloane most happily decided upon the name "Lafayette Fund" for their organization. If America was to show her loyalty and love for France in France's time of need, what more appropriate than to give to the organization the name of Lafayette? The Lafayette Fund continued its activities to the end of the war, although the need for its existence diminished as the French government had time more properly and completely to equip its fighting men.

Relief committees sprang up all over the country. It must be borne in mind that the United States of America was then neutral. The majority of these committees were inspired by the best of intentions, and many of them rendered valuable service to the Allies; but with inexperienced men and women, although working hard and doing their best, it was only natural that confusion and wasted effort should result. To John Moffat, more than any other one person, must be given the credit of bringing order out of chaos; it was he who placed American War Relief on a systematic and efficient footing.

In London at the outbreak of the war, Mr. Moffat volunteered for military service in the British army. He was rejected. Determined to do his "bit," he placed himself at the disposal of the government for any service that might be designated. A world traveler, who was familiar with America and Americans, it was decided that he could best serve his government and the cause of the Allies by coming here. Mr. Moffat reached New York in the summer of 1914. Four times decorated; by France as a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor and with the Médaille d'Académie, by King Albert of Belgium with the gold cross and title of Commander of the Order of Leopold II, and by King George of England as Commander of the Order of the British Empire, the recognition received by Mr. Moffat from these governments is the best proof of the value of the service he rendered.

Mr. Moffat arrived in New York as the American representative of the American Women's War Relief Fund, and his first activities here were on its behalf. He eventually raised by his personal efforts something like two hundred thousand dollars. It should

be known that these American funds and the efforts of these American women in England not only contributed to the comfort and saving the lives of many disabled Britishers, but the lives of those of other Allied nations.

Mr. Moffat organized in New York City, in August, 1914, the Committee of Mercy. This was an organization to give aid to the non-combatants in Europe, and was one of the few War Relief Committees to receive the indorsement of President Wilson. Associated with Mr. Moffat in forming this committee were Elihu Root as honorary president, and August Belmont as treasurer.

It was nearly a year later, July, 1915, that the National Allied Relief Committee came into being. Experience had shown that the many groups working for the Allies, some effectively and others aimlessly, had tended to bring about confusion and had resulted in wasted effort. The National Allied Relief Committee was designed to straighten things out, to prevent the duplication of appeals, to segregate many committees under one parental body, that one overhead charge might serve for many, and that effort might not be duplicated and therefore rendered useless.

In 1915 a most valuable alliance was formed with the War Relief Clearing House for France and Her Allies. The National Allied Relief Committee established a close working arrangement with the Clearing House here, receiving first-hand and thoroughly authentic information of conditions abroad, making the same known to the American people in appeals for funds, and turning these funds over to the Clearing House, which cabled them to France. This arrangement resulted in millions of persons being relieved of distress and suffering, and in the saving of an incalculable number of lives. An illustration of what the arrangement meant is found in an appeal that was made for the defenders of Verdun. We know that while it cost the Germans half a million lives in their futile attempts to take Verdun, France had to give six hundred thousand men in killed and wounded. Such a battle left many sufferers. The conditions and needs were made known to Americans through circulars issued by the National Allied Relief Committee, with the result that in a few weeks one hundred thousand dollars had been collected



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Germans Bringing In Their Wounded

By slinging their waterproof covering over a branch they formed a hammock which served as a stretcher.

and cabled to France, to be used for Verdun's defenders and victims.

The Allied Relief Committee, since its inception, was always prepared for sudden emergencies and serious conditions. In the early part of the war, when the Serbians were fleeing for their lives and the French and British governments were making heroic efforts to rescue and care for the refugees, the National Allied Relief Committee issued an appeal which netted thousands of dollars. The money aided in succoring the wretched Serbians and in transferring them to the Island of Corfu. Again, in the early stages of the career of the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief, the National Allied Relief Committee issued appeals which resulted in thousands of dollars being turned over to aid the Armenians. Still another instance was the activity of this Committee for disabled Scottish soldiers, and for destitute widows and orphans of the Highlanders killed while fighting for the Allies. Before Russia's collapse, Mr. Moffat used the strength and efficiency of his organization to aid that country. Dr. Philip Newton, an American surgeon who worked with the Russian Army on the fighting front, came to America in the spring of 1916 to secure, if possible, motor ambulances for use on the battle front.

One of the most necessary works in Amer-

ica was that for the relief of Belgians held prisoners in Germany. Lady Lowther was the organizer and head of this Committee in London. Mr. Moffat became the head of the American Committee for the Relief of Belgian Prisoners in Germany, of which the Honorable E. de Cartier, Belgian Minister to the United States, was the Honorary President.

War Relief work in America pursued the policy, first, of relieving distress, and next of doing everything possible to make people independent and useful. Belgian refugees were supplied with yarn and machines. They turned out needed knitted garments for the soldiers at the front. Still another useful work was the establishment in England of a home for women munition workers broken in health from their arduous duties, or injured in the performance of their hazardous tasks. There was a special committee, organized in Boston, which sought to supply arti-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### A Contribution to the Lafayette Fund

Each kit contained woolen gloves, socks, underwear, muffler, handkerchief and soap.





© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Home of the Duke of Westminster

Which, like many other estates of British peers, was given over by him during the war for use as a Hospital for the wounded British fighters.

ficial limbs to Allied soldiers who had been maimed in battle. Material aid was given to the American Fund for French Wounded, an organization which supplied sorely needed articles of comfort and necessity to the many small military hospitals of France, which in the early years of the war, because of terrible conditions, were conducted in a dishearteningly inadequate way. There was another committee for the purpose of securing funds to aid the relief work of Queen Elizabeth of the Belgians.

These are but a few of the War Charities that covered all the Allied countries and many phases of suffering and wretchedness. Some of the committees were large, some small;

some purely local, some country-wide in scope. The National Allied Committee, from its general fund, bore the expenses of numerous circularizations, turning over in tact to other committees the results of appeals.

In the spring of 1917 the necessity for lessening the number of relief committees became apparent, so that their efforts might be more highly focussed. The National Allied Relief Committee amalgamated with itself a large proportion of the Committees that had been working in coöperation with it, and the central body was then incorporated under the laws of the State of New York. The French Heroes' Fund had been incorporated in December, 1917, under the name of the



© Geesford.

**Judge Robert S. Lovett**

An active and efficient Red Cross worker.

French Heroes Lafayette Memorial Fund. These two organizations worked together closely. At their headquarters were established a printing plant, file room, mailing department and other equipment necessary to the handling of a large correspondence.

Tried and proven by the war, the organization is on a permanent footing and its work will continue.

#### BENEFITS

Hundreds of thousands of dollars were raised for Allied War Relief by means of entertainments, bazaars and spectacles, the receipts therefrom going to aid war sufferers in Allied countries. The first of these was the Allied Bazaar, held at the Grand Central Palace, New York, in June, 1916. Mr. Moffat conceived the idea of this bazaar and secured the indorsement of the National Allied

Relief Committee for the undertaking, then interested the War Relief Clearing House, through the efforts of Clyde A. Pratt, Executive Secretary of the Clearing House. Mr. Moffat and Mr. Pratt then interested the Commission for Relief in Belgium, with the result that the strong partnership of these three organizations was formed to conduct the bazaar. It was a successful undertaking in every way, and in less than three weeks \$484,826.27 was cleared for war relief. In December of the same year an Allied Bazaar was conducted in Boston by the National Allied Relief Committee, both the New York and Massachusetts Committees participating. This bazaar netted \$459,339.29. In June, 1917, a similar bazaar was held in Chicago and netted \$539,293.37.

The greatest, however, of all these undertakings was Hero Land, conducted for nineteen days in November and December, 1917, at Grand Central Palace, New York. All of the Allied governments were represented. Four floors and the basement of this tremendous building, as well as a space outside, making in all some two hundred thousand square feet, were utilized at Hero Land. There was an attendance of more than half a million persons, and the profit, after payment of all expenses, was \$610,466.36.

#### THE AMERICAN RED CROSS

When the United States entered the war there was some talk of all war relief organizations being merged into the American Red Cross. It was felt, however, that the hundreds of organizations which had worked so faithfully and effectively for the Allies should not be made to lose their identity. Conferences were brought about with Judge Robert S. Lovett, representing the Red Cross, and Mr. Moffat, representing the individual organizations, which resulted in a harmonious arrangement with the Red Cross.

#### THE NATIONAL ALLIED RELIEF COMMITTEE

The National Allied Relief Committee sought to render relief in all possible ways when and wherever possible in the Allied countries or in countries aligned with the Allies' cause. It extended aid in practically

all of these lands from Britain to Poland, from Belgium to Greece, and, in certain instances, through the American Red Cross, the British Red Cross, the Italian Red Cross, the Italian Ambassador to the United States, the Commission for Relief in Belgium, etc. It is worthy of repetition that this Committee was largely responsible for the series of Allied Bazaars held in America, in view of the fact that practically every war relief organization in this country benefited materially from these affairs.

Herewith is given a partial list of the organizations that were aided, with a brief reference to each:

#### AMERICAN WOMEN'S WAR RELIEF FUND

The American Women's War Relief Fund was the result of a desire on the part of American women married to Britons and resident in England, to express their sympathy for Great Britain and most effectively help their country in the war. Active in the work were Lady Paget, Lady Harcourt, Lady Henry, the Duchess of Marlborough, Mrs. Whitelaw Reid, Mrs. Herbert C. Hoover and others. Their activities began immediately after war was declared by Great Britain.

The Committee first sent seven motor ambulances to the fighting front in France, one being given by "Friends in Boston, U. S. A." On August 21, 1914, the offer to equip a surgical hospital of 200 beds at Oldway House, Paignton, South Devon, was accepted by the War Office. The residence was supplied by E. Paris Singer, and the Committee members were responsible for equipment and all things necessary for the patients. Structural alterations were made, the place was equipped as a thoroughly modern hospital and on September 27, 1914, it was ready and opened to the first convoy of wounded men.

A report of the first thousand cases showed only three deaths, thirty-five invalided out of the service and the average time of a patient in the hospital 22.8 days. A later report showed that after 4,617 cases had been handled, there were only sixteen deaths and only 251 had been invalided out of the service. The cost per bed was approximately

\$1.50 per day, and the number of beds was eventually increased to 251.

Near the close of 1916, an offer was made to the War Office to equip and maintain a hospital of forty-four beds for officers in London. The offer was accepted, and on March 21, 1916, at 98 and 99 Lancaster Gate, the hospital was formally opened by American Ambassador and Mrs. Page. One week later the first patients were received. This hospital was conducted on the same high and efficient plan employed at Paignton. Not only were the two the means of saving many lives, but both achieved a valuable development of surgery.

#### AMERICAN FUND FOR FRENCH WOUNDED

In November, 1914, Mrs. Alfred Partridge Klotz established in London what was known as the French Wounded Emergency Fund. The American Committee, under the title of the American Fund for French Wounded, was organized in December, 1915. Active heads of the work were Mrs. Ethelbert Nevin, Miss Anne Morgan, Miss Maude Wetmore, Mrs. L. B. Stillwell and Mrs. Benjamin G. Lathrop. At the outset efforts were directed toward making the work national in scope and effect. Committees were formed in practically every State in the Union. Notable among these was the New England branch, of which Miss Edith Bangs, of Boston, was the head.

The early work of the Committee was the furnishing of necessary supplies and equipment to the military hospitals in France, some of the smaller and more isolated of which were conducted under almost primitive conditions. The first work was done in Normandy and Brittany. As the work grew, it was deemed wise to ship supplies direct to France, which caused the American organization to disassociate itself from the parent body in London. A Paris depot was opened with Mrs. Lathrop at its head. The New York Committee worked in close coöperation with the Vacation War Relief Committee. At the end of the first six months the Fund had shipped more than 15,000,000 separate articles and about \$1,000,000 had been expended.

The work grew in importance and effect, especially after the entry of the United States

into the war. Hospitals were cared for and dispensaries were established at various places designated by the French Government. The work was eventually extended for the relief of civilians, for refugees, the children, people of devastated sections, repatriated prisoners, etc. In point of fact, the Fund held itself in readiness to extend help whenever and wherever needed in France.

#### AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR DEVASTATED FRANCE

Under the leadership of Mrs. A. M. Dike and Miss Anne Morgan, of New York City, the American Committee for Devastated France began its activities in June, 1917. It was established under orders of the Government of France and French Military authorities in the Department of the Aisne, and was pledged to the work of reinstating the moral as well as the physical welfare of the civilian population of that section.

In June, 1917, General Pétain took ten American women, under the direction of Mrs. Dike and Miss Morgan, to the Aisne to begin their work. Requested to wear the French Army uniform and report at military headquarters, they became an integral part of that Army and were entirely under Army control. Some thirty villages were under their supervision, and at the end of six months General Pétain wrote to praise their work and encourage its continuance.

It was by living with the people in the destroyed villages and sharing their hardships and dangers that these American women were enabled to know conditions and be helpful. Menaced by the approaching Germans, they worked the harder. For weeks at a time they did not take off their clothing, and the motor drivers slept in their cars. They saved all of their supplies and those of neighbors from the invaders. By Army request, they remained in the war zone, giving help of every kind. Their canteens fed from five to eight thousand soldiers daily. At their Paris office an average of 100 refugees were fed and clothed each day.

A feature of the work was the mental and manual training of children. There were special committees on the food problem and crop raising. They had traveling shops with

household necessities, traveling and fixed dispensaries; they aided maimed soldiers and over-burdened women to cultivate the soil, and had a motor corps for transportation purposes.

#### AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

The purpose of the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief was to save the lives of members of the Christian races threatened with extermination through the war, in Western Asia. A great part of the work was in aid of the persecuted Armenians, the helpless victims of the Turks.

The Committee was formed October 4, 1915, and backed by such well-known men as James L. Barton, of Boston; Charles R. Crane, Cleveland H. Dodge, Hon. William H. Taft, Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Cardinal Gibbons, and others. The Committee used contributions intact for relief work, all expenses having been borne by private subscriptions. Numerous large contributions were made to the Committee by the Rockefeller Foundation. In 1916, by presidential proclamation, Armenian Day was observed throughout the United States and a material amount was raised. Many Liberty Bonds were purchased and donated by the buyers to this work, and at a Billy Sunday meeting held in New York City money was subscribed.

Many relief stations were established at various centers, from which help was distributed through wide areas. In the Russian Caucasus thousands of orphan children were brought under the care of agents of the organization. Subscriptions were enlisted to support these children at a cost of \$3 per month each. Help was extended on a vast scale to women, girls, aged people and others in need. It is estimated that some 4,000,000 people received the aid extended by this Committee.

#### AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR TRAINING IN SUITABLE TRADES THE MAIMED SOLDIERS OF FRANCE

Under the patronage of President Poincaré, the Union des Colonies Etrangères en France en Faveur des Victimes de la Guerre was



© Underwood and Underwood.

**Miss Anne Morgan**

**One of the leaders of the American Committee for Devastated France—a tireless and efficient worker.**

*Bachrach.*

### Mrs. Benjamin G. Lathrop

President of the American Fund for French Wounded and head of the Paris depot—active and untiring in her zeal.

formed by representatives of the chief neutral and Allied nations, to assist the maimed soldiers of the Army of France to become self-supporting. It was composed of leading bankers, merchants, presidents of the various Chambers of Commerce in Paris and the highest authorities of the French government.

France had thousands of maimed soldiers unable to take up life again unaided. The Committee worked to raise a fund to help these heroic men to help themselves. A man without arms can be taught to use his feet and to use artificial arms; a man without legs can learn a trade suited to his condition and thus be enabled to support his family. The cost of training a maimed soldier in the

schools was about \$100. The principal trades taught included shoemaking, saddlery and harness-making, carpentry and cabinet-making, picture-framing and gilding, bookkeeping and general commercial accounting, tailoring, wig-making and barbering, soap-making, tin-working, industrial designing, stenography and typewriting.

Schools established included two wings in the Grand Palace, Champs Elysées, donated by the French government, where over 300 men could be trained; a large private dwelling house in Paris where 100 could be trained and lodged; schools at Maison Blanche, Neuilly sur Marne, 8 miles from Paris, where 500 could be trained. The French Committee



found situations for several hundred graduates from the trade schools. The French government asked the coöperation of the American Committee to establish agricultural schools for maimed peasants. In addition to the three schools mentioned, this Committee assumed responsibility for two agricultural schools at Juvisy and Troyes.

#### ASSOCIATION OF HIGHLAND SOCIETIES OF EDINBURGH

The Scotch were the first British troops to arrive in France, they were at the front in every battle and none were called upon more constantly, nor for greater sacrifices. Such service cannot be rendered without its costs, and it was to contribute relief and comfort in numerous ways that the Association of Highland Societies of Edinburgh, composed of delegates from most of the Highland and Clan Societies of that city, came into existence soon after the outbreak of hostilities in 1914.

It was both at home and on the battle fronts that the Association did its work. Necessities and comforts were supplied to the men in the trenches and grants were made to support refreshment rooms and rest huts. Wounded Highlanders, both in French hospitals and returning from the front, were visited and supplied with necessary comforts. The dependent families of Highlanders who died for the cause, destitute mothers, widows, orphans and others were cared for by the Association.

One of the main objects of the Association was to provide for disabled men of the Highland regiments. Various plans were considered, and the Association helped to establish a farm colony in the north of Scotland where the disabled men would have a home and receive instructions to enable them eventually to earn their own living.

Just as Scotland contributed to the Allies' fighting force out of all proportion to her population and resources, so did Scots everywhere, when appealed to, respond to support the splendid works of the Association. Appeals were conducted in America by the National Allied Relief Committee, under the personal direction of James Marwick and John Moffat, and with the coöperation of the

Saint Andrews Society of New York with the personal endorsement of William Sloane, President of the Society.

#### THE WAR RELIEF CLEARING HOUSE FOR FRANCE AND HER ALLIES

Early in 1915, the War Relief Clearing House for France and Her Allies was organized in New York City. It was backed by some of the most prominent and influential men of New York, and soon took rank as one of the largest and most effective of the American organizations formed to distribute relief for the destitute and suffering in the Allied countries.

The Clearing House was closely affiliated with the American Relief Clearing House in Paris. The latter was officially recognized by, and worked in closest touch with, the French government. Prior to our country's entrance into the war it was, perhaps, the foremost American relief organization in France, and it was through this agency that the Clearing House in New York was kept in touch with needs and conditions and was enabled to do relief work quickly and where the needs were most urgent. The New York Clearing House was also affiliated with a corresponding organization in Rome, Italy, which was officially recognized by the Italian government.

The Clearing House in New York in May, 1915, opened its own warehouse in New York for the receiving and forwarding of shipments of relief supplies. An idea of its magnitude may be had when it is known that to August 1, 1917, the Clearing House had sent forward more than 101,000 cases of hospital supplies, clothing, food products, etc., of an estimated value of more than \$7,575,000. It coöperated with and acted for more than 5,000 individual relief organizations, societies, churches, clubs and groups of individuals in the United States, Canada, the Hawaiian Islands, Cuba, Bermuda, etc.

The Clearing House, both in New York and Paris, eventually became a part of the American Red Cross, after the entrance of the United States into the war. In this way the American Red Cross acquired the services of Clyde A. Pratt, to whose tireless and efficient efforts as Executive Secretary of the





### Armenians Starved and Murdered by the Turks

Clearing House much of the success of that organization was due.

#### LE BIEN-ÊTRE DU BLESSÉ

Le Bien-Être du Blessé was founded at the request of the French government for the purpose of supplying delicacies and nourishing food, not included in the regular military diet, to the wounded and convalescent soldiers in the military hospitals. The work led to the establishment of Diet Kitchens in the hospitals, and it is on the authority of many prominent French surgeons that the assertion is made that many lives were saved through this organization. More than 1,200 hospitals were supplied.

The value of Le Bien-Être du Blessé was well established by the fact that the work was incorporated as a regular feature of the War Department in France.

The supporters of this organization worked at the hospitals in the war zone where no visitors were admitted. They were frequently under fire.

Many of the men, recovering from painful and long drawn-out illnesses from wounds, gas-poisoning, or other causes, were in such

a mental frame of mind that they did not care whether they lived or died. Tempted with dainty morsels of food, cheered by those who administered the delicacies, they were given new life and strength, and their recovery of health was speeded. It was not a matter of "three square meals a day" for them, but meals served four or five times a day and at night when the patient might crave food.

This work was continued for some months after the end of the war. Mrs. Gertrude Atherton was the head of the American Committee.

#### COMMITTEE FOR THE RELIEF OF BELGIAN PRISONERS IN GERMANY

Lady Lowther was the head in London of the Committee for the Relief of Belgian Prisoners in Germany, the American branch of which was affiliated with the National Allied Relief Committee.

The purposes of this Committee were to send fortnightly packages of food and clothing to the forty-five thousand Belgian prisoners held in Germany, and for individuals to adopt prisoners and correspond with them.





Painting by J. Paul Verrees

## The Canteen in France







© Underwood and Underwood.

### Examining Scottish Territorials in a Dressing Station

An official photograph taken on the British Western front during the Battle of Menin Road following a successful attack on Rose Farm.

Many of these prisoners had been under German domination since the beginning of the war and had almost reached the end of their endurance. Through the efforts of this Committee vast numbers not only had things made easier for them, but were saved from actual death by starvation.

The work of caring for the Belgian prisoners who were repatriated received the support of the National Allied Relief Committee. Forty thousand of these men were returned from German prison camps, many of them in the last stages of weakness from lack of food and the cruel treatment of their German captors. There were thousands of wrecked homes and ruined industries. Belgian families were scattered all over Europe, and care was to be continued until they were reabsorbed into civilian life. Such an undertaking as assumed by the committee proved one of no mean proportions, as will be readily understood in view of all the circumstances.

### FRENCH TUBERCULOSIS WAR VICTIMS' FUND

The French Tuberculosis War Victims' Fund was established in France by Mrs. Edith Wharton and, as the name would indicate, was conducted in aid of the victims of the White Plague. It was not alone tuberculous soldiers not provided for by the government who were aided, but also women, children and other civilians who had contracted the disease. Sanatoriums were opened, the best of American and French curative methods were adopted, the value of fresh air treatment was utilized to the fullest extent, proper diet was provided, and all of this good work was done with the endorsement and co-operation of the Health Service of the Military Department of the French government. The work led to a widespread improvement in the sanitary conditions in homes, especially of the middle classes in France.

The work was entirely supported by vol-





© Underwood and Underwood.

### Wounded French Soldiers Out for a Walk with Their Nurses

untary contributions. During the winter of 1916 an American Committee was formed to support Mrs. Wharton's efforts by making appeals for funds in this country. This Committee, including in its membership Walter E. Maynard as President, John Moffat as Executive Chairman, Mrs. Walter E. Maynard, Mrs. Bayard Cutting, Mrs. F. Gray Griswold, Lewis Cass Ledyard and others, raised considerable amounts of money which were cabled intact to Mrs. Wharton, all necessary expenses being borne by private subscriptions. In the spring of 1917 the Committee, after its affairs had been wound up, was taken over by the American Red Cross.

#### CHARITIES OF THE QUEEN OF THE BELGIANS

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth, as the Committee name implies, is the head of the Charities of the Queen of the Belgians. The work was established by her to aid both the military and civilian war sufferers of her country.

The activities included were:

1. A large military hospital at La Panne where Belgian wounded were cared for on their own soil. Much valuable research was

done there and a feature of the institution was the manufacture of newly invented artificial limbs.

2. A well organized work for supplying Belgian wounded in the various hospitals with smoking material and nourishing delicacies not included in the regular military assignment.

3. The support of a comfortable and cheery home in Paris, where Belgian soldiers given a brief furlough from the battle front could go and find comfort, companionship and recreation.

4. An arrangement for sending packages of food and clothing to Belgian civilian prisoners in Germany who were kept in destitution by their captors.

The American Committee of the Charities of the Queen of the Belgians was organized early in 1915 in New York City. Its membership included Mrs. Charles H. Marshall as Executive Chairman, Mrs. E. H. Harri- man, Mrs. Charles B. Alexander, John Moffat, Frederick H. Allen and others. The members worked actively to raise funds in America, and sent substantial remittances to Queen Elizabeth for her charitable works. To this as to all other calls of a charitable nature, the American people readily responded.

VII—7

BRITISH AND CANADIAN PATRIOTIC FUND,  
INC.

The British and Canadian Patriotic Fund was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York as a permanent organization for the relief of dependents of the men who joined the forces of the British Empire from the States of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut. From the outbreak of the war until the British and Canadian Recruiting Mission was established here in June, 1917, recruiting was hampered because married men, knowing their dependents could not subsist on the separation allowance granted by the British and Canadian governments, held back and did not join the forces. It was recognized as the patriotic duty of those of British blood to remove this obstacle. The establishing of this Fund stimulated recruiting to a marked extent.

There were special organizations in the United Kingdom and Canada that undertook to supplement the separation allowances in necessary cases. But they could not operate in the United States; consequently the duty fell upon British subjects in this country.

The purposes of the British and Canadian Patriotic Fund were threefold: (1) To investigate and carry out the granting of relief; (2) after the war, to look after the widows and orphans of those men in the British forces who fell in the service of their country; (3) to provide employment for all returning soldiers, many of whom would naturally be handicapped by wounds or disease.

From reliable figures it was conservatively estimated that \$40,000 a month for the period of the war and possibly for a year or more afterward would be required. This placed upon the Fund the obligation of raising \$500,000 per annum. Finding employment for the returning men required much personal service, a Bureau of Labor being necessary to keep in touch with the larger employers of labor.

The officers of the Fund included the Hon. Charles Clive Bayley, British Consul General, as Honorary President, and Brig. Gen. W. A. White, C. B., C. M. G., who was the head of the British and Canadian Recruiting Mission, as President. These men proved a valuable asset to the successful carrying out of the purpose of this fund.

## FOR MEN BLINDED IN BATTLE

The Committee for Men Blinded in Battle was the first American organization to be formed to aid the war blind of the Allies. The late Joseph H. Choate was President of the organization, and Miss Winifred Holt, long experienced in this high service of teaching and reestablishing the blind, was the active head and director of the work.

The work was inaugurated in March, 1915, when Miss Holt arrived at Bordeaux, at the request of a Committee formed in the United States, to continue in France, where the war had made it sorely needed, the endeavors for the blind that had been her life-work in America. The first "Lighthouse" was opened in Paris, the Committee adopting as its symbol a lighthouse with three radiating rays standing for "Liberty, Fraternity and Equality." There was inaugurated the work of reeducation of men who suddenly, in the midst of youth and strength and enthusiasm for the cause, found themselves overtaken by perpetual darkness. The work did not mean their separation from homes, families and ambition, but rather in putting eyes in their finger-tips, giving them a new means of self-support, if the old manner of earning a living did not lend itself to the new condition, and starting them again on the paths of contentment in their former environment.

Thousands of blinded men were aided by Miss Holt and her co-workers. The work was alike for physicians, ambulance drivers, munition workers, etc., as well as soldiers, and it was for all the Allies. They were taught type-writing, stenography, commercial courses, languages, music, modeling, sports, games, etc. The Committee made over 8,000 gifts to the Allies, including a radiograph installation in Paris.

The work was under the patronage of President Poincaré. It received numerous high endorsements, notably from U. S. A. Surgeon General Gorgas, American Ambassador William G. Sharp, the Health Service of the French Ministry of War, etc.

## BRITISH AMERICAN WAR RELIEF FUND

The principal work of the British American War Relief Fund, which was one of the



© Underwood and Underwood.

**Mrs. Edith Wharton**

Who established the French Tuberculosis War Victim Fund in France to fight the white plague.



largest organizations in England for war relief, and which was organized soon after the outbreak of hostilities, was to supply delicacies and comforts to the military hospitals. While the care and equipment of these institutions were of a high standard, many small things not included in the military supplies were craved by the men. Some of these were tobacco, fruit, and delicate foods. These, together with games, books and warm hospital garments, were supplied. The Committee supplied sixty-two hospitals and relief organizations. It was kept constantly informed by the British Red Cross Society, Queen Mary's Needlework Guild and Queen Alexandra's Field Force Fund, as to the needs of the hospitals and military cantonments. The Committee also supplied amusements for the British military camps.

#### FOR THE ORPHANS OF THE NORTH

The care of orphaned and refugee children from the north of France was the inspiring purpose of the Franco-American Committee for the Protection of the Children of the Frontier. The Committee established colo-

nies where orphans could live under healthful conditions, with good food and proper teaching. Many children, repatriated by the Committee, had been without schooling for three years, and much special work was necessary for them. At the proper age girls were taught domestic science, sewing, lace-making, etc., while the boys were apprenticed at useful trades and occupations. Medical care was given the children, of which it was found that 80 per cent. were in need. The Committee had seven depots in Paris, a sanatorium for the tuberculous and a special colony for the care of infants from one to three years old. Numerous children were adopted by Americans, each of whom contributed \$72 annually for the support of a child.

#### SCOTTISH WOMEN'S HOSPITALS

The Scottish Women's Hospitals for Home and Foreign Service, entirely staffed by women, was founded in October, 1914, and on recommendation of the British Red Cross and the British government, the first unit was established at Calais under the Belgian government. It remained with the army



© Gelett Burgess.

Mrs. Edith Wharton's "Ouvrier for Working Girls" in France

during a serious outbreak of typhoid and when the epidemic had been stamped out, the unit was moved to Serbia. At Kraguejvatz in January, 1915, it took over a Serbian hospital of 500 beds and also cared for wounded in six small inns in the town. Seven members of the staff died in one week during a typhus epidemic. Five units were formed in Serbia, and while the mortality in surrounding Serbian hospitals was as high as 87 per cent., the mortality of the camp hospital conducted by the unit at Valejvo was 12 per cent.

The unit worked at Salonika and Corsica; women orderlies during the Serbian invasion transferred refugees from the Greek and Albanian ports, and the Scottish Women at one time had some 6,000 Serbian refugees under their care. Numerous dispensaries were also established. A hospital was established in the south of France for Serbian tubercular patients. The unit at Ostrovo, in Northern Macedonia, was known as the American Unit

as a mark of appreciation for American help. At the request of the Russian government a unit was sent to care for the Serbians in Russia. A hospital was also established for the wounded in Rumania.

The Scottish Women established a hospital at Royaumont, France, in December, 1914. The French government eventually decorated each member of the staff. This hospital was used by the Pasteur Institute as a point of study of gas gangrene. Other hospitals were established in France, where thousands of soldiers were cared for, and at the request of French military authorities, canteens staffed and maintained by the Scottish Women were established at several places. Many of the Scottish Women's Hospitals were conducted under canvas. Generally speaking, it required \$250 to maintain a bed in a hospital for one year. This amount had in each case to be raised by voluntary subscription but thousands accepted the chance to aid in this direct way.



© Wyndham.

### Helping Refugees In Paris

The women and children who fled from devastated homes were fitted out with the help of the American Fund for French Wounded.



*Photo from Paul Thompson, Courtesy Red Cross Magazine.*

**Mr. Harvey D. Gibson**

**Who, as General Manager of the Red Cross, directed and consolidated the energies of the chapters throughout the United States.**



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Courtesy to Enemies

This British soldier shows how easy it is to return good for evil. He is seen handing his water bottle to a thirsty German prisoner.

## HELP FOR FRENCH NON-COMBATANTS

The Secours National, under the patronage of President Poincaré, was one of the principal organizations in France for the relief of non-combatant sufferers from the war. It was formed almost immediately after the beginning of hostilities in 1914 and was managed by representatives of the most important political and religious organizations upon a strictly non-partisan basis. It provided immediate relief for inhabitants of places destroyed by the enemy, and funds for the reconstruction of their homes; it maintained workshops for the unemployed, supported shelters and restaurants for French and Belgian refugees, made provision for the care of orphaned or lost children and of old people, and assisted in the relief of thousands of civilians made prisoners by the Germans, and, after many months of imprisonment, sent back through Switzerland.

The American Committee of the Secours National was organized in September, 1914, and was conducted by Mrs. Whitney Warren, in New York City. The Committee was kept reliably informed as to the forms of relief most needed, and acted as purchasing and forwarding agent for organizations and individuals wishing to contribute funds or supplies. All contributions were used for relief intact, all necessary expenses being paid by Committee members. The American Committee made many large shipments to France during the more than four years of its activity. These shipments included food-stuffs, canned goods, clothing, shoes, underwear, blankets, household goods, etc.

## FATHERLESS CHILDREN OF FRANCE

The Committee for the Fatherless Children of France was organized in October, 1915. Marshal Joffre was President of the Paris Committee. Miss Luisita Leland was Chairman of the New York Committee. There were nearly two hundred committees in as many American cities who were working in the name of this organization for the little orphans in France.

It was the policy of the Committee to maintain the children in their own homes, to be brought up by their mothers in the religion of their fathers, and to establish a personal

relationship between the donor and the child, that the donor might be assured his money reached its proper destination and also that he might correspond with the child. The Committee gave for the support of a child in its mother's home ten cents a day, \$3 a month, \$36.50 a year.

Any child in France living in its own home, under sixteen years of age, whose father lost his life in the war and who was certified to be in need, was eligible for support. It was only after careful investigation that aid was given, and in each case it was made certain that the child was actually alive and needy.

Not one cent of the money subscribed was used for expenses, the full amount invariably being used for the children. All expenses were met by voluntary contribution.

## A WOMAN UNDER FIRE

The Wynne-Bevan Ambulance was organized at the outbreak of the war by Mrs. Hilda Wynne, of London, for work on the fighting front. Associated with her was Ivor Bevan. The Treasurer of the organization was Ian Malcolm, M. P., who was a member of the British Commission that, headed by the Rt. Hon. Arthur J. Balfour, came here soon after the United States entered the war.

Mrs. Wynne's first work was on the battle-front in Belgium, where she not only drove one of the ambulances under fire, but personally handled many of the wounded. Her activities eventually were transferred to France, where she did similar work with the French and British.

After more than two years of service on the Western front, Mrs. Wynne came to America where, with local coöperation, she succeeded in equipping an ambulance unit for service with the Russian Army. She served there until the defection of that country, when, with her corps and equipment, she became identified with the fighting forces in Italy. There she served, under fire, until the armistice was signed.

Aside from her ambulance duties, Mrs. Wynne worked for both soldiers and civilians in other ways. She conducted soup kitchens, etc., for the soldiers and administered relief to the extent of her ability among the destitute families in Italy. More recently Mrs.

Wynne was identified with Gen. Garibaldi's Italian Army of occupation in Belgium.

No one during the war worked for the Allies with more effectiveness and less ostentation than Mrs. Wynne. Her numerous decorations from Allied governments tell better than words of what she did.

#### SHELL-SHOCK AND BROKEN NERVES

Through Mme. Jusserand, wife of the French Ambassador to the United States, aid was extended to L'Assistance au Dépôts d'Eclopes. D'Eclopes were the men of the French Army who were incapacitated for service at the front otherwise than by wounds, as shell-shock, mental strain, exposure and other agencies which rendered them unfit. A brief rest under cheerful and comfortable conditions speeded their recovery, and this the Dépôt sought to supply. Collapsible tents were provided so the men could sleep out of doors, and tools, implements and seeds were supplied that they might also do open-air

work. The efforts of this Committee started shortly after the first battle of the Marne and grew until toward the end of hostilities it supported more than eight hundred Dépôts.

#### BELGIANS WANDERING IN BRITAIN

The Chelsea War Refugees Fund, of which Mrs. Erskine Childers was the head, was organized to care for Belgian refugees in England, and especially in London. The little part of Belgium left in Belgian hands was inadequate for the vast numbers of refugees, many of whom fled to England. Homes and food were provided for them, able-bodied men and women found work, but numerous aged people, maimed soldiers and women of delicate health or with small children were unable to carry on. It was found that knitting and sewing were especially well suited for them. Money was raised to purchase knitting machines, yarn and sewing material, which enabled them to be self-supporting and live in comparative comfort.



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### The War Hospital at Cliveden, England

Showing a group of soldiers both British and British Colonials recuperating at the Astor Estate which was converted during the war as a memorial to the late Duchess of Connaught. Mrs.

Astor, wearing a derby hat and a riding habit, is seated near the center of the third row.

## VOLUNTEER MOTOR TRANSPORT

The London Volunteer Motor Corps was inaugurated in February, 1916, for the safety and comfort of soldiers and sailors visiting London. During the war London was dark at nights, and the buses and subway did not run. Many men on furlough, the majority of them strangers in London, with money in their pockets and time on their hands, were beset by the perils and temptations of the streets of a great city after dark.

This condition was remedied by the Motor Transport Volunteers. Devoted men and women gave their services, and numerous motor vehicles were put into commission. They met each train with troops that arrived in London, members of the service being allowed inside the railroad stations. The men were taken to respectable lodging houses under the direction of the Y. M. C. A., the Church of England, the Catholic Church, or any other denomination selected by the men, also to hotels and recreation centers, if desired. In cases where the men were bound for other parts of the country, they were taken in safety to the proper railroad stations. Many hospitable homes were open to the men who cared to visit them.

A motor covered from sixty to one hundred miles through the streets of London between midnight and 8 o'clock in the morning. Some nights as many as 4,000 men would be cared for. The work had the hearty endorsement of such men as Lord Kitchener, Field Marshal French and the Duke of Connaught. The corps was commanded by Sir John Lister-Kaye, Bart. The work was represented in America by Lady Lister-Kaye, herself a native American.

## WAR BABIES CRADLE

The purpose of the War Babies Cradle was to care for the mothers and children in distress in northern France and Belgium who lacked food, clothing, fuel and medical attention. The help was extended through an agency at Calais, under the superintendence of Comtesse Marie du Hemptinne, a native of Belgium, who visited the families in the stricken districts and, so far as possible, supplied their needs. Necessities only were pur-



© Underwood and Underwood.

## Back to the Home Town!

A transcontinental Hospital train leaving Grand Central Depot for the Pacific Coast.

chased with money contributed. The Cradle cared for the mothers of newly born children for ten days, then exerted its efforts largely for the assistance of the babies themselves, the plight of whom, under the terrifying and dreadful conditions of their birth, was most deplorable. The Committee worked in conjunction with the French, Belgian and British Military Charities.

American support for this work was secured through the personal efforts of Mrs. Jules S. Bache, of New York City. Later a new Committee for the War Babies Cradle was formed, including Mrs. Ogden Mills, Mrs. E. C. Baylies, Mrs. Herman Oelrichs and others.

## A FIGHTING DUCHESS

The Millicent Sutherland Ambulance was organized in August, 1914, by the Duchess of Sutherland. She worked under fire in Belgium, retreating step by step as the Germans advanced, frequently with hair-breadth escapes. Later she worked in France. She established a base hospital with one hundred



beds at Calais. Eventually, at the request of the Director General of the Medical Staff of the British Army, she transferred her work to the British troops. Her work grew in extent and importance until it was one of the conspicuously effective individual hospital units at the front. Modern devices and equipment were established at the hospitals and much valuable work was done.

#### AMERICAN STUDENTS COMMITTEE OF THE ÉCOLE DES BEAUX ARTS

Americans who were alumni of the great Paris institution, the École des Beaux Arts, when war was declared, turned themselves to aiding France. A Committee was formed by several American architects, under the leadership of Henry R. Sedgwick, the object being to aid past and present members of the school serving at the front.

The Committee's usefulness, apparent at the outset, increased rapidly. Eventually it was supplying the personal needs of more than 3,000 soldiers and providing for more than one hundred of their families. The work was done along practical lines and the policy was to save those who were helped the humiliation of accepting charity and offer

them the chance to earn a living. Illustrated cards were done by soldiers formerly students at the great school and sold for the support of the work. The Committee, without expense, also sold \$3,000 worth of paintings, etchings, statues, etc., done by needy artists. To aid the wives, children, mothers and sisters, a work room was established in Paris where various garments were made and distributed to the soldiers.

The Committee published and distributed monthly to the men in the trenches an *Atelier Gazette* containing extracts from letters, cartoons, addresses and general news of former comrades. Other important branches of the work were to make gifts and donations of money to invalid students or their relatives, to trace men who had disappeared in battle, to establish communication between prisoners and their families, and between soldiers and their families in parts of France held by the enemy.

#### ALLIED HOME FOR MUNITION WORKERS

The Allied Home for Munition Workers, as the name would suggest, was a home for women employed in the munitions plants of England. It provided a place where they



Underwood and Underwood.

British Wounded at the Prince of Wales Hospital, Tottenham, England

might have occasional rest and recreation, where those broken in health from arduous work, or injured by accidents might find a place of safety and comfort. This idea originated in America, and the money for establishing and supporting a home was contributed here.

#### SERBIAN RELIEF COMMITTEE OF AMERICA

The Serbian Relief Committee of America worked practically from the beginning of the war to supply the suffering Serbians with much needed provisions and clothing, and to provide medical supplies and invalid food for the wounded. Goods were distributed through the Serbian Red Cross at Geneva to the destitute women, children and aged people. Special work was done for boys from thirteen to eighteen years of age whose health had been broken by the hardships inflicted upon Serbia. The French government transported supplies free of charge.

An isolated country despoiled and ravaged by invaders, Serbia needed practically everything necessary for existence.

#### SERBIAN RED CROSS

The National Allied Relief Committee, in addition to the other aid extended to Serbia, contributed to the Serbian Red Cross for relief in that country. The hospital equipment of the Serbian Army was primitive and entirely inadequate to the needs. Moreover there was an epidemic of typhus among Serbian civilians which could not be dealt with effectively because of lack of hospital equipment and medical supplies. It was to meet these needs that the National Allied Relief Committee responded with cash contributions.

#### RUMANIAN RELIEF COMMITTEE OF AMERICA

The Rumanian Relief Committee was formed under the patronage of Queen Marie of Rumania, after the Russian defection had placed Rumania practically at the mercy of Germany and her equally conscienceless allies. The purpose of the Committee was to afford all possible relief, in that portion of Rumania still remaining free, to wounded and sick soldiers and refugees. There were several hun-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Duchess of Sutherland at Her Hospital in Northern France

The Duchess (at the left) was active in aiding the wounded behind the lines.



### The Château de Chavaniac

The Birthplace of Lafayette, used by an American committee for the care of France's orphans.

dred thousand people destitute, and in a country without resources.

All funds collected were used to buy food, clothing, medical supplies, etc., which the Rumanian government forwarded free of cost, and as the forwarding expenses ordinarily equaled the cost of the goods, every dollar contributed really meant two dollars spent to relieve distress. Supplies were distributed under the direct authority of Queen Marie, to whom all goods were consigned.

T. Tileston Wells was Chairman of the Executive Committee in America, and Henry Clews was Treasurer.

#### THE FRENCH HEROES LAFAYETTE MEMORIAL FUND

The National Allied Relief Committee, Inc., and the French Heroes Lafayette Memorial Fund, Inc., worked in close coöperation. It may be said in a way that each contributed substantially to the upbuilding and usefulness of the other. They occupied the same quarters at 2 West 45th Street, New York City, where each, if occasion arose, was able to supplement and strengthen the endeavors of the other.

Originally known as the French Heroes

Fund, this organization was formed in the late spring of 1916. Mlle. Valentine Thomson and other active war workers in Paris, under the name of *La Vie Feminine*, the title being taken from a journal for women published by Mlle. Thomson established workshops in that city for women and girls thrown out of employment through war conditions, and for disabled soldiers. Mrs. William Astor Chanler, then in Paris, accepted the responsibility for American representation to aid this work. Mrs. Chanler and Mr. John Moffat organized the French Heroes Fund in America, and its first activity was participation in the Allied Bazaar held in New York City in June, 1916.

Shortly after this the Château de Chavaniac, birthplace of Lafayette in the Auvergne, was acquired, the intention being to preserve it as a memorial of the friendship that existed between Washington and Lafayette, and to make of it a museum for records of French and American wars for liberty, and of the war just ended. This plan, however, was broadened to convert the *Domaine Lafayette* into an institution where Americans, aided by people in France, could care for the moral, mental and physical welfare of France's orphans. In the meantime the



### Queen Marie of Rumania

Rumania's beautiful queen, who suffered with her unfortunate people and labored for them in the hour of trial and German invasion.



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### A Red Cross man Watching Over Belgian Refugees in the Gare du Nord, Paris

French Heroes Fund had been working in other ways for the relief of France's war sufferers. Its support of the workshops in Paris had continued and in addition it had cared for refugees, for people of devastated sections, for children, and for disabled and convalescent soldiers as well as victims of tuberculosis.

#### THE GREAT RESPOND

An exceptionally strong Paris Committee of the French Heroes Fund was formed. Premier Clemenceau became President of the Committee of Honor, which also included ex-Premiers Viviani, Painlevé, Ribot and Briand, as well as many other prominent men in France. The chairman of the Paris Committee was Judge Walter V. R. Berry, President of the American Chamber of Commerce in Paris; the Vice-President was Robert Woods Bliss, of the American Embassy; the Treasurer was J. Ridgeley Carter, of Morgan, Harjes & Co. Mlle. Thomson was

also an important member of this Committee. In this connection a tribute should be paid to Mlle. Thomson for her faithful and highly efficient efforts. Recognized as among the foremost women of France in relief work since the war began, Mlle. Thomson gave herself tirelessly, loyally and devotedly to work for the French Heroes Fund. She overcame difficulties, and under the distressing conditions of war accomplished frequently the seemingly impossible, and it is to her, in a very material measure, that the success of the work may be attributed.

In December, 1917, the French Heroes Lafayette Memorial Fund was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York, with Mrs. Chanler as President, Mr. Moffat as Executive Chairman and Mr. James A. Blair, Jr., as Treasurer. The affairs of the French Heroes Fund were then taken over, and the plans for the present and future were considerably enlarged.

When the Germans began their drive in the spring of 1918, that was to herald the closing



A Room in the Château de Chavaniac

Once the dwelling place of the nobles of France—then used for war work.

chapters of the great world conflict, the disastrous conditions that were created called for heroic endeavor on the part of every available person in France. The Paris Committee of the Fund resolved itself into an Emergency Committee for the care of the child sufferers. The Château de Chavaniac was established as an emergency home for them. A vestiaire and a clearing house were established in Paris and the work of gathering the unfortunate children was begun. As fast as they were collected they were taken to the Paris headquarters. There they were cared for in all necessary ways and after being fitted with necessary clothing, etc., and after careful medical examination, they were sent to the Auvergne. But the need of more extensive accommodations for the rapidly growing number of rescued children became quickly apparent. Other colonies were established in the Auvergne, at Le Puy, Chadrac, Siauges-St. Romain, St. Georges d'Aurac and Lourdes.

The work of rescuing and caring for the children continued in earnest, work not only

for the permanent pupils of the Fund but for temporary refugee children. The Fund also extended its usefulness by aiding many other firmly established and duly accredited relief organizations for children in France. There were between fifteen and twenty of these organizations, and notably among them the committees of Mme. Foch and Mme. Joffre, to which the French Heroes Lafayette Memorial Fund, Inc., contributed in order that more work and better work could be done for a greater number of children. The Fund also contributed materially to the aid of the Secours de Guerre, one of the most important relief works in France, and to numerous other forms of relief as well as individual cases of need.

Chavaniac was the center of the Fund's activities in the Auvergne. There a preventorium was built and opened for the care of delicate boys who would be made strong and useful future citizens for France. The Château, after being repaired, in which considerable aid was given by contingents of the

American Army, was converted temporarily into a home and school. A new orphanage, however, was to be built and equipped, after which the Château was converted into a museum, as already indicated.

Permanent schools were established at Le Puy and Chadrac and one of the Paris institutions, the Passy Home in the Boulevard Beausejour, was also placed on a permanent footing. The school at Chadrac was a kindergarten, the one at Chavaniac a primary school and those at Le Puy and the Passy Home were more advanced schools. It was the purpose when these boys had reached the age of eighteen years, or approximately that age, to send them to America where, through the generosity of certain philanthropic institutions and individuals, they were to receive a three years' course of training in American institutions and methods, after which time they would return to France to give their

country the benefit of what they had learned.

There was, however, another purpose; it was, through this work, to bring the two nations into more intimate relations, and through the training of these boys to strengthen and knit more firmly the friendship between France and America. Until the boys reached the designated age to come to America, these American scholarships would be awarded to boys from other institutions in France, especially institutions of a technical nature. The students would be designated by government representatives, and it should be noted that throughout the Fund's work in France it had the endorsement and coöperation of the French government. This was notably evidenced by the fact that the government furnished teachers for the schools who would be eligible to a pension at the usual age, which was an exception that the government made in favor of this fund.



© Wyndham.

### From Theater to Warehouse

This was the playhouse where Yvette Guilbert made her début in the olden days; during the war it was turned into a supply station. Many of the above boxes found their way to Serbia.

VII—8





### The Commission for Relief in Belgium

Left to right, Top row—H. F. Bain, R. F. Hill, H. Owen, G. I. Gay, W. J. Cozens, J. A. Nash, L. Belrose, B. S. Allen, R. H. Jones, L. D. Mapes, E. Sengier. Bottom row—M. K. Shaler, E. Rickard, W. L. Honnold, Herbert Hoover, J. B. White, W. B. Poland, H. S. Gibson.

The work in the Auvergne was under the direction of Mme. Charles Le Verrier, wife of the well-known head of Chaptal College in Paris. M. Painlevé was Chairman of the School Committee and M. Léon Bourgeois was Chairman of the Sanatorium Committee.

The French Heroes Lafayette Memorial Fund, Inc., aided numerous other forms of relief. Many of these were aided by direct contributions to the National Allied Relief Committee, Inc., which conducted its operations upon a broad and generous scale.

## SAVING BELGIUM FROM FAMINE

### How Americans Organized the Commission for the Relief of Belgium and Saved Ten Million People from Actual Starvation

**I**N all history there can be found no more striking achievement than that of how the Commission for Relief in Belgium fought and conquered starvation in a country whose boundaries were a wall of bayonets and a blockading fleet.

It is the story of how a private organization for four years voluntarily carried the responsibility of feeding 10,000,000 captured people; managed great mills; chartered fleets of ocean-going steamers and thousands of canal boats; employed an army of bakers; negotiated directly with the chief officers of half a dozen governments; came to be trusted almost as much as a state itself; delivered through a ring of steel over four and a half million tons of supplies, all rationed on dietetic principles; accomplished the seeming impossible feat of feeding the ten million starving people at the cost of eight cents per person a day, with the unprecedented administrative cost of less than five-eighths of one per cent.; and in the end won for America the undying gratitude of a nation and the respect of the world.

These are the achievements of the Commission for Relief in Belgium.

It is not the purpose here to tell of all the obstacles, heartbreaking disappointments and trials that stood in the way of the finished task. It is doubtful if the story will ever be told. Only those who themselves bore the burden and faced the responsibilities could tell it. When their task was done, they quietly turned to other things, hardly conscious themselves of the miracle of their work, and forgetting in the joy of the completed task the

nerve-racking struggle and long grinding days and nights of toil that made for its accomplishment.

The *raison d'être* of the Commission for Relief in Belgium was purely a military exigency that could not have arisen in quite the same way in any other country save Belgium, even under the extraordinary circumstances occasioned by the war.

Almost from the first hour of the war, when, on that sunshiny morning in August, 1914, the German Minister to the Court of King Albert delivered a declaration of war from his imperial master to the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Belgium, famine faced the Belgian people. Any other country, under the circumstances that followed, would have faced famine eventually. But the fact that Belgium faced it immediately was due to conditions peculiar to her and her alone.

Belgium, it must be remembered, was the most densely populated and highly industrialized country in the world. Its average population per square mile was nearly twice that of Great Britain, more than twice that of Germany, and more than three times that of France. With this large population in proportion to its area in square miles, it is not surprising that Belgium had come to depend on imports for 50 per cent. of her food supply. This included about three-quarters of her cereal supply.

The Belgian people earned their living chiefly by the exportation and sale of manufactured goods. In exchange they received, literally speaking, their daily bread. Thus, of all countries, Belgium was least able to set her

own table with a belligerent army blocking her doors to the outside world.

This explains the magnitude of the task which was to confront the Commission for Relief in Belgium. It was not merely the poor of Belgium that had to be fed, it was the entire population, rich and poor alike, who, when the doors of the outside world were closed to them, were immediately cut off from their food supply.

"But," the question is always asked, and pertinently, "did not Belgium have a little surplus food on hand? In the ordinary movement of supplies there are bound to be aggregations in one storehouse and another, and these aggregations should have carried Belgium through at least the first months of the German invasion."

Here again we come to a situation peculiar to the Belgian people. In normal times Belgium depends on a daily inflow of food from the outside world, rather than an aggregation of foodstuffs in any one place. This is the logical outcome of her size (Belgium has an area a little less than that of Maryland), coupled with her highly perfected transportation system of canals, railroads, and little narrow-gauge neighborhood lines that link farms to villages and villages to cities. Anything anywhere in Belgium can be moved to anywhere else in the country within a few hours. This explains the fact that Belgium had no accumulation of imported stores on hand. Her own harvest, which, though small, would in normal times have given her one-fourth of her cereal supply, was quickly trampled under foot by marching armies, or lost because of lack of hands to gather it. So it was inevitable with this little country that famine should follow immediately on the heels of the rapidly invading enemy.

#### BELGIUM CUT OFF FROM THE WORLD

The story of how the brave little handful of Belgian soldiers threw themselves in the way of the gray hordes that swept over their borders, and desperately fought a losing fight in order to gain a few precious days and hours for France to mobilize her army, does not need retelling here. The fall of Liège, Brussels, Namur, and finally of Antwerp, is known to everyone now.



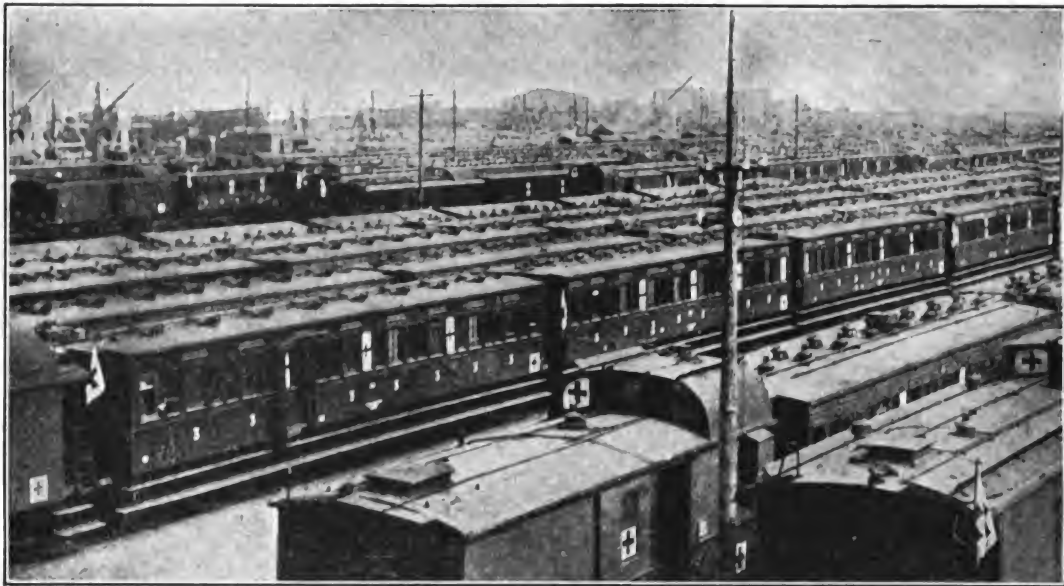
© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Mr. and Mrs. Brand Whitlock

The United States' Minister to Belgium and his wife returning home aboard the *Ryndham*, Nov. 24, 1915, for a few months of much needed rest.

Suffice it to say that the first German soldiers crossed the Belgian frontier in the early morning a bare half hour after Germany's declaration of war on August 4, 1914, and ten weeks later Germany had thrown a ring of steel around all of Belgium, except that forever famous little northwestern corner that sheltered the beloved King Albert and his Queen and for the remainder of the war remained all that was left of the Kingdom of Belgium under royal rule.

The goose-stepping lines left in their wake destroyed railroads and tunnels, blown-up bridges, blocked canals, and burning homes and factories. All postal, telegraph and telephone systems were cut off. The wheels of



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Red Cross Trains at Antwerp

A view of the mobilized trains of the Red Cross division attached to the Belgian Army. Thirty-eight trains, each bearing the emblem of the Army of Mercy, are shown here in the yards at Antwerp, ready for service in the field.

industry came to a stop. With this complete paralysis of all internal commerce, Belgium's commercial relations with the outside world ceased.

The Belgian people were quick to see the danger of hunger. Stunned for a brief moment by the shock of events, they rose bravely to meet the peril. A royal decree of August 14 fixed the maximum prices on the chief articles of food and gave to the governors in their provinces and burgomasters in their communes the right to requisition any private stocks necessary to secure the provisioning of the population. With these communal administrations, there sprang up a great number and variety of volunteer relief committees to feed the destitute and care for the thousands of refugees that daily came pouring in from the devastated and fighting areas.

Chief among these volunteer relief organizations was that of Brussels, the capital of Belgium. It was this organization that later was destined to become the nucleus of the Commission for Relief in Belgium. In the beginning, however, it was but a small volunteer committee composed of a few American residents in Brussels and some wealthy and

charitable Belgians of that city. The activities of this committee were limited to taking care of the destitute and refugees within the city of Brussels and the communes immediately adjacent to it. It was called the *Comité Central*.

#### AMERICANS TO THE RESCUE

It was soon found, however, that little could be done unless resources were made available from the outside. The Americans of the committee then decided, as neutrals, to take up personally with the German military authorities the matter of imports. The neutral standing of these Americans gave them a peculiarly favorable position to carry on negotiations with the German authorities.

Aided and abetted always by Minister Brand Whitlock and his active First Secretary, Hugh Gibson, together with the Spanish Minister, the Marquis de Villalobar, these energetic Americans at last gained their point. A general permission for the importation of food-stuffs into Belgium by way of the Dutch frontier was finally obtained from the German authorities, together with the guarantee that all such imported food would be entirely

free from requisition by the German army. Permission was given Millard Shaler, an American resident in Brussels, who from the very start had been energetic in his work to alleviate the suffering in the city, to go to Holland for the purchase and transportation into Belgium of 2,000 tons of foodstuffs.

Upon arriving in Holland, although the Dutch government granted permission to Mr. Shaler to make his purchases there, if necessary, it was nevertheless urged that the purchases be made in England. Holland had need of all the food within her boundaries.

Thereupon Mr. Shaler proceeded to London. Here, aided by Mr. Gibson, who had followed him to England, Mr. Shaler gained the permission of the British government to make his purchases of foodstuffs for the needy in Brussels. With the guarantee of Germany that none of these foodstuffs should be requisitioned by them, permission was given to ship the foodstuffs from England through Holland into Belgium.

#### HERBERT HOOVER IN CHARGE

While completing these arrangements, Mr. Shaler sought to interest the more influential Americans in London in the Belgian work. Through Edgar Rickard, an American mining engineer, he was introduced to the man, who, through his high spirit of devotion and sacrifice, his untiring energy and his genius for organizing and holding the confidence of men, was destined to become, among other things, the leading spirit of the Commission for Relief in Belgium.

Herbert Hoover, then the leading American mining engineer of London, was even at that time conspicuous in relief work. For the purpose of assisting and repatriating the 150,000 American citizens who found themselves in Europe at the outbreak of the war, Mr. Hoover had organized and headed an organization which was called the American Relief Committee.

Many Americans gratefully remember the sympathy and the success with which Mr. Hoover and his little band of friends looked after their needs and interests in those first bewildering weeks of the war.

It was but a logical step from this relief work, which was now complete, to the new

and greater philanthropic undertaking. Mr. Shaler had but to state his cause and Mr. Hoover agreed to cooperate in every way possible in the work of relieving Belgium. He was backed by the still existing American Relief Committee, which promptly became the American Commission for Relief in Belgium, with Ambassador Page in London and Ministers Van Dyke and Whitlock at the Hague and in Brussels, its honorary chairmen. Mr. Hoover remained its executive head from the day of its inception to the end.

The purpose of this committee as set forth in the minutes of its first meeting, October 22, 1914, was as follows: "To carry into execution the engagements undertaken by the American Ambassadors in London and Brussels with regard to provisioning the people of Belgium." These were the first and last minutes of the organization. After the original meeting no time was wasted in formalities of such a character.

With this simple directness the most gigantic relief undertaking that the world has ever seen was inaugurated. The sole capital of the American Commission for Relief in Belgium was the personality and business efficiency of the little group of Americans who were its members, and an all-abiding faith in the benevolence of the American people.

With characteristic promptness and initiative this new-formed committee began to open the ways and means of pouring foodstuffs into Brussels. It was now the middle of October, 1914.

In the meantime, because of the rapidly moving events within Belgium, it became obvious that the need of relief was not local to the capital or to a few large cities. It involved the entire population of Belgium. The solution lay in a national organization, one having continuous and powerful outside help.

On October 15, therefore, the Brussels *Comité Central* held a meeting to consider the establishment of an organization of wider scope and one which should cooperate with the American organization in London. At this meeting Messrs. Francqui and Lambert were delegated to proceed to London to confer with the Americans on this matter.

The meeting which took place in London on October 19th between Messrs. Hoover and Francqui was one of the most momentous in



### A Belgian Relief Ship

All the way from America to feed King Albert's starving people.

the whole history of Belgian relief work. Both men were accustomed to large business undertakings. Both had had world-wide experience. Both were natural leaders of men.

Their meeting was short, but to the point. Before they parted, a working basis of the organization had been outlined by them even to the details and methods of arranging for the large financial measures necessary to the operation of the organization.

It was determined that the *Comité Central* of Brussels should reorganize as a Belgian National Committee, with a sub-committee in each of the provinces, and that Americans should be dispatched at once to Belgium to act jointly with the National Committee and the various provincial committees. Soon after Mr. Francqui returned to Brussels, the *Comité Central* formally made itself over into the *Comité Nationale Belge de Secours et d'Alimentation*.

At nearly the same time the American Relief in Belgium underwent a change of name. At the urgent suggestion of Minister Whitlock, Señor Don Merry del Val (the Spanish Ambassador in London) and the Marquis de Villalobar (the Spanish Minister in Brussels), both of whom had been consulted in the arrangements in Belgium and London, were added to the list of honorary chairmen. A

little later, also, there were added the names of Mr. Gerard, the American Ambassador at Berlin, and Jongkeer de Weede, the Dutch Minister to the Belgian Government at Le Havre. The names of the Commission was modified by dropping the "American."

The new organization thus became styled "The Commission for Relief in Belgium," which remained its official title to the last. With characteristic American brevity it soon became known in this country as the C. R. B.

The two organizations, the *Comité Nationale Belge de Secours et d'Alimentation* and the C. R. B., immediately began to exercise that close coöperation which existed between them throughout the work of Belgian relief. Some details of this inter-relationship, a clear understanding of which is necessary to a comprehension of the whole relief work, will be pointed out subsequently. For the moment we turn to survey some of the obstacles that lay within the first steps of the C. R. B.

#### PROBLEMS OF THE BLOCKADE

It was obvious, of course, that it would be impossible to bring food to Belgium without an agreement between the belligerent powers, or rather an agreement between each side and



### **Albert, King of the Belgians**

**The courage and perseverance of this former "King without a Country" have been remarkable. His kindliness and democratic ways have endeared him to his people.**





© Underwood and Underwood.

### Herbert C. Hoover

The American Engineer, who, as head of the Relief work in Belgium, won world-wide fame, is here shown in his scholastic robes prior to receiving a Doctor's Degree which Brown University conferred upon him in June, 1917.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### War Knitting Bees on Central Park Mall, New York

The comforts committee of the Army and Navy League held an army and navy knitting bee in Central Park. Any man, woman or child who could knit was eligible to enter the contest in competition for prizes. Many of the socks and sweaters went to the Belgians.

the relief organization, granting certain privileges to the relief body. As the Allied governments controlled the oceans and maintained a blockade of the Belgian (now essentially German) coast, it was necessary to secure *laissez-passers* for relief ships and cargoes on the water, and permission to land these cargoes in some port where they could readily be transported into Belgium, and later, when there was need, into northern France. As the Germans, by means of submarines, kept alive a certain danger to ocean traffic, a similar guarantee was necessary that the ships of the C. R. B. should carry no contraband of war.

It was also evident that, on the other hand, the Allied governments were not going to allow foodstuffs to be taken into Belgium from their own areas and from overseas ports

without being certain that these foodstuffs would be rigorously restricted to the use of the civil population in the occupied territories. This guarantee had to be obtained from the German government and its military authorities. More than that, it would have been absurd for the Allied governments to allow foods regularly to be sent into Belgium to replace similar native foodstuffs as regularly taken out by the Germans. It was thus necessary to obtain guarantees that the drain on the natural resources of the occupied territories would not proceed further, at least, than that which permitted support of the occupying army. Later the Relief Commission, largely due to the dauntless efforts of its chairman, Mr. Hoover, was able to obtain guarantees much better than this,—guarantees, in fact, that the native Belgian crops should not

be requisitioned even for the German army of occupation.

The Commission held itself personally and immediately responsible to all the belligerent governments for the carrying out of these guarantees. This explains the necessity of the C. R. B.'s putting a working force of American members into Belgium. These forty or more Americans had immediate oversight and direct control of all distribution, while 35,000 Belgian Committee men and women eagerly volunteered for the actual distribution of the relief.

In the course of securing these numerous guarantees and of clearing the way for the building of a bridge of mercy between the two groups of belligerent countries, the C. R. B. stepped into a most extraordinary international position. It is doubtful if this position will ever again be duplicated by a private organization. The C. R. B. had the official recognition from the start of both belligerent and neutral nations. This recognition was always much more than formal and passive. Belgium, England, and France gave active financial assistance in the way of large subventions. Holland gave the C. R. B. free use of harbors, canals, railroads, telegraphs, and telephones. Even Germany ceded and reduced freight rates and remitted canal tolls and custom duties in the territories her army occupied.

All the belligerents gave extraordinary concessions and aid in connection with the movement of the C. R. B.'s members and the carriage and reduced censorship of their mails. Members of the C. R. B. crossed the English Channel in convoyed English despatch boats, passed through closed frontiers, and went in their swift motors over all the occupied territories where no other cars were to be seen save powerful gray German military cars. Some of the C. R. B. men actually lived at one time at the Great Headquarters of all the German armies of the West.

As was to be expected, the Commission for Relief in Belgium did not immediately arrive at the position outlined above, where all the obstacles were cleared and the machinery of daily buying, transporting and delivering food into Belgium could run smoothly. In the interim there were innumerable and interminable diplomatic negotiations to be handled; ir-

ritating delays to be borne with patience; and misunderstandings to be cleared.

#### HOOVER MEETS LLOYD GEORGE

We will pass over all these details of clearing a way except one; the momentous meeting on January 21, 1915, of Mr. Hoover with Mr. Lloyd George, then Chancellor of the Exchequer. The primary occasion of this meeting was the discussion of the financial arrangements of the Commission, but the talk soon touched the fundamental matter of continuance of relief work at all, because of its military disadvantage to the Allies.

Mr. Hoover's memorandum of this discussion, made immediately after the meeting, is quoted in full:

"Mr. Lloyd George stated that he felt that, indirect as the matter was, it was certainly assisting the enemy and that this assistance would take place in several ways. In the first instance, we were giving the Belgians more food resources with which to stand requisitions in food by the Germans; we were giving them more resources generally with which to stand momentary levies and that, beyond all this, in relieving the Germans from the necessity of feeding the civil population, we were directly prolonging the war, which was bound to be largely one of economic character, and that economic pressure was the principal method by which the Allies would ultimately win. He expressed the belief that the Germans would, in the last resort, provision the people of Belgium, and that our action was akin to provisioning the civil population of a besieged city, and thus prolonging the resistance of the garrison. He was, for these reasons, wholly opposed to our operations, benevolent and humane as they were, and therefore he could not see his way to grant our request.

"I pointed out, first, that as to the requisitioning of food, the Germans had given an undertaking that, after the first of January, no such requisitions would be made, and I read out to him the undertaking which had been given to the American Minister in Berlin, and informed him that we were satisfied, from the many agents whom we had in Belgium, that the Germans were carrying this out with the utmost scrupulousness. I furthermore informed him that the Germans had



© Underwood and Underwood.

### New York Firemen Knitting

They were not to be outdone by their wives and sisters but turned the heels of socks and finished off helmets for the Belgian refugees.

impressed none of our actual food. Also I stated that I did not believe that the feeding of the civil population increased the resources which they had available for money levies. We were introducing no new money into Belgium, but were simply giving circulation to that already existing, and that there was no danger of the Germans taking the money which we collected for foodstuffs, because that was, in effect, in the possession of the American Minister.

"On the second point, as to whether the Germans would ultimately provision the civil population, I told him that I was satisfied that they would not do so; that when we undertook this labor we undertook it with the utmost reluctance, and our first move was to satisfy ourselves that this population would starve unless America intervened and converted the hitherto negative quality of neutrality into one of positive neutrality; that, as proof that the Germans would not pro-

vision the civil population, I thought it was desirable that he should understand the German views on this question, and I recited to him the confirmation by the German military of the current statement made in Germany that there was no clause in the Hague Convention obliging the Germans to provision the civil population of Belgium, but that, on the contrary, it incidentally provided that the civil population should support the military.

"I told him further, that the Germans contended that the Belgians were a people of great resources; that these resources would become valuable at once on a partial recovery of industry; that this recovery of industry could take place the instant that they were given a port through which they could trade with the neutral world; that in taking the port of Antwerp and opening it to neutral ships they had given the Belgian civil population a means of provisioning themselves, but that this outlet had been blocked by the British



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Storing the Bundles

Each bundle was a message of cheer and comfort to the Belgian refugee to whom it was destined.

Navy, and the British must therefore bear the responsibility. Further, that the Belgian population, by continuing its hostility and its passive resistance, was assisting the Allies by compelling the Germans to operate the public services, rendering trade useless to them, and requiring from them a considerable army of occupation, and that, as the Allies do all this, they must take the responsibility of these people starving. Furthermore, the Germans contend that, while they have ample food supplies to carry their own people through the struggle, they have not sufficient to carry on their backs the 10,000,000 people in Belgium and France inside their lines and that, as they are struggling for national existence, they must feed their own people and attend to their military exigencies first.

"I pointed out that I did not offer these arguments as my own, but to illustrate the fixity of mind by which the German people justified their action in refusing to feed the Belgians, and asked him if he could conceive

for one moment that, with this mental attitude of conviction on their part that they are right and the Allies wrong, they would be likely to feed the Belgians. I pointed out that starvation had actually occurred in Belgium before we had begun work; that some, although perhaps little, riot had occurred, but sufficient to indicate the fixity of the Germans in their intentions. I further pointed out the position of the French people in the Meuse Valley, who had not had our assistance, and were already dying of starvation although under German occupation, and I expressed the conviction that the Germans would never feed the civil population.

"Mr. Lloyd George denounced the whole of this as a monstrous attitude, to which I replied that, be that as it might, one matter stood out in my mind, and that was that the English people had undertaken this war for the avowed purpose of protecting the existence of small nations, of vindicating the principle of guaranteed neutrality by which small na-

tions might exist for the avowed purpose of guaranteeing to the world the continuance of democracy as against autocracy in government, and that it would be empty victory if one of the most democratic of the world's races should be extinguished in the process, and ultimate victory should be marked by an empty husk. I said that the English people were great enough to disregard the doubtful value of military advantages in favor of assurances that these people should survive, and I felt the obligation went even further than mere acquiescence in our work, and extended to an opportunity to the English to add to their laurels by showing magnanimity toward these people, a magnanimity which would outlast all the bitterness of this war.

"Mr. Lloyd George then stated to his colleagues abruptly: 'I am convinced. You have my permission. I would be obliged if you gentlemen would settle the details of the machinery necessary to carry it out.' Then, turning to me, he said that I would forgive him for running away, but that he felt the world would yet be indebted to the American people for the most magnanimous action which neutrality had yet given rise to."

This interest ultimately led to the granting of a subvention of \$5,000,000 a month from the British and French governments, passed to the Commission through the Belgian government.

It was this basis of subsidies, in the form of loans to the Belgian government, that the Commission continued throughout over four years. The amount of the subsidies was increased from time to time as the territory to be fed increased and as the price of food rose in the world markets. The Commission also had at hand funds sent to carry on its great humanitarian work from relief committees all over the world.

#### THE FIRST FOOD REACHES BELGIUM

But all this "oiling of the wheels" took time. Meanwhile what was happening to Belgium? We have explained that her need for food sent from the outside was imperative and immediate. Was she to be left to starve until the machinery set up to pour food into the country could be started to run smoothly?

It is a tribute to the untiring efforts and

initiative of the little group of American men who carried the responsibility of the C. R. B. on their shoulders that during all the critical time of organization and launching of their project, they somehow found the ways and means of keeping a steady and increasingly large flow of food into Belgium. They had to do this, if the Belgians were not to starve.

The first shipment of 2,500 tons left London on October 30, 1914. The Commission had already opened an office in Rotterdam to arrange for the transportation of food cargoes into the interior of Belgium.

On November 4 the first few hundred tons of food arrived at Brussels in sealed canal barges bearing white banners on which were lettered in red "Commission for Relief in Belgium."

At sight of this physical assurance of a helping hand from the outside world, hope dawned in the heart of Belgium—a hope which later, ever borne up by the assistance tended by the C. R. B., flowered into that beautiful national spirit and stoical resolution in the face of great suffering, that was to immortalize the Belgian people.

From October 22nd of 1914 to the end of their need, food was sent daily into Belgium by the C. R. B. against all the odds of the elements or sudden emergencies brought on by war conditions. This had to be, whether the foodstuffs became frozen fast in the canals and rivers of Belgium, as they did in February, 1917, or were "accidentally" sunk by some German submarine captain,—as a few were.

All of this food for Belgium did not come from America. Rice was brought from Rangoon, corn from Argentina, and beans from Manchuria. America contributed more beans, and, most important of all, meat and wheat. The rest of the items of Belgium's grocery list, sugar, condensed milk, coffee, cocoa, salt, salad oil, yeast, dried fish, etc., in great quantities were bought where the markets were the lowest and the transportation problem the simplest.

The food was regularly landed in Rotterdam and then speedily transferred from ocean vessels into canal boats. Strings of these food-laden canal boats were daily pulled by tugs or driven by their own gasoline engines along the tortuous waterways of Holland and over



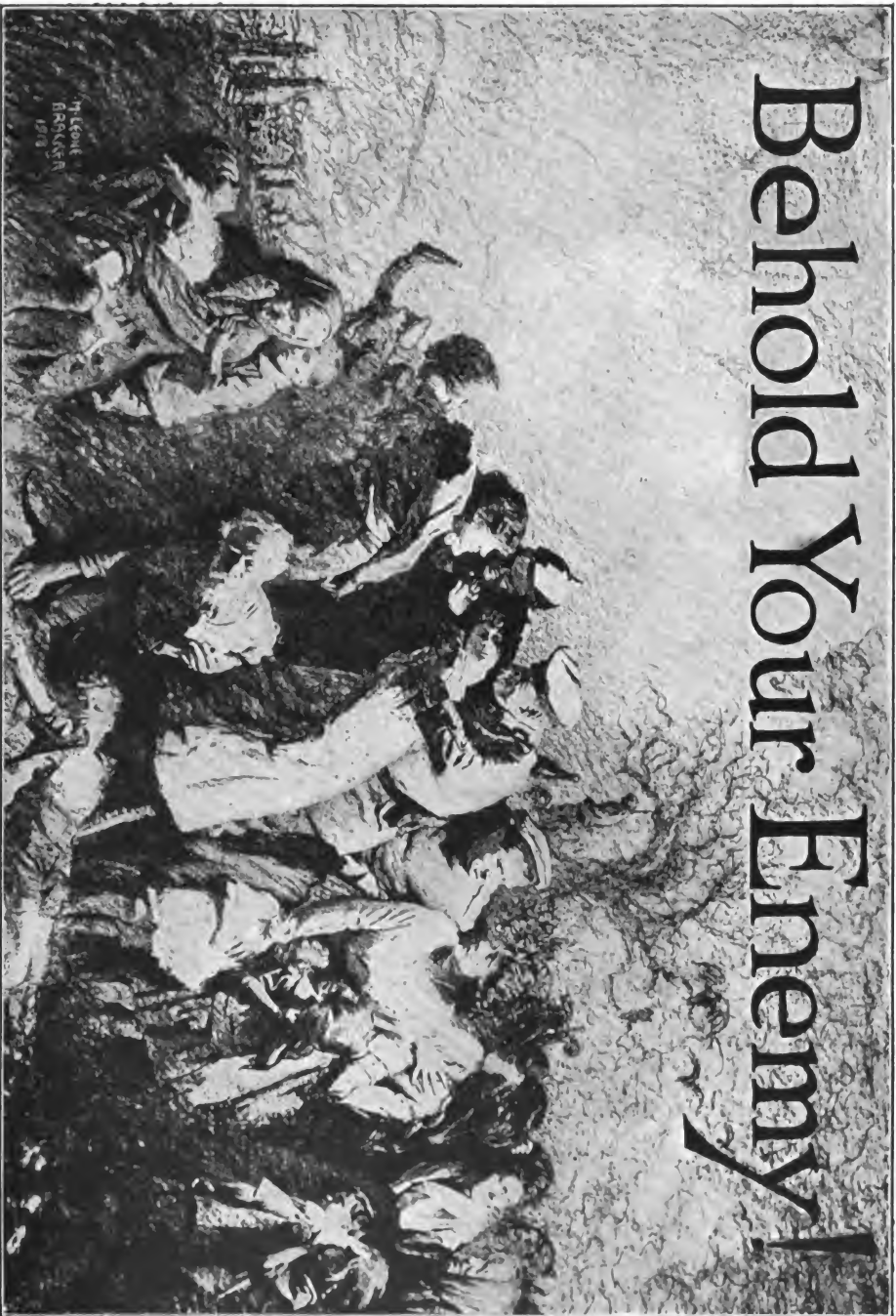
Poster: Ruined Belgium

the Belgian frontier with its fatal electrified wire. Here they went down the canals and rivers of Belgium, where the food crates were unloaded again and packed on to railroad cars and horse-drawn carts to be taken to the communal warehouses. Hence, they were distributed to the soup kitchens and public canteens.

Nothing simpler? But remember the complete paralysis of all means of transportation in Belgium, immediately following the occupation of the German army. Canals in many cases had been blocked, locks blown up, and barges sunk in narrow waterways. In addition, most of the rolling stock of the Belgian railroads had been run off into France in



# Behold Your Enemy!



## Fighting with the Brush and Pen

"Behold Your Enemy," is the reminder, and to Belgian hearts, particularly, such an admonition had an effective appeal.

front of the advancing German armies, and many of the railroad bridges had been destroyed. All lines of communication not rendered inoperative were taken over by the army and restricted to military use.

#### 100,000 TONS OF FOOD A MONTH

In the face of these very real difficulties and, in addition, the often antagonistic attitude of the Germans, even when they pretended to be willing to help, the C. R. B. handled a steady flow of food of almost one hundred thousand tons a month with a record speed and economy. On a single day in October, 1916, 19,557 tons of foodstuffs were started off for Belgium from Rotterdam. This meant the getting away of a fleet of nearly sixty boats.

As proof of the miraculous economy with which the Commission handled its foodstuffs, there is the startling fact that bread sold in Belgium at a price equal to that in London or Paris and, many times, considerably cheaper.

There is no truer measure of the American business efficiency with which all matters pertaining to the C. R. B. were handled than this. It is only fair to add that the C. R. B. could not have accomplished its work with such a record of economy without having its overhead expenses minimized by the volunteered services of a large per cent. of its officials and the generous and liberal concessions made it by commercial firms, banks, and transportation companies.

Once the food arrived in the needy areas, it was distributed by an elaborate system, under the supervision of the forty or less American members of the C. R. B. who were stationed in Belgium and Northern France. The smallest unit in this system was the commune. Belgium was divided into 3,000 of these communes and occupied France, the relief of which the C. R. B. took over in March, 1915, was divided into 2,000 communes. These all had their local committees headed by the burgomaster or mayor. These committees controlled the communal warehouses and issued food rations from them. They were linked in turn to regional committees in control of the regional warehouses, and those regional committees were directly

responsible to the district committees of distribution. Over all was the *Comité Nationale Belge de Secours et d'Alimentation* with its very able president, Mr. Emile Francqui. In addition to these committees there were hundreds of volunteer special committees whose purpose was to supervise special benevolent activities like the distribution of little luxuries to the sick, the special care accorded to debilitated children, and the discreet giving of charity to the "ashamed poor," who were too proud to be seen in a public soup line.

#### BREAD CARDS AND "BAKERS' COURTS"

An exception to this general system was the distribution of the breadstuffs which formed the basis of the whole "relief ration." Both the Belgian and French are essentially bread-eating people. They have always relied more on bread in their diet than is customary with most Americans. Moreover, neither the Belgians nor French are in the habit of baking their bread at home, as is done in so many American homes.

This latter fact aided rather than hindered the problem of the fair distribution of breadstuffs. The Commission not only took over all importing of flour, but all milling and baking. Certain amounts of wheat to be milled were given each mill; the kind of flour to be made was determined, and finally the distribution to the bakers adjusted in detail. No baker who made bread from relief flour could use any other flour. He was assigned certain amounts at definite periods and from these amounts he had to produce so many loaves of a determined quality and weight. These loaves he was required to give only to certain listed canteens or communal depots, or to a listed number of clients, each of whom was furnished with a personal or family bread card. This bread card stated specifically the price at which the bread was to be bought and the amount which could be sold to the holder.

The baker's profit was determined by the relief organization, and for any infraction of the regulations governing him or his work he was ordered before a "baker's court." These courts were wholly outside any Belgian or German legality and presided over by members of the relief organization. There the



© Brown Bros.

### The Duchess of Marlborough

Like many other English women of rank, she gave her services to her country as a Red Cross Nurse in Belgium and France.

baker was warned, or flour withheld from him for a week or fortnight or a month or for all the rest of the time of the relief work, according to the seriousness of his offense.

Offenses on the part of the customer, as, for example, attempted padding of the family list or attempts to get on the rolls of more than one baker, were promptly made known by the neighbors, and proper penalties enforced. In this way the Commission had absolute control over the breadstuffs and could distribute the thin supply so that it would reach all.

The flour from which bread was made was derived from wheat milled at 80 per cent. to 97 per cent. (changing with the varying need at different times of "stretching" the wheat), mixed with a varying percentage of flour made from other cereals, such as rye, barley, corn and rice.

#### FEEDING THE DESTITUTE

The actual provisioning of the people from the point of view of organization fell into three classes: food to the absolutely destitute; food to the working people of small means; food to the middle and upper classes.

Every destitute person in each community

became the subject of special investigation by the Communal officers. If the case warranted, he was given a free non-transferable ticket which entitled him to a definite daily ration at a Communal canteen or "soup line." This ration usually took the form of a pint of soup and twelve ounces of bread. These "free rations" were made possible partly by local subscriptions, partly through the results of the Commission's charitable appeals, and partly through the profits realized in the Commission's handling of the rations.

Even as soon as the end of 1916 there were over a million and a half people standing daily in these public soup lines, directly dependent on charity for their sustenance.

Those who could afford to pay for their ration (the cost was about eight cents a day), did so. Their food was rationed to them by household cards. The amount of the ration varied according to the abundance or scarcity of food available in different localities or at different seasons. In general, however, the relief ration in Belgium averaged:

Bread (11 ounces).

Bacon (trifle over 10 oz.).

Lard (trifle over  $\frac{2}{3}$  oz.).

Dried beans and peas ( $1\frac{2}{3}$  oz.).



*Courtesy Red Cross Magazine.*

#### Red Cross Poster

If anything, the problem of the nation is the problem of its children. They will suffer or profit by every provision or neglect.

Cerealine ( $1\frac{2}{3}$  oz.).

Potatoes ( $10\frac{1}{2}$  oz.).

Brown sugar (trifle over  $\frac{2}{3}$ ).

This ration in its entirety amounted to about 879 grammes, or  $30\frac{1}{2}$  ounces, in weight. The protein content in it was about 45 grammes and the fat content about 43 grammes. It was capable of producing nearly 2,000 utilisable calories, which was almost sufficient for an ordinary individual doing no work. For a working man, however, it was hardly more than half enough.

Yet many Belgians did live and work on this ration almost exclusively for three years. It was the best that could be given them, in consideration of the limitations made imperative by existing conditions. These limitations made it necessary that the food given should be easily transportable, storable and divisible. In planning the ration, it also had to be borne in mind that only those foods that would make the funds at the disposal of the C. R. B. go as far and as effectively as possible could be considered.

Those who could afford it, supplemented this ration with certain native supplies, as vegetables, fruit, milk, eggs, and meat when it was to be had.

In the revictualing of Northern France, the Commission was able, more than was ever possible in Belgium, to institute a precise ration. This was made possible by the definite knowledge in France of just how much flour and potatoes of the native crops were available to the civilian population, a thing that could never be accurately reckoned in Belgium.

The daily ration in Northern France as provided for by the Commission was:

Bread (trifle over 7 ounces).

Dried peas and beans (trifle over 1 ounce).

Rice (trifle over 2 ounces).

Bacon and lard ( $1\frac{4}{5}$  ounces).

Coffee ( $\frac{4}{7}$  ounce).

Condensed milk (a little less than 1 ounce).

Sugar ( $\frac{6}{7}$  ounce).

Maize products ( $\frac{6}{7}$  ounce).

Dried fish (trifle over  $\frac{1}{2}$  ounce).

Biscuits for children and the infirm ( $\frac{6}{7}$  ounce).

In addition to this ration there were at times small quantities to be distributed of cocoa (for children and sick), cheese, torrealine (a roasted grain substitute for coffee), salad

oil, chicory, vinegar, and pepper. Salt was mostly obtained from the Germans.

At varying intervals also, the small ration of flour (wheat, rye and straw mixed), and potatoes, which Germany, under vigorous persuasion of the C. R. B., promised the inhabitants of occupied France, was obtainable. But this ration was never dependable.

#### CARING FOR HELPLESS CHILDREN

From the start, the children of Belgium and France were made the subject of universal solicitude and received special care from a multitude of organizations, embracing not only communal and special committees of the Relief Organization, but also the many already established children's institutions of Belgium and France.

Due directly to war causes and family disorganization brought on by the war, thousands of homeless children were turned adrift in both the occupied countries. Belgium and France felt very strongly not only that these children were their own particular charge, but that they should be preserved to them. They, therefore, gathered them into institutions or provided support for them in private families, and consistently refused all suggestions to take them abroad, no matter how tempting were the offers.

The institutions for homeless children, in the face of reduced incomes and very much enlarged demands, were forced more and more as the war went on to depend on the Relief Organization for food, clothing, and running expenses.

For the relief of children in their homes there were three main agencies: the children's canteens, known as the *soupes scolaire*, the canteens for weakly children (*enfants débiles*), and baby canteens (*goutte de lait*) for the infants of the poor.

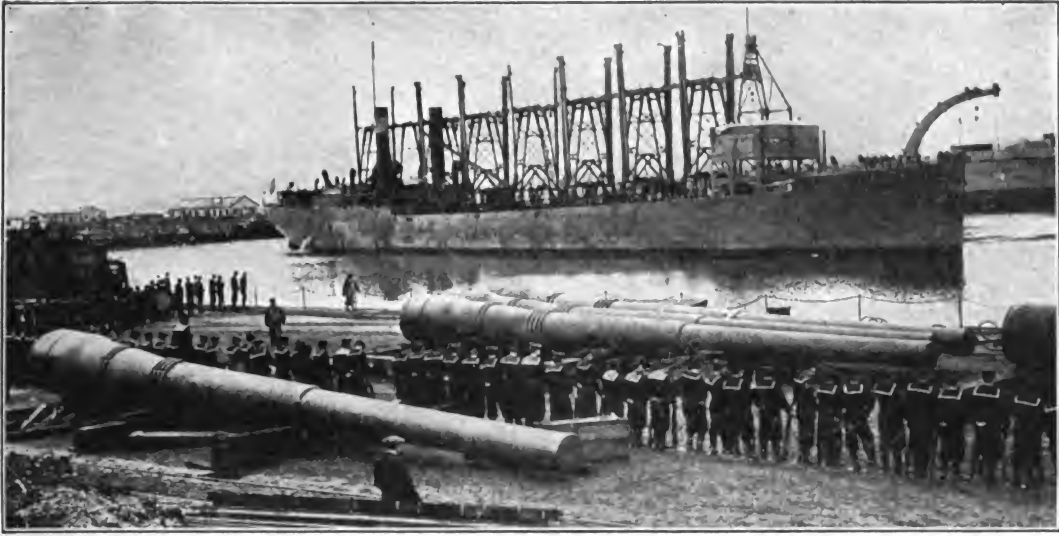
The school children's canteens (*soupes scolaire*) were organized for the relief of boys and girls from three to fourteen. Practically every school in Belgium and Northern France was associated with one of these canteens.

In contrast to the method of feeding adults, where the soup and bread given them at a canteen was taken home to eat, the children ate their meals at the canteen. Usually this meal consisted of a slice of bread, a



### **Belgian Kiddies Greet a British Tommy**

**The Committee of Mercy or The White Cross was organized to help take care of such innocent victims of the war as these.**



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Santa Claus Ship

The U. S. S. *Jason* loaded with millions of gifts for war orphans arrived at Plymouth, Eng., in time to bring Christmas gifts to thousands of children made homeless by the war.

bowl of soup, and, when possible, a dish of rice, potatoes, or some other vegetable dish. No limit was placed on the quantity of soup to be had. A child might have one, two, or three bowls, according to his appetite, as in many cases this was the only "square meal" he had during the entire day. Many of the children after this meal went to homes where the kitchen larder was swept bare.

The special canteens for weakly children (*enfants débiles*), gave a nourishing general diet containing, when they were to be had, such native rarities as meat, eggs, and milk. These canteens were opened in vacant stores, cellars, private homes, garages, in fact, wherever there was available space. But no matter how inconvenient the building, skilful women at once transformed it into a clean, cheery place where sub-normal children could come for a free, wholesome meal, based on scientific analysis of food values. The children in these canteens also received free medical attention from some already overworked, but big-hearted doctor, who volunteered his services.

Infants under three years were looked after by the organization called *Goutte de Lait* (Drop of Milk) which existed in practically every important town and village. Babies of poor mothers were furnished here daily, and free of charge, fresh, pure milk. In these

canteens, also, mothers were required to bring their babies for periodical medical inspection, in order that food might be prepared suitable to the different stages of the baby's progress. Light work, like the peeling of vegetables, was often required from the mothers in return.

In addition to these canteens for children there were also canteens where pregnant mothers and those nursing babies could receive a wholesome and sustaining diet without charge, or for the very small sum they could afford to pay.

This is the story in facts and figures of the actual provisioning of the populace. How translate it into the human terms of tears and laughter, of sacrifice and courage? How picture the unceasing, untiring toil of the thousands of brave-hearted men and women who made it all possible?

#### A TYPICAL SOUP LINE

Two pictures must suffice, one of a soup line in Brussels, the other of a meal at a canteen for sub-normal children. Both were penned by a woman who, as the only woman member of the Commission for Relief in Belgium, had the privilege of seeing the human side of the relief work at first hand.

The two following quotations are taken





© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Duchess of Westminster and Her Red Cross Nurses

The photo was taken aboard Sir Thomas Lipton's private Yacht *Erin* en route to Havre for service in France and Belgium. Sir Thomas is shown in the center, with the Duchess of Westminster at his left.

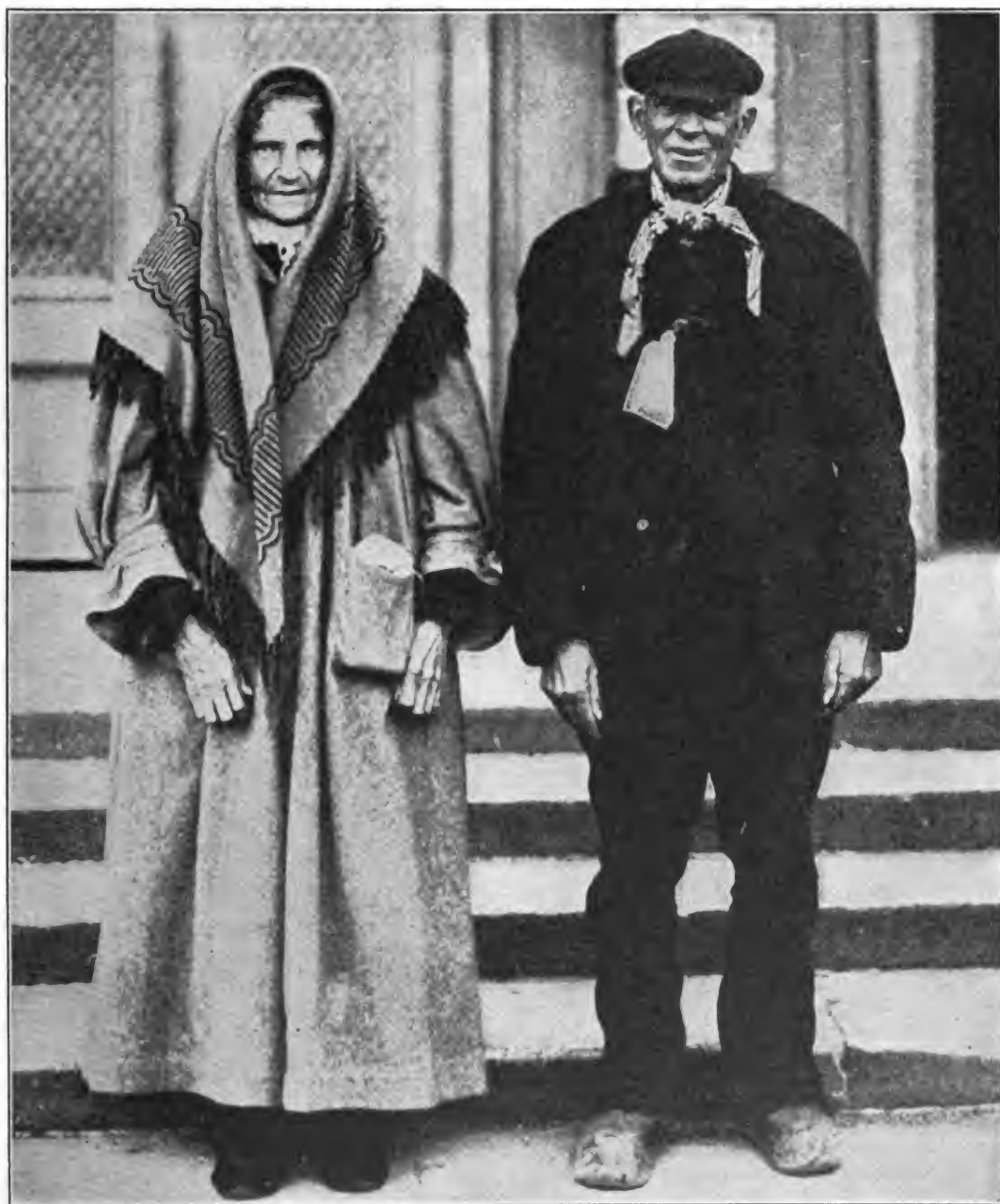
from *Women of Belgium* by Charlotte Kellogg:

"One may hate war, but never as it should be hated until he has visited the communal *soupes* and the homes represented by the lines. The work must be so carefully systematized that there is only time for a word or two as they pass the table. But that word is enough to reveal the tragedy! There are sometimes the undeserving, but it is not often that any of the thousands who file by are not in pitiful straits. That morning the saddest were the very old. For them the men had always a kindly 'How is it, mother?' 'How goes it, father?'

"The '*Merci, Monsieur, merci beaucoup,*' of one sweet-faced old woman was so evidently the expression of genuine feeling, that I asked about her. She had three sons, who had supported her well. All three were in the trenches. Another still older, said 'Thank you very much,' in familiar English. She, too, had been caught in the net, and there was no work. A little Spanish woman had lost her husband soon after the war began, and the director who investigated the case was con-

vinced that he had died of hunger. An old French soldier on a crutch, but not too feeble to bow low as he said '*Merci,*' was an unforgettable figure.

"Some of the very old and very weak are given supplementary tickets which entitle them to small portions of white bread, more adapted to their needs than the stern war bread of the C. R. B.; and every two days mothers are allowed additional bread for their children. One curly-haired little girl was following her mother and grandmother, and slipped out of the line to offer a tiny hand. Then came a tall, distinguished-looking man, about whom the directors knew little, except that he was absolutely without funds. They put kindly questions to the poor hunchback, who had just returned to the line from the hospital, and congratulated the pretty girl of fifteen, who had won all the term's prizes in the communal school. There were those who had never succeeded; then there were those who two years before had been comfortable railway employees, artists, men and women, young and old, in endless procession, a large proportion in carpet slippers, or other substi-



© Press Illustration Co.

### The Committee of Mercy Helps

This was another organization which did a vast amount of good during the war. Two of the sufferers whom they helped are shown in the above picture. This old couple lost everything they had when Louvain was burned.

tutes for leather shoes. Many were weak and ill-looking; all wore the stamp of war. Every day they must come for the pint of soup and the bread that meant life—200,000 in Brussels alone; in Belgium one and a half million."

#### IN A CHILDREN'S CANTEEN

And here is a brief picture of a children's canteen.

"It was raining outside, but all was white, and clean, and inviting within. Suddenly there was a rush of feet in the courtyard below. I looked out the window; in the rain, 1,662 children between three and fourteen years, mothers often leading the smaller ones—not an umbrella or rubber among them—were lining up with their cards, eager to be passed by the sergeant. These kind-hearted, long-suffering sergeants kept this wavering line in place, as the children noisily climbed the long stairway—calling, pushing. One little girl stepped out to put fresh flowers before the bust of the Queen. Boys and girls under six crowded into the first of the large, airy rooms, older girls into the second, while the bigger boys climbed to the floor above. With much chattering and shuffling of sabots they slid along the low benches to their places at the long, narrow tables. The women hurried between the wiggling rows, ladling out the hot, thick soup. The air was filled with cries of '*Beaucoup, mademoiselle, beaucoup!*' A few even said, 'Only a little, mademoiselle.' Everybody said something. One tiny, golden-haired thing pleaded: 'You know I like the little pieces of meat best.' In no time they discovered that I was new, and tried slyly to induce me to give them extra slices of bread, or bowls of milk.

"In this multitude each was clamoring for individual attention, and for the most part getting it. Very little ones were being helped to feed themselves; second portions of soup were often given if asked for. Madame seemed to be everywhere at once, lifting one after another in her arms to get a better look at eyes or glands. Her husband, a physician of international reputation, was in the little clinic at the end of the hall, weighing and examining those whose turn it was to go to him that day. Later he came out and passed up and down the rows to get an impression of

the general condition of this extraordinary family. When, for a moment, husband and wife stood together in the middle of the vast room, they seemed with infinite solicitude to be gathering all the 1,662 in their arms—their own boy is at the front, and all the time the 1,662 were rapidly devouring their bread and soup.

"Then began the cries of '*Dessert, mademoiselle, dessert!*' Tired arms carried the 1,662 soup plates to the kitchen, ladled out 1,662 portions of rice, and set them before eager rows. Such a final scraping of spoons, such fascinating play of voice and gesture. Then, the last crumb eaten, they crowded up to offer sticky hands with '*Merci, mademoiselle,*' and '*au revoir.*' The clatter of sabots and laughter died away through the courtyard and the hundreds started back to school.

"The strong American physician, who had helped ladle the soup, tried to swing his arm back in position. I looked at the women who had been doing this practically every day for seven hundred days. Madame was apparently not thinking of resting—only of the next day's ration.

"I discovered later that at four o'clock that afternoon she had charge of a canteen for 400 mothers and their new babies, and that, after that, she visited the family of a little boy who was absent, according to the children, because his shirt was being washed.

"All attempts to express admiration of this beautiful devotion are interrupted by the cry: 'Oh, but it is you—it is America—that is doing the astonishing things; we must give ourselves, but you need not. Your gift to us is the finest expression of sympathy the world has known.'"

So much for the feeding of the populace *en masse* and along the special lines to meet the special needs of babies, adolescent children, and young mothers.

But what of the many other lines of relief work, all coördinated and more or less dependent for their support on the C. R. B.?

These can only be barely mentioned here: the distribution of clothing to all in need (and practically all were in need before the end of the war); the providing of shelter for the homeless; food boxes for prisoners in Germany; work for the idle; some means of *secours* for the merchants, artists, teachers,



Loading Food on to Canal Barges in Rotterdam Harbor

lace-makers and the thousands of "ashamed-poor"; and the rebuilding of wrecked farm-buildings for the farmer and supplying him with seed.

#### AMERICA'S PART IN THE WORK OF RELIEF

We must leave this half-told story of the complexity and completeness of the relief work and hasten on to the all-important question of just what part America played in running this great economic engine that fed ten million people and administered other relief through such countless channels of activity.

Although, as we have mentioned, the Commission for Relief in Belgium became, in the course of its work, an international neutral organization, America has the enduring pride of knowing that from the inception of the Commission to the end, its directing heads were Americans; the methods used were the methods of American business; and to a very great extent, the Commission remained in spirit and

in fact, if not in form, an American enterprise. Even after we entered the war, and, more, even for a few months after the armistice, the C. R. B. continued through its offices in London, New York and Rotterdam, to ship food and clothing to the populations of Belgium and Northern France.

It would be invidious, in view of the self-sacrificing devotion, the unstinted toil, and the high character of the service rendered, to single out for special mention any of the Americans who made possible the wonderful humanitarian work accomplished by the Commission. Almost all of them were volunteers. With no thought of the personal sacrifice involved, they quietly put away their personal interests and stepped out of the beaten walks of life as engineers, business men, lawyers, doctors, clergymen, college professors, and students, to offer themselves for the task ahead. They came from all parts of the country and represented forty-nine different American universities. No finer group of men has



© Brown Bros.

### The King and Queen of Belgium

Beloved of their countrymen and honored by the world for their bravery and self-sacrifice during the invasion of their country.

ever developed in American life. No finer group will ever develop in America or any other country. Welded together by a noble purpose, inspired always and led by the high devotion and business genius of their leader, Herbert Hoover, this little band of Americans has added a glowing page of idealism and practical achievement to American history.

For those whose part in the task kept them close to their desks, there was the constant day by day grind, the disillusionment, the staggering obstacles to be overcome, the necessity of fighting their way inch by inch, hour by hour, so that the relief work might go on. Theirs was the direct responsibility of soliciting charity from all corners of the world; of buying the supplies in the markets of the world in competition with the buyers of all

the Allied and neutral governments; of transporting these supplies in hundreds of ships; and of finally distributing them by canals and railroads and carts all over the 19,500 square miles of territory held in the grip of a hungry enemy army.

Nor was the work of the American delegates of the Commission who were in Belgium and Northern France less laborious or exacting. For them there was a difficult rôle of tact and forbearance. Always they had to do their work under the watchful and suspicious eyes of the German authorities. Continually they were subjected to petty annoyances at the hands of the enemy. It was an ordinary event for the delegates to be stripped and searched and to have their automobiles stopped and gone over with the most meticulous care. Sometimes, too, they were thrown into prison for several days before news of their plight reached the Brussels office and orders for their release could be secured from the general government. One American delegate was arrested seventeen times because of persistent German stupidity, even when the enemy pretended to be cooperating in the work.

Many of the Commission's members, too, had the unpleasant experience, when seated in a restaurant, of hearing German officers at an adjoining table speak in a loud voice of the insolence of the "*verdammte Amerikaner*" in daring to intrude their presence into the sacred neighborhood of the officers of the Imperial and Royal German army.

But far worse than personal irritations was the struggle of these men to remain neutral in all their acts and words, for this was absolutely necessary for the continuance of the relief measures. Especially was this difficult during the deportation from Lille in April, 1916, of men, women, boys and girls, torn, without warning or farewells, from their homes, or picked up on the streets by squads of Bavarian soldiers. As a matter of fact, it was impossible, and headed by the director himself, Mr. William B. Poland, the Commission protested, with the happy result that the brutal performance was interrupted.

What part did America, as a whole, play in the far-reaching benevolent work of the Commission for Relief in Belgium?

It is difficult to know where to begin when



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Converting Banana Boxes into Babies' Cradles

Women of the East End of London, out of work because of the war, took up a new industry at the Raines Foundation Schools, Stepney. They converted rough crates into neat cradles for the tiny war sufferers in Belgium and Northern France.

one comes to this part of the story. It is doubtful whether the work of the Commission could have gone on at all without the whole-hearted backing of the American people. Certainly its scope would have been materially narrowed.

Mr. Hoover made his first appeal to the American public through the press in the latter part of October, 1914. It was quickly followed by a personal appeal from King Albert, written under fire.

"I am informed," wrote the Belgian king, "that American officials and private citizens in Belgium and England are working to save my people from the horrors of famine which threatens them.

"It is a great comfort to me in this hour to feel that a great-hearted people are directing their efforts to relieving the distress of the

unoffending civilian population in my country.

"Despite all that can be done, the suffering in the coming winter will be terrible, but the burden we must bear will be lightened if my people can be spared the pangs of hunger, with its frightful consequence of disease and violence.

"I confidently hope the appeal of the American Commission will meet with a generous response. The whole-hearted friendship of America shown my people at this time will be a precious memory.

(Signed) "ALBERT."

The results of these appeals was a swift organization of relief committees in states, cities, and villages, all over the United States. The organization and receiving headquarters of these committees was the New York office

of the C. R. B., which was under the management successively of Messrs. Lindon W. Bates, Capt. J. F. Lucey, John Beaver White, W. L. Honnold and Edgar Rickard.

As an example of the results of the work of the state committees, the following may be cited:

New York, June twenty-first,  
Nineteen hundred nineteen.

The New England Belgium Relief Fund, which may be fairly synonymous with the Massachusetts state organization, sent to the C. R. B. food valued at \$214,142, clothing valued at \$270,754, and a cash donation of \$170,000; two relief ships loaded with supplies from Massachusetts and paid for with Massachusetts money.

Kansas Belgium Relief Fund contributed food valued at \$246,085, clothing valued at \$8,469, and cash, \$5,000. Kansas also sent the Kansas state relief ship with a cargo of flour contributed by the Kansas millers.

The Ohio State Belgium Relief Organization sent food valued at \$78,993, clothing valued at \$17,242, and a cash donation of \$61,967.

Pennsylvania State Belgium Relief Committee contributed food valued at \$146,800, clothing to the value of \$38,690, and cash, \$250,000.

California State contributed food to the value of \$270,317; clothing, \$30,441; cash, \$254,553.

In all American cash donations to the Commission for Relief in Belgium amounted to \$4,800,000 and clothing and food supplies amounted to \$7,126,000. These figures may be raised respectively to:

Cash .....	\$5,266,952.19
Clothing .....	} 8,820,970.72
Foodstuffs, etc. ....	

These latter figures represent sums that passed through the office of the C. R. B. in New York, but they do not include solely American contributions. They include contributions from the Philippines, Hawaiian Isles, Cuba, Canada, and various other sources.

EDGAR RICKARD.

These instances of state work cited are samples. Other state committees did as nobly.

Splendid contributions and loaded relief ships also came from states in which no attempt was made to effect organized state committees.

Numerous special funds were raised by various privately instituted movements for the benefit of the Belgian people. One of the earliest to respond to the call of the C. R. B. was the "Millers' Belgian Relief Movement." This organization, as early as February, 1915, contributed a shipload of flour valued at \$466,301.

The Rockefeller Foundation was also among the first contributors. It gave \$1,000,000 of foodstuffs in bulk, \$200,000 in clothing, \$100,000 for extra meals for children, and pledged \$50,000 a month to the C. R. B. In June, 1917, however, the United States Government granted subsidies which provided for the rationing of Belgium and occupied France, so that it was no longer necessary to draw on the pocketbook of charity.

The Rocky Mountain Club, a body of engineers, as a special testimonial to Mr. Hoover and his mining engineer assistants, who formed the executive committee of the C. R. B., gave \$245,986. Most of this money had been assembled by the club to build a new club house in New York. The members decided that feeding Belgian children would make them happier than housing themselves in luxury while Belgian children were starving.

The *Literary Digest* Fund for the children of Belgium collected from all over the country, in sums from pennies to thousands of dollars, more than a half million dollars.

Besides all these and other organized collections of funds the Commission received many single private gifts of large size, notably an anonymous gift of \$320,000, another of \$200,000, several of \$100,000 and many of \$10,000 and more.

But America's great-hearted response to Belgium's suffering was best shown by the thousands upon thousands of small sums that flowed in a steady stream into the New York office of the Commission from all parts of the United States.

A druggist in a small town in Indiana sent one dollar a week for more than two years; a country grocer sent each week a fixed per cent. of his profits; a man without money, but with a gold watch left him as a family





*Courtesy of American Fund for French Wounded.*

### A Warehouse Packing Room

These warehouses were kept open twenty-four hours a day and the homeless civilians of Belgium were supplied with blankets and warm clothing.

heirloom, sent it to be sold for the feeding of a Belgian family.

Nearly every day the Commission received pennies, dimes and quarters done up in paper by eager little fingers—the more than royal gifts of children who earned them by running errands, giving up birthday parties and presents, winning high marks in school, and taking medicine without complaint. One little girl, in a hospital because of a severe accident, sent in five cents nearly every day to the Commission for two weeks, the money she earned by not crying when her injuries were dressed.

A number of little girls in Cooperstown, N. Y., sent \$1.00 each month. These little girls were rewarded by a few pennies for any particular excellence in their tasks, making beds, sweeping, etc. For many months they gave the pennies earned in this way to send their dollars to some child in Belgium.

In a little church in the mountains of New Hampshire it is customary to take up a col-

lection one Sunday every year for the benefit of the Grand Army Veterans. On the Sunday in 1917 when this collection was to be taken, the minister in the course of his sermon read an appeal in behalf of Belgium from the Federated Council of Churches. When it came time for the collection to be taken for the Grand Army Veterans, one of them rose and, turning to the handful of bent, white-haired men in blue who were sitting beside him, he said: "Comrades and Brethren, our fighting days are over. But we can yet do our mite to right wrong and win honor for Old Glory. I, therefore, move that we give this contribution to help right the wrong done Belgium and to give to some of her little starving children a square meal."

There were quick and hearty "ayes" from the men beside him. And so, while the little organ pumped the *Star-Spangled Banner*, the contribution was taken up, and under the faded folds of their flag these soldiers of a past day

dedicated their little fund to the relief of Belgium.

So the list of noble givers runs on. It is difficult to know where to stop. Mention must not be forgotten, however, of the tons of clothing, both new and old, that were sent from American homes to find grateful owners in France and Belgium. Nearly every community in the country, big and small, and many schools, had its little group of noble-minded women or generous children who gave up precious hours each week to make small layettes and warm clothing for the innocent sufferers across the water.

It adds much to the credit of the American people that, even when they shouldered their own war burdens, and later, when the armistice was signed and everywhere the great let-down from the strain of the war was felt, their contributions of money, food and clothing did not cease to go to Belgium and France.

One particular post-war benevolence clamors for mention. It is the splendid expression of the American spirit of helpfulness found in the American Naval Relief Unit in the devastated areas. More than five hundred sailors and their officers voluntarily postponed

their chance to come home in order to help the C. R. B. to erect barracks for the homeless population of Northern France, who had returned to their villages only to find deserted cellar holes or a few charred remains where once stood their homes. Up to the end of May, 1919, these volunteer relief workers from the U. S. Navy had erected over four hundred barracks to meet the emergency.

So we come to the end of the story. The task of the Commission for Relief in Belgium stands completed. The imprisoned people of Belgium and France have been saved. Their suffering during the long, dark years of their captivity remains as a torturing memory, but the magnificent spirit and moral courage with which they bore this suffering is, to-day, a torch of inspiration to all the world.

Surely it was worth while—the saving of these people from starvation.

But there is another accomplishment of the Commission for Relief in Belgium which is even more worth while. In a time of hatred and doubt the Commission raised a monument of love and faith.

It is this that will make the memory of the Commission for Relief in Belgium live in the hearts of posterity.

## SERBIA'S AGONY

### How America Helped to Save a Land Laid Waste

BY HER EXCELLENCY MADAME SLAVKO GROUITCH

Wife of the Minister from the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes.

**I**N Serbia when there is a war, everything else stops. The schools and colleges close because the teachers and faculty, if they are men, go to the front, or to replace other men who have gone. The women join the voluntary hospital corps. Trains stop running because the drivers and conductors must go with the army; machinists and engineers are called first. The farmers literally drop their agricultural implements and mobilize without waiting for orders, taking with them their carts and oxen, which will be requisitioned for the "*Komoro*," as the Commissariat is

called in Serbian. Everything that can go on wheels must be at the service of the troops.

The army is composed of all the men in the country from 16 to 60. There is only one class—patriots. There are only two categories—valid and invalid. The latter remain on civilian duty. Functionaries of the army and municipal employees proudly don uniforms of the reserve corps to which they belong. No one speaks of personal grief or sacrifice; the whole atmosphere is charged with an electric, instinctive desire for heroism and self-immolation. It is a stupendous rev-



*Photograph by Pach.*

**Her Excellency Madame Slavko Grouitch**

**Wife of the Minister from the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes, and an active worker  
in behalf of her suffering countrymen.**

elation of the unanimity of the whole people from king to shepherd.

The war of 1914 did not come more unexpectedly upon Belgium than it did upon Serbia. The Prime Minister and nearly all of the Cabinet were away in the interior of the country, for the elections were taking place. The Commander-in-Chief of the Army was at an Austrian watering-place. The Austrian ultimatum came as a "bolt from the blue," even to governmental circles. In the short time permitted, the Serbian government prepared an answer; fifteen minutes later, the Austro-Hungarian Minister replied to the document by handing out another which amounted to the declaration of war. By six o'clock on the 25th of July, 1914, Belgrade was evacuated; the government moved to Nish, the army to headquarters. Men were hurrying to take up their posts for the national defense. Women and children were left behind because there were not sufficient means of transportation, since all must be given to the army; besides, it was believed that the military evacuation of the capital would save it from bombardment, for it had not yet dawned upon the Serbians that their implacable enemy would completely ignore all the prescribed rules of international warfare. On July 28th, bombardment was begun by the Austrian monitors which had descended the Danube.



Serbia's Plea for Aid and Justice

#### THE FIRST REFUGEES

The population which remained in the town sought safety in their cellars until nightfall. The firing destroyed the King's palace, set fire to many public buildings and private houses, killed women with children in their arms, and sick people in the hospitals. Towards nightfall, a lull came, and the people fled from their homes in great confusion, unable to carry with them even a change of underclothing for their little babies. There was great suffering, and many deaths from sunstroke and shock. Bursting shells had destroyed the railway station, so that it was necessary to walk ten miles to get aboard even a cattle car. At Nish, a town of only 24,000 inhabitants in normal times, five times that number sought food and shelter before the end of the first week after the evacuation of the frontier towns.

In 1914, there were some 400 surgeons and physicians in Serbia, all of whom were mobilized for the army, or took up an assigned post in the improvised hospitals in the interior. Barracks, schools, churches, even jails, were converted into hospitals in all the large and small towns. There were over 20,000 wounded after the first battle, and more than 100,000 sick and wounded, including many Austrian prisoners, by the middle of October, when help from the outside began to arrive in sufficient force and quantity to be of any real service.

The first hospital unit to reach Serbia was called the Anglo-American unit, because, although recruited in England, a considerable amount of the donations for its equipment and traveling expenses had come from Americans in London. There was one American trained nurse, Miss Emily Simmons.

The American Red Cross sent a thousand dollars to the Serbian Red Cross to purchase sanitary supplies, and funds were being collected from the public for similar purposes. Word came that a unit of three surgeons and twelve nurses was on its way by a Greek steamer. We counted upon its coming, because we felt it would surely bring with it an abundant supply of dressings. The small equipment on hand was guarded under lock and key, and used only in the most desperate cases. Even the worst wounds could be



**Crown Prince Alexander of Serbia**

**His father, King Peter, because of ill-health delegated full royal authority to him.**



### Serbian Children Made Orphans By War

Serbia suffered not only from war, but from plague. About 50 per cent. of the adult male population was killed or died of disease, and the number of children left orphans was accordingly large.

dressed only every three or four days, for want of bandages. Surgeons and nurses worked eighteen hours a day.

Imagine, then, our distress of mind, when on the morning of October 3th, Dr. Ryan and Miss Gladwin, with the other members of their unit, arrived at Nish, bringing with them only the case of surgical instruments with which every American Red Cross doctor is outfitted. The question of where to place them was a difficult one, since they were so sorely needed everywhere. Finally, the big military hospital at Belgrade was turned over to the American Mission. Telegrams were sent via Bucharest to the American Embassy in Vienna, to inform the Austrian government that an American Red Cross Mission was on its way to Belgrade to take up its duties at the hospital at the outskirts of the town. This was necessary to prevent the Austrians from continuing to bombard the hospital.

The town was taken and re-taken three times within ten months, during which the hospital took in over seven thousand cases, besides saving the lives and honor of thousands of helpless women and children—a work in itself most deserving of all effort.

### AMERICA STEPS IN

Dr. Ryan's mission was followed by a second one under Dr. Ethan Allan Butler, of Washington. It was established near the Macedonian frontier in a typhus hospital. Several of its members died from the disease, among them the much regretted Dr. Magruder of Washington.

Spotted fever (typhus exanthematicus), had been brought into the country by the Austrian prisoners. Its ravages cost the country more lives than had been lost on the battlefield up to that time. Overcrowding in hospitals, hotels and railway carriages caused it to spread widely before preventive measures could be taken. So many doctors and nurses were stricken that help from the outside became imperative.

Early in March, a sanitary unit was hastily got together under Dr. Richard Strong, of the Harvard School of Tropical Medicine. Almost every man in it would have been capable of masterly work had he been put in charge of a district when the disease was epidemic. Unfortunately, the mission arrived after the first force of the epidemic had spent itself. None the less, the names of Dr. Strong

and his lieutenants are held with respect and gratitude by the whole Serbian people.

Overwhelming victories in the 1914 campaign had assured to Serbia a period of reprieve, and it was believed that Allied reinforcements would be sent to her aid. Spring was coming; there was as great need for seeds and agricultural implements of all kinds as there had been for ammunition and surgical dressings six months previously. Among the things required by the Agricultural Department were plows "light enough to be drawn by women"—sad commentary on the state to which the war had reduced the nation.

The government invited me to make known to the American public the great necessity of implements for the spring crop, and in February, 1915, the Agricultural Relief Committee was formed in New York. Other Committees were formed in many large cities, most of which have survived and are still doing effective service in making known the suffering and heroism of the Jugo-Slav peoples.

Under the auspices of the Serbian Agricultural Relief Committee, the League of Mercy organized a motor corps for the distribution of the agricultural implements and other supplies which were being shipped to Serbia by our Committee and by the American Red Cross. The Red Cross by this time was abundantly providing for the hospital at Belgrade, as well as giving assistance to the Serbian Red Cross in its work for the field hospitals and base hospitals under its management.

When I reached Serbia at the end of July, 1915, "the boys," as the motor-truck drivers were affectionately called by everyone, were running all over the place in their machines, which looked more like monster beetles than anything else. The chassis only had been shipped to Serbia, and the bodies put on after they arrived, with poorly carpentered frames and seats, which aspect, together with the glorified cow-boy uniforms of the volunteer chauffeurs, gave a note of Wild West picturesqueness to the streets of Nish which they had never before enjoyed.

During the retreat, this motor corps did noble service by carrying forward food supplies to places in the mountains where no other motor or even ox cart could go. "The

boys" were, for the most part, college students and young newspaper reporters, one of whom at least has achieved fame as the writer of by far the best description of the retreat that has been written—Mr. Paul Fortier Jones, author of *With Serbia into Exile*.

#### A DREAM HOSPITAL COME TRUE

In the course of ten years of attempts at relief work for Serbia, I had dreamed of founding one day a model baby hospital. In the summer of 1915 that dream was realized. No one was more surprised than I when the first subscription, that of \$5,000 from a "Harvard Graduate," was made, followed by other funds for the purchase of equipment, and by donations from friends all over America of thousands of baby garments. Admiral Sims' children emptied their money boxes for the Serbian babies, and so did hundreds of other little people in the United States. The baby kits were the wonder and admiration of Nish. I am not exaggerating when I say that they were discussed even by cabinet ministers and a Bishop.

The greater part of the funds were deposited with the American Red Cross for payment of salaries and expenses of doctors and nurses engaged for the hospital. The first equipment was purchased for the hospital by the Red Cross with money contributed by the Refugees Relief Committee. The services of Dr. Taylor Jones of Washington, D. C., were secured for six weeks to organize the dispensary and diet kitchen, and Dr. Katherine Travers of New Britain, Conn., was engaged as her assistant; these, with a secretary, a housekeeper, two nurses, and a chauffeur for our ambulance, constituted the personnel. The municipality of Nish provided a spacious building, and before October first the members of the hospital had the satisfaction of feeling that they were at home in their own hospital with their children about them. Around the building, crowds of peasant women, many of them refugees from other towns in Serbia, assembled daily, holding out their babies to the doctors and nurses, receiving medicine, food and clothing, all gratis.

The white enameled cribs and beds were the delight and wonder of all who visited the





© Underwood and Underwood.

### A French Peasant Woman Seated Amid the Ruins of Her Home

In certain parts of France the country was twice visited by war. French territory which in 1914 had been occupied by the enemy was afterwards regained, and the peasants returned to their old homes and rebuilt them as well as they could. Then came the German drives of the early part of 1918, when the destruction begun in 1914 was re-enacted over the same ground.

hospital; the diet kitchen, with its stove and special arrangements, was marveled at with almost religious awe by the peasant women who heard for the first time of the necessary care in preparation of their babies' food. Even the poorest mother, when she came to see her sick baby on visitors' day, brought some present to the hospital. Such is the character of the Serbian, who cannot allow you to do anything for him without trying to do something in return for you.

Over three hundred cases were treated in the dispensary during the first month, and many visits paid by the doctors and a social worker to the homes of the women who brought us their children. Family ties are very strong in Serbia, and it is almost impossible to persuade parents to allow their children to be taken to a hospital or to an institution of any kind, until they have first seen with their own eyes the result of such a system. In every case where a child was taken in by the hospital, the mother was invited to stay with it for as long as she wished. In a day or two, quite satisfied with the care of the American doctors and nurses, she departed to tend her flocks or begin the harvesting of fruits or grains.

#### THE GREAT RETREAT

In the fall of 1915 came the third attack of the Austrians, combined with the Prussian armies on the North, and the Bulgarians on the East. The Serbian army was called upon to defend a frontier over six hundred miles long. Allied help was not forthcoming. The choice lay between humiliating surrender of the entire army, or retreat in the one direction left open, across the cold gray mountains of Albania to the sea. Retreat was, however, against the will of the army. The soldiers could not understand why they were being called upon to abandon their country, their kinsfolk, their homes. They wanted to be allowed to give battle to the enemy, to strike a last desperate blow in self-defense. But even the prodigious valor of the Serbian soldier is not equal to odds of one to six, when the latter are backed by the fire of heavy German guns. Fighting all day, retreating all night, the army continued its resistance, but town after town had to be

abandoned to the enemy, until by the middle of November, the whole army and the government were moving in two streams, one to Salonika, the other to the Adriatic coast. All the French, English, and Russian hospital missions which had come to the relief of the country during the preceding year were sent on ahead.

Miss Shelley, the devoted secretary of the Baby Hospital, refused to abandon the children who had been left in her care. The staff could no longer, of course, administer medical assistance, but the building continued to keep open its doors as a hospice and refuge for the remaining civilian population. The letters of Miss Shelley are too interesting not to be quoted in her own words.

"Nish, January 1, 1916.

"You would have loved the days when our hospital was filled with the people who sought refuge here during the entrance of the Bulgarian troops into the town. The dear old Vladika (archbishop) and the Prefect paid us daily visits, and made little addresses in each room. One day the Bishop came, and dined, and I bought a pig and a young calf, and we all had dinner together, and afterwards, prayers, and more addresses, but if you could have seen the gratitude and appreciation of our work that they showed, I am sure that you would not feel it was a misuse of funds.

"I cannot tell you how I love the country and the people, and you won't think I am conceited when I tell you that they love me too. On the street, everywhere I go, I meet some of our refugees. The children are just little ewe lambs, and, oh, so good! The other day, I had Bougiloub, an angelic creature of two, who was picked up on the road from Shabatz, with me while I ate my supper, and would you believe it, that child never once asked for a morsel. What American child would have watched a grown-up eating, without begging for a taste!

"We had a wonderful Christmas tree made out of nothing. The tree itself was a beauty, for we cut it in the yard. I was ashamed to do so, but if we did not, the Germans would, as they had cut down even those in the cemetery. We made rag dolls and dressed them as nurses, cutting up some material I had for another uniform, and gave



© Korsakova.

### Russian Red Cross Soldiers Make Merry

The Russians are a musical people. The Germans frequently represented the Russian as being cruel and barbarous, but in reality he proved himself to be generous, brave and loyal.

them little caps of gauze and aprons. We had your music box, and a few candles, and one spool of silver and gold thread, out of which we made a lovely tree. Not one child got in a wrangle or a fuss. They were just as sweet at the end of the day as they were in the beginning. I think I must adopt Bougiloub.\* He is truly beautiful, with the most glorious eyes and lashes; and he has no father or mother.

"There is another interesting child here, a girl. Her father is an officer, and brought her to me those last terrible hours before the Bulgars attacked the town. He is nearly sixty years of age, but had to go with the army. The devotion between this father and daughter touched me deeply. He could not speak any French or English, but left his child in my hands, thinking this hospital a permanent one, and that she could stay here until the war is over. We have never heard one word from him, and she has not a relation in the world with whom I can get into communication. Dragitza\* is a clever child of fifteen, and so brave and capable. She has never uttered a complaint, or shed a tear, and she has learned to care for babies beautifully. We have had six young girls who have done good work, but only two have stayed with us straight through. If the father does not turn up, when I return to America I shall take Dragitza with me. I think you would approve if you knew what a fine girl she is and how brave."

After Miss Shelley left, in March, 1916, the Hospital premises were still maintained as a refuge for children and old men, under the care of a committee of Serbian ladies and the Bulgarian authorities. When the Serbian army entered Nish in the fall of 1918, they found thirteen of the original cases which had been taken in when the hospital was opened in 1915.

#### CIVILIAN SUFFERING

The civilian population suffered more, probably, than the army. They had nowhere to flee. A few thousands did escape to Salonika; a few thousands followed the army

\* Bougiloub, now a boy of five, is with his adopted parents, Colonel and Miss Shelley, in Washington—"a brand snatched from the burning." Dragitza, a lovely young girl, was restored to her father, and subsequently went to France with her brother to a business college.

across the Adriatic. Hunger, exposure, and fatigue took a cruel toll of these. Families were divided—some never to be reunited again, even in death. On the rocks along the Albanian and Montenegrin roads were scratched messages to those who might come after. Not once, but often, these messages became less and less heavily scored, and looking for the next brought the seeker to a rough mound with perhaps an upright stone to mark the end of the journey. No wooden crosses, because the little wood to be found was needed for fires—the living needed it more than the dead.

One group was singularly pathetic. A woman with four children, the eldest nine, had struggled along for many days. They were to be seen trudging on, the children wearing French light blue kepis secured from some military store. As the rearguard came over the mountains through the snow and ice, they came upon three little corpses, one by one, each still wearing the kepi of the great Ally. The mother and other child were not found, probably being hidden under the snow, or fallen down a precipice.

Early in October, 1915, I went to Belgrade to consult with Dr. Ryan and other sanitary authorities there concerning what would be done with the hospitals in case Belgrade should be again invaded, as was feared would be the case. On the morning of the 6th, I was awakened by a heavy bombardment, and realized that the attack had begun. All day long Dr. Ryan and his staff worked ceaselessly, caring for the wounded soldiers and civilians, who were brought in great numbers to the hospital. At the end of the day, orders were given to evacuate, and I myself was ordered to go. There was a terrible shortage of doctors and nurses for the many wounded, and it soon became clear that it was our duty to use the doctors and nurses from the Baby Hospital for the field hospitals. Thus in twenty-four hours was organized the first American Field Ambulance for Serbia. Six members of the sanitary commission that was still at Nish accompanied us to the Belgrade front, where we were attached to General Givkovitch's staff, and where we were able to care for over six hundred sick and wounded men who otherwise would have been left where they fell. Our



© American Press Association.

### Serbian Prisoners Passing a German Transport Train

This photograph shows the nature of the country in which the fighting in the Balkans occurred. In a wild mountain pass on the border of Macedonia and Montenegro a detachment of Serbian prisoners of war met a German wagon train.

operating tables were set up in tents in an open field, and many operations were performed by the light of a single lantern. For three weeks I was the Serbian official head of this first "American Field Ambulance for Serbia," and it was with pride that I witnessed the skill of the young American surgeons and nurses working under such desperate conditions both for them and for the wounded soldiers who were brought to us directly from the firing line. The wounds inflicted by the heavy German artillery were more terrible than anything I had seen in any of my previous hospital experience. The spirit of the Serbian soldier was not broken, but he fully realized the hopelessness of the situation. We rescued from death on the battlefield many whose wounds compelled them to face the humiliation of being made prisoners of war if they survived them. "Prisoners of war," in an invaded country, means neglect and starvation. The soldiers knew that, and we knew it. But their courage was equaled by their resignation, and their courtesy; and their gratitude for the little we could do for them was unflinching. Between my pride in my Americans and my admiration amounting to worship for my Serbian heroes, I lived those hours in a spirit of exaltation that physical fatigue could not abate. Each time I touched an article of our surgical outfit, was it only a bandage or a pad, my fingers thrilled to the recollection that it had come to me from America, in many cases from one of my own friends, who pitied the gallant Serbian soldiers. Our tents, our instruments, the dishes we ate from, the stove on which our food was cooked, were all American, loaned by the Red Cross Sanitary Commission, or taken from the abundant supplies which had been sent to the Serbian Red Cross from America.

#### SERBIA'S TRAGEDY

Day after day we worked on with Serbia's tragedy being enacted about us—our tents just under the batteries of the rearguard as the main army retreated. One day a great German shell exploded on the very spot where a few moments before one of our motor ambulances had been standing. We were immediately ordered to fall back, no easy job

in the pouring rain, with mud a foot deep in the field, and to carry our wounded to the box cars of the railway line where they were laid on straw. Tempers gave out for the first time when the big tents of which we had been so proud had to be struck in the middle of a black night, lighted only by a lantern. Our train sped through the tunnel which divided us from the next station down the line toward Nish. At daybreak, we heard the terrific explosion which told us it had been blown up by our own engineers. The night following we were hurried from our station only just before the enemy entered town. Then it was the real retreat began—the Austro-Germans pouring in on one side of a triangle, Bulgars on the other, after having cut off the Serbian government and army from any communication with the outside world.

Our huddling, stumbling caravans climbed or descended at an angle of forty-five degrees, when we were not fording through ice-cold streams or wading in liquid mud up to the girths of our starving horses; their riders, spent from hunger and exposure, had to be lifted on and off them by the hardy Serbian soldiers and Albanian horsemen who guarded our route. Only when clinging in terror to the tattered home-spun coat of a Serbian peasant soldier, whose strength was my sole protection against rolling down a precipice, when my overtired mount was stumbling and falling over the edges, did I sense the terror of danger. "Oo pomoch! Oo pomoch!" "Help, help, I am falling!" I cried many times to my big soldier, whose answer was as gentle and reassuring as that of a father to his child, with sometimes a reproach because of my lack of confidence in his watchfulness and strength. If you have ever known a soldier from the highlands of Serbia, you must love the race they spring from, as I do.

It is impossible to give any idea of the terrible conditions of the retreat. It is easy enough to write that soldiers fell out on the way and perished by hundreds, that horse and ox sank down exhausted to die, but mere words cannot convey the horrors of the grim ascent, the inexpressible despair that prevailed, and the physical and spiritual misery. Only an actual eye-witness could convey a clear conception of the full tragedy in all its innumerable terrors.





The Canine Branch of the Army

At the outbreak of the war the principal belligerents realized at once the importance of training dogs for the battlefield. The Germans drafted thousands of them, but the French were, perhaps, the most skilful in utilizing their peculiar intelligence for military purposes.

*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*



## THE TERRIBLE WINTER

There was hardly any food for the troops, and forage ran short for the horses. Famine and winter strode along with the troops; abandoned horses were to be met constantly, patient skeleton horses waiting in dumb agony

for death to come and end their sufferings. The oxen kept stumbling and falling—dying—and men sank down, too, soldiers who had fought their last fight and had been conquered by hunger.

Rain fell heavily at times during the retreat; cold, drifting rain. The soldiers' faces



© Pressen.

## King Peter's Suffering Troops

With the terrific cold of the winter campaigns and the lack of proper clothing and supplies the state of affairs in the Serbian armier became unbelievably horrible.

sharpened day by day. Half the men looked like pinched corpses. We might have been a phantom army as we marched through the gray mist, past gray hills, gray water, gray stones, a ghostly army.

Famished soldiers lay dead on the roadside, soldiers whose long fight with hunger was over. Their bruised and naked feet had ceased to tread the cruel path of retreat. They lay in their torn and tattered uniforms, a frozen dignity ennobling their pinched features. These were the martyrs of the march.

How thankful I am to be able to turn from this memory to the brighter picture of the relief and assistance that was sent from Amer-



*Courtesy of American Red Cross.*

#### Red Cross Balkan Survey

Refugees following railroad tracks en route to Gradeltza, December, 1918.

ica! How they did respond, these great-hearted American citizens, to the cry of anguish from the sister nation, not yet their ally in arms, but already their ally in the ideals of democracy and freedom for which she was suffering martyrdom!

What quantities of hospital and relief supplies arrived at our Red Cross shipping room from churches, sewing circles, clubs and relief committees all over the country! How generously the precious money contributions flowed into the Treasurer's office! It is impossible to make an accurate estimate of either the money or materials that were forwarded to Serbia from all points of the United States during those terrible years. I shall try to give an idea of some of the activities that were carried on, and submit a few of the testi-

monials of gratitude from the Serbian people themselves, and their government officials, for the friendship of America.

#### THE GRATITUDE OF THE SERBS

And they are intensely grateful, these proud, independent Serbian people. The most democratic of all the Balkan states, there are no paupers among them, and no very rich. Each has lived on his little farm, and earned his living with his plow and his sickle. It has been hard for them to take what never before they accepted, the bread of charity. But perhaps that has made their gratitude all the deeper. The following letter was received by Mr. Otto T. Bannard, Treasurer of the Serbian Hospitals and Serbian Aid Funds, from the Serbian Minister of War:

*Ministère de la Guerre de Serbie  
Section du Service de Santé  
Salonique, November, 1917*

#### MOST HONORED SIR:—

Since over two years we are familiar with your name as Treasurer of the Serbian Hospitals and Serbian Aid Funds, and member of the Serbian Relief Committee, founded by Madame Slavko Grouitch in the United States. The work done by American men and women both before and after the invasion of Serbia by the enemy will never be forgotten by the Serbian people.

A certain number of American doctors and nurses were organized by Madame Grouitch into a Field Ambulance, which went to the rescue of our brave troops who were falling in battle by the thousands on the Belgrade front, during the terrible onslaught of our enemies in October, 1915. We ourselves gave the necessary permission for this undertaking, furnishing a part of the sanitary equipment, and one of our own new ambulance cars, which had but recently arrived from the United States, where it had been purchased by our government. During the retreat, it was necessary to destroy everything that could not cross the terrible mountain roads over which our army made its way to the Adriatic coast.

When the equipment of our Sanitary Service was reassembled, it was found that out of the hundreds of ambulance and sanitary wagons, automobile, horse and ox transport, which we possessed before the invasion, nothing that went on wheels remained to us. It was then



Painting by J. Paul Verrees

Red Cross Worker Ministering to Refugees



that we addressed the first appeal to the Fund of which you are Treasurer. The immediate response was an automobile ambulance named "Philadelphia," an exact replica of the one the War Department had confided to Madame Grouitch.

More recently we have received thirteen Ford motor ambulances and trucks, together with a hospital wagon, sent by your Fund. We note that all those bear the names of the different

6. New Haven Motor Truck for Serbia
7. New Bedford " " " "
8. Cambridge " " " "
9. Springfield " " " "
10. Stockbridge Ambulance " "
11. Given by the Serbians of San Francisco
12. Given by the Serbian Aid Fund of San Francisco
13. Serbian M. L. and R. Society of San Francisco.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### A Bombed Hospital in Salonika

Despite the large Red Cross insignia which was shown on this hospital in many places the German aviators wrecked it by a bomb. Several patients were killed and many more injured.

cities in which the money for purchasing them was given. We beg that you will be the interpreter of our heartfelt thanks to the generous donors of these ambulances and motor trucks, which are the only ones actually possessed by our War Department, although we really require at least four for the use of each division of our army at the front, of which there are six. The inscriptions are as follows:

- |  |
|--|
| 1. Buffalo Motor Truck No. 1, for Serbia |
| 2. " " " " 2 " "                         |
| 3. " " " " 3 " "                         |
| 4. " " Van " 1 " "                       |
| 5. " " " " 2 " "                         |

We see by a copy of your admirable Annual Report, which has just come to us, that those ambulances and all this material (with the exception of a certain number of cases of donated supplies) have been purchased with money contributed in amounts varying from one dollar to five thousand dollars per person, and we fully appreciate the great amount of incessant work necessary for the accountability of such sums, as well as in the purchase of supplies. We recognize that many of your generous countrymen and women have worked as well as given, to accomplish the result for which we are so grateful.

Assuring you of the eternal gratitude of the



Serbian people to all those who have aided them to withstand the terrible hardships and sufferings of this prolonged war, and with the expression of our warmest personal appreciation, we are, Sir,

Yours very sincerely  
(Signed) B. TERZITCH,  
Serbian Minister of War.

#### COMFORT KITS FOR THE BRAVE

Equipment for a five-hundred-bed hospital was purchased and sent in August, 1916, to the Serbian hospital authorities, consisting of



*Courtesy of American Red Cross.*

#### Refugee Cave in Salonika

There were two people in the cave when this picture was taken, an old man and a woman, protected from the weather only by a small piece of burlap.

linen, hospital clothing, underwear, etc. Operating outfits, sterilizers, sanitary and medical outfits were also forwarded. Many local committees contributed either directly or indirectly, through the appropriation of funds, to these donations. There was, for example, the Serbian Distress Fund, of Boston, which, under the chairmanship of Mr. Everett Morss, has done such splendid work. In Philadelphia, the Serbian Relief Committee of the Emergency Aid gave notable service. Far-away California organized the Serbian Relief Committee, and never has the generous spirit of the western part of our country been better exemplified than in the quantities of cases and the money that flowed in a steady stream across the continent to our New York

office. Indeed, it would be difficult to name a section of the country that has not done its bit to relieve the suffering, that has not heeded the appeal of the helpless women and children of Serbia.

In 1918, the Red Cross announced that it would take over the hospital work, and the scope of the activities of the Hospitals Fund was increased accordingly, and the name altered to The Serbian Aid Fund.

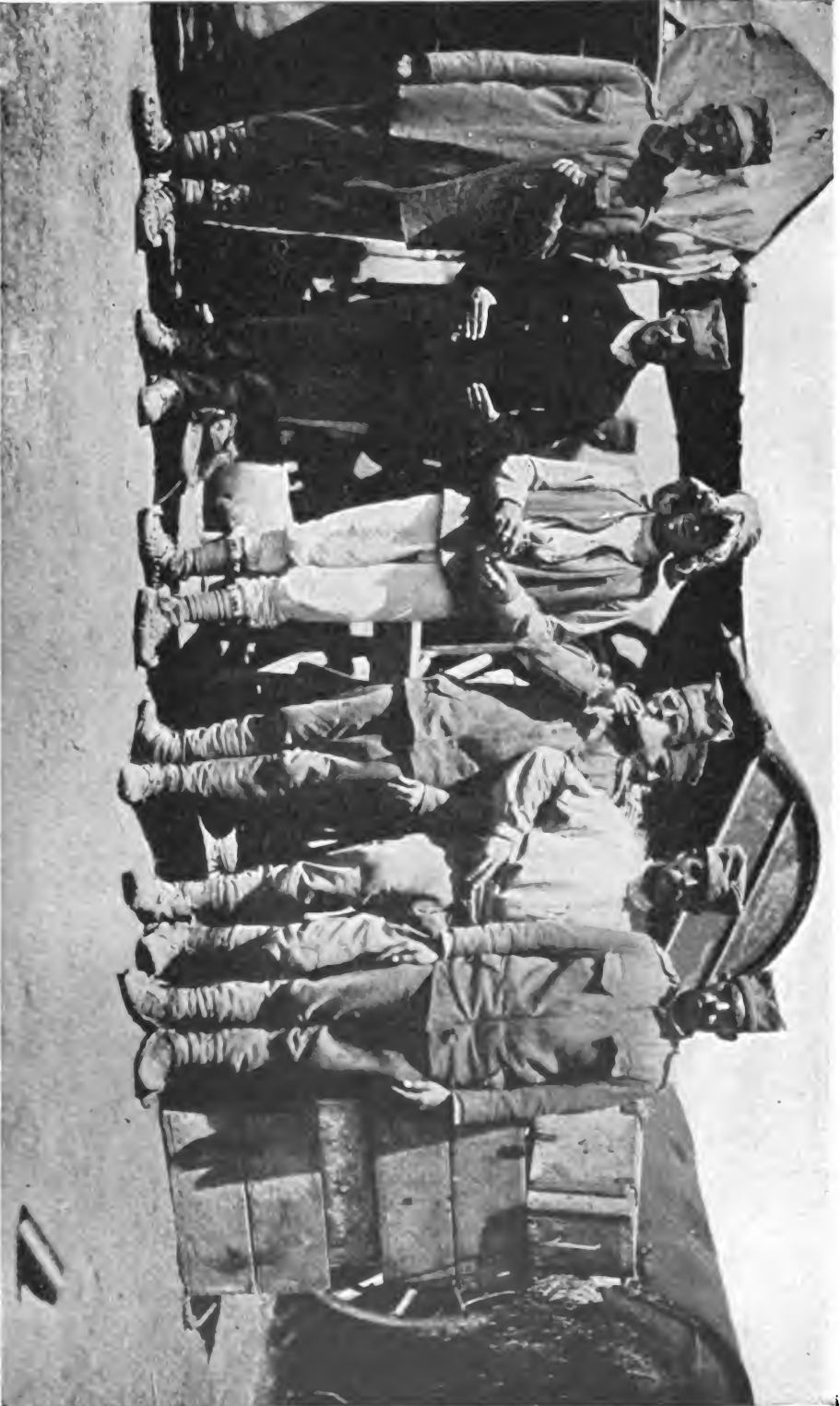
There were also many other committees, organized for the benefit of the Allied nations, which contributed generously again and again to Serbia's cause. The National Allied Relief Committee, the America's Allies, the Children's Tin Box Fund, the Refugees Relief Committee, various chapters of the Red Cross—the list is too long to enumerate in the space of this article. But every contribution, from the thousands of dollars raised by a great bazaar like Hero Land, to the dollar painfully collected in pennies and dimes that were hoarded in some child's bank for the "Serbiums," did its share towards alleviating the suffering, and, often, saving the lives of the destitute and homeless thousands in Serbia.

Perhaps the most picturesque of the relief supplies forwarded by the Serbian Aid Fund were the Kossovo Comfort Kits. Kossovo is a sacred name with the Serbians; it was upon the field of Kossovo, in 1389, that they earned the right to their exalted motto—"Serbia surrenders only to God." These kits consisted of a waterproof case, furnished with underwear, towels, and a few sanitary conveniences, such as were issued by the Red Cross to many of the troops in the Allied armies. But in Serbia, such comforts were so scarce that the general distributed our Kossovo Kits to the best and bravest of his men, as a sort of Croix de Guerre. With what pathetic joy and gratitude they were received! Read General Michitch's letter:

General Headquarters of the  
First Serbian Army  
On the front of Macedonia,  
Section III, December, 1917.

DEAR MADAME:

The Colonel has sent me twenty-nine cases containing 586 Comfort Kits which you have had the kindness to send me for the soldiers of my army.



### Serbian Soldiers In Battle Array

Serbia was so poor that she could not give her soldiers uniforms, and many of them dressed in clothes taken from dead or captured Austrians. Despite their appearance they are great fighters and repeatedly defeated superior numbers.

① Chicago Tribune.



As soon as I received the twenty-nine cases, I ordered the Commanders of the Division under my supervision to have lists made up of the best, the bravest, and most disciplined soldiers, to whom your presents have been distributed. As a result, five hundred and eighty-six soldiers of my army have received your Kossovo Kits. You will find enclosed the lists of these soldiers, with the signature of each, their cards with their personal acknowledgments and thanks, and twenty-four photographs of the soldiers of the Cavalry Division who have received your presents.

The joy of these soldiers has been great in receiving this beautiful and useful remembrance from their friends in far-away America. They have been very much affected by your sympathy, and are very grateful for the presents you have sent them.

I am happy to be able to assure you that my brave soldiers are worthy of your affection and that they truly merit all your sympathy.

Serbia will never forget the great service which has been rendered in the most difficult and tragic hours of her history.

(Signed) MICHITCH.

#### YOUNG HEROES

One of the most tragic results of the retreat was the loss of thousands of little boys under fifteen years of age, collected from all the villages on the route of the retreat. They stampeded with the army, hindering its movements, and suffering and dying by the roadside, unable to keep up with the march, and live for days without food, as the army was obliged to do.

When the lists of Serbian prisoners in Austrian and German prison camps began to reach the International Red Cross at Geneva, it was discovered that nearly two thousand of these boys had been taken prisoners. Gradually, the Austrian authorities separated the boys from the older men, placing them in camps at Braunau and Neszidar; here they found a refuge of a sort, under the protection of the American Y. M. C. A. secretaries, who provided schools, and such comforts as could be obtained. Later, after America entered the war, the Danish Y. M. C. A. continued this supervision.

Extra funds and assistance were, of course, very necessary. From America came packages of food, small comforts, and a few

little possessions to gladden their boyish hearts. Even the Austrian authorities were touched by their pitiful state; hundreds of them—hardly more than babies—died from want of food. The following letter is one of several:

Prisoners' Camp

Braunau, Nov. 21, 1917.

Most Honored Madame:

The Secretary of the Y.M.C.A., who has made the greatest sacrifices for us, and is always giving us new proof of his love and generosity for us, has let us know that a new star has appeared for us in the sky, new generous friends from America, who are sending us a great quantity of food parcels with the most delicious contents. To these kind benefactors, we express our eternal gratitude in the names of our comrades the Serbian boys of the prison camp school, and we send them our love, and kiss their hands.

(Signed) Slokodin T.

Branko M.

Rad. T.

Drag. G.

The Serbian Aid Fund made the first attempt at reparation for some of the awful sacrifice of innocent lives. "Save our children!" cried the Serbian martyrs, "Save the Serbian nation! Restore it to life!" The policy which has been continued ever since, was now inaugurated, of regular payments of small allowances to destitute mothers with children. The following is a letter received from a Serbian Red Cross nurse:

"I have seen five wars—what is Serbia's history but one series of war?—and never have I seen such sudden and terrible destitution. Wounded are lying everywhere, in the houses, on the streets, and we are disturbed in our care of them by the crowd of fugitives pouring in from outlying districts. We give them what we have—oh, how little it is!—and we are always short. It is heartrending to have but one garment for two infants and watch the mother hesitating as to which she will clothe in it. This befell me this morning, and I wished I had my window curtains left in Belgrade. The doors of the Red Cross Depot are thronged with supplicants for food and lodging. You know how proud our people are. Nobody wanted to be rich, for all had enough, and now, for the first time, we realize that we are poor. Thousands are waiting for the promised help from abroad. Serbia is not accustomed to beg, but the present need is too appalling. Surely it

VII—11

is a sacred duty to keep alive the orphans of those who made a rampart of their bodies on the Save and Drina rivers.

"All are doing their best, from the Metropolitan to the smallest school-girl. Plenty of willing hands are here, but the hands are now empty. The Serbian Sisterhood knit where they sit or stand, but the supply of wool is giving out. Nobody is to blame, for all are equally concerned. There is not one family unhurt by the war. The coins fly out of the Red Cross boxes as soon as they are dropped in. We have soup kitchens, refugee hospitals, at every turn. Our bakers and butchers are ruined, for we have no money to pay them, and they have not the heart to refuse us credit. One baker said to me weeks ago: 'I have no son to give to the army, so I suppose I must give what else I have.' He supplied this hospital gratis as long as his flour lasted. Now he is bankrupt. At Svilainits there were 3,000 waifs or wanderers last week. The people took them in.

"Do you know what is sadder than a battlefield strewn with dead? It is a yard thronged with shivering, homeless outcasts."

Monthly remittances were sent to families inside Serbia under Austrian domination. Money was forwarded through the registered post, and cards of acknowledgment and receipts were returned promptly. Many of these pensioners were people of means, before the war swallowed all their resources, who lived in comfort and luxury. The acceptance of charity, no matter how delicately and sympathetically given, is a grief and humiliation hard to bear. None the less, they are very grateful for the help given, as will be seen from the following letter:

April, 1917.

MADAME:

I have received the 50 francs monthly sent by you for the succor of my two children, one of whom was born only ten days ago. As a refugee I have been obliged twice to flee before the enemy. The first time from my native town of Chabatz, on the occasion of the first invasion of the Austrians; the second time from Guevgueli, before the invasion of the Bulgars. In fleeing before the enemy I was left without anything, as all my belongings fell into their hands. It is because of this that the help you have given me has been so welcome, and above all at present, when the Bon Dieu has sent me a second child. I send, with my children, my profound thanks, with the prayer that God will render to you the goodness you have shown to me and to my children now when we find ourselves in so painful a situation.

Thank you again with all my heart.

(Signed) MILITZA B.

#### THE FAMILY TIE

A number of families took refuge in Salonika, in Switzerland, and in France. These ladies, often people of refinement and education, lived in great misery with their children, huddled together two and three families in a room. Think of their mental state, not knowing from day to day the fate of their loved ones at the front, torn with the anguish of watching a child sicken and die for want of proper care, and unable to procure even decent food, with medicine and doctor's aid utterly unobtainable. To some of these



© Brown Bros.

#### Salonika Refugees

we were able to allot funds contributed in this country. I wonder if these generous-hearted Americans who gave so gladly, ever realized quite what their funds meant to these stricken women? I am showing a few of the letters which have been received, but there is so much that cannot be expressed, so much that can only be understood by those who saw with their own eyes a feeble little child creep back again to life and health solely as a result of adequate food and care.

Salonika, Aug. 20, 1917.

As a refugee from Belgrade I am living here in Salonika, with my three small children. One is 10 years old, the second 6, and the third 2 years. My husband is on military duty. As he was a school master before

the war, he received his pay now which amounts monthly to \$12.00. This is hardly enough to live on, as you can see. I beg you to take my situation into consideration, and help me, so that I may keep alive with my children until we go back to our country.

Salonika, Aug. 18, 1917.

You have kindly allotted to me \$18.00 monthly as a pension for my children. As the life



Orphaned and Homeless in Salonika

in Salonika, after the great fire, has become extremely expensive, I beg you most respectfully, Madame, to continue to give me this help as until now, because that pension has enabled me to provide for my children the necessary things for keeping them in health. The income of my husband, captain in the army, is so small, especially when we divide it in two parts—for him at the front and for us, that I don't see anything else for us in the future but a most miserable life and starvation, unless your aid is continued.

Besides this, because of the bad circumstances

of life, we are living in now, one of our children died since I came in here. What is more, I am myself often ill, so I do not know what I am going to buy sooner—medicine or bread.

In addition to this my husband must, from time to time from his small income, send some help for the children of his brother, killed in the war, which remained with their mother in Serbia. There are three of them, aged seven, five and three years.

I hope you will kindly take in consideration my situation described above, and will not deprive me of the help you have given me until now, and for which I was most grateful as well as my children—it has enabled us to keep alive during this exile from our country.

#### FUTURE LEADERS OF SERBIA

So much of the manhood of Serbia has been destroyed that it is of the utmost importance to educate the remnant of her young men. Many of these young refugees, either invalidated from the army, or too young for service, found an asylum at Berne, Switzerland, during the last years of the war. Opportunities were offered them by the University authorities to pursue their studies free of charge, except for small nominal fees for "school taxes," text-books, etc. Thus these young people employed their exile in learning useful professions, medicine, agriculture, and the like, and were able to return to their country well equipped to take up the gigantic task of reconstruction. But these boys—there were also some young women—had no means of support, and a number were in ill health, and quite unable to provide for themselves in addition to pursuing their studies. Thanks to the American public, which, more than any other nation, appreciates the advantages of ample education, some two hundred of these young students were able to take advantage of the course of study at the University.

The loneliness and sorrow of these poor children were touching. Exiled, in a foreign land, they had lost home and parents. We opened for their comfort a Foyer, or club room, where they might gather, keep alive their native customs, and console each other in their loneliness. With charming dignity they organized their club, elected officers, and drew up a code of rules, a copy of which was forwarded to their friends across the sea.



### At Bush Terminal, New York

Examining and packing clothing for Belgian and Serbian sufferers.

The fine spirit of these young people is shown, I think, in the letters which have come to us.

Berne, Dec. 31, 1917.

I beg to thank you most warmly for the help that you have given us, in providing us with winter coats. Many of us who have come here in a bad condition of health, and without means to buy a winter coat, would undoubtedly have fallen ill if we did not receive your assistance.

We who were receiving and still receive your help consider ourselves very happy to be under your protection because, thanks to your efforts and sympathy for the Serbian students, you have provided for us means of living, and given us the possibility to continue our studies.

By opening the student's rest rooms in Geneva, you have given us warm comfortable rooms where to rest in this cold weather and where to meet our comrades and be able to keep in close contact all of us who have only one aim now, to use this time in getting ready to help our country.

The writer of the following letter was working under the Serbian Red Cross on the Serbian front, and was badly wounded and taken prisoner by the Austrians. He had both his legs amputated, and later was repatriated.

Berne, July 27, 1917.

Since these last two months I have been in Berne and my artificial legs have been broken two times. The first time the reparation did not cost very much, so I was able to afford it myself. But as this time the bill will be at least 80 francs, I am not able to pay it.

Wherefore I beg most respectfully that this Fund, if it is possible, advance me the necessary sum, so that I should be able to pay for the repair of my artificial legs. I would be happy to have an answer as soon as possible, as I have already sent them to be repaired, and I cannot walk without them, so that I am obliged to stay all the time at home and in my bed, unable to assist in my university lessons.

That the Serbian government appreciated the interest which the great Ally took in its

young men, the following letter from the Minister of Public Instruction indicates.

Corfu, Aug. 31, 1917.

I have heard with profound satisfaction of the great aid which you are giving to many of our students in Switzerland. By giving material possibilities to these young men to enable them to continue and complete their education, you are not only rendering a service to them individually, but at the same time you collaborate most successfully towards the idea of our government that after so many losses in the ranks of our intellectual youth, every effort must be made to increase the number of men having university education, who will be so much needed for work of restoration when our country shall be liberated.

It is for me an agreeable duty to express my heartfelt gratitude to you and to all those who have contributed towards the success of your undertakings and to beg you kindly to continue your enlightened efforts for the edu-

cation of our young men and women studying in Switzerland.

(Signed) S. TRIFOUNOVITCH.

#### THE EXILES' CHRISTMAS

Endeavoring to preserve the national traditions, and lighten the burden of their exile, the students celebrated all festival days at their Foyer according to the Serbian custom. The following is an account of the first Christmas which the Foyer knew:

"The first rooms of the students, and the library, were decorated with evergreens. When the guests arrived, the Secretary greeted them with a short address, explaining how the Foyer had been founded by Madame Grouitch, thanks to the generous contributions of the friends of the Serbians in the city of Baltimore, and he expressed to them once again on that occasion the gratitude of the students. Thus the Foyer was officially and solemnly opened, and the Secretary invited the guests to enter the other two rooms.

"The first room was entirely decorated with foliage, and in the fireplace burned a great fire prepared for the 'badgwank' or Yule Log; on the wall hung the portrait of the King, as well as the photographs of Madame and Monsieur Grouitch. According to the Serbian custom, in remembrance of the birth of Christ in the stable, the floor was covered with straw. In the second room a small collation, biscuits and cakes, was prepared.

"At about four o'clock three students carried the Christmas log, decorated with the Serbian tri-colored ribbons, wishing, according to the custom, a Merry Christmas. The host of the Foyer poured some honey and some wheat on the log, and then they put it in the fireplace while the students sang the Serbian national anthem.

"After this they served tea. Recitations, instrumental music, songs in chorus, and solos, followed. Tears came to the eyes of many while listening to our poems and patriotic songs, and the thoughts of their Christmas times in the past, remembering the better times, and bringing into the hearts of all the hope that it would come anew.

"Towards seven o'clock, a student came as 'polazenick' wishing us 'Good-night' and



A Tiny War Victim In Salonika

'Merry Christmas.' They threw grains of wheat at him, and he threw some at us, and then approaching the fire, shook it according to the old custom, wishing us a Happy New Year. Still following the custom, he received some presents, which were on this occasion a necktie, which Mr. Grouitch had given to the Foyer, and a good warm scarf. Then the priests sang in chorus the Christmas hymn, and we greeted each other, saying, 'Jesus Christ is born,' and answering, 'Indeed He is born.'

"Everybody congratulated us on the appearance of the Foyer—the order, the cleanliness, and the comfort which ruled there, and gave their sincerest thanks to the generous donators who had founded it."

#### TWO-HANDED HELP

It will be seen from the account of the various activities, that the assistance America has given to Serbia falls into two broad classes: military hospital relief, and aid to the unfortunate civilian population. The supplementary relief, furnished by popular subscriptions, such as the First American Field

Ambulance, the quantities of hospital supplies, clothing, comforts, etc., I have mentioned. The aid to the civilians given by the Red Cross, and by the payment of allowances by the Serbian Aid Fund to destitute mothers and children, kept alive many people who would otherwise have perished. Many of the refugee families in Salonika, Switzerland, and France will always cherish America in their hearts as their preserver in their Gethsemane. The nation of the future, reconstructed by the young men and women who received their education through American generosity, will regard the United States as a foster-mother.

#### THE GREAT NEED

I cannot close without a word concerning the reconstruction work that is being done at present. Seldom, if ever, has a nation been called upon to face a greater task than confronts Serbia today. More than 400,000 of her children are destitute. Every scrap of metal has been removed from the country by the Bulgarians; the population is in rags; all the farm stock has been driven off to Bul-



#### Back Again to the Mother Country

A monument marks the spot where the Serbs first reentered their own land after their return from exile.

garia; the sanitary conditions are terrible. The Red Cross is endeavoring to relieve the situation, and is also conducting campaigns for clothing, new and old. The Serbian Aid Fund and various coöperating committees are forwarding such relief supplies as can be collected from private charity.

But the greatest task is the maintenance and education of the destitute and helpless little victims who have somehow survived the four terrible years of war. Many are the orphans of soldiers, dead defenders of their country. They must be saved; the blood of heroes is theirs, and it is these children who will build the Serbia of tomorrow. Whether the new Serbia, augmented now by the union of the Croats and Slovenes into the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, is a race of strong and sturdy men, or of pitiful tubercular weaklings, depends upon the care which America can furnish to these children now. The task is too great for the government to undertake alone. They are providing splendid vocational schools, but they are too poor to support 400,000 destitute children. So Serbian mothers appeal to the United States, "Send me 20 cents a day, that I may keep my little child with me, return to my

little farm, and bring him up to be a man of whom you as well as I may well be proud."

I am glad to say that the appeal of the widows and orphans of Serbia has not been ignored, and that America continues to send, as she has done in the past, the assistance that is so vitally necessary. The United States was the first of the Allied governments to recognize and welcome the union of all the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes into a United Kingdom under the Karageorgevitch Dynasty, of which Crown Prince Alexander is Regent. The National Assembly, composed of representatives from all the Jugo-Slav nations, is in session, under the leadership of a cabinet composed equally of the different racial elements. The Allied governments are giving every possible assistance to the reorganization of the country's material resources.

This article would not be complete were I to fail to mention the aid and sympathy of the American press, both newspapers and periodicals, and of the many lecturers, most of them returned Red Cross workers, who have striven to bring conditions and needs to the attention of the American public.

## HOLLAND AS A REFUGE

### When the Little Land of Dikes and Windmills Turned Good Samaritan

WHEN, in August, 1914, the gray green German horde drove through the Belgian lines, there began, precisely as a piston would force water from a cylinder, the migration of homeless and hopeless Belgian refugees over the Holland border. It was a clicking army of little wooden shoes as Belgian childhood fled from the Beast. Many of these children had lost their parents and trudged like lonely puppies with the weary mob that sought for safety.

The frontier villages and towns in Holland gave the unhappy ones a noble hospitality. The population of Holland is six million. By December of that year there were one million two hundred thousand refu-

gees in the land of dikes and windmills. They were housed in tents a thousand at a time, and in ships and on canal boats. Boy Scouts ladled out milk from huge kettles as they passed, and at Rosendaal alone one thousand great soup kettles were established.

One hungry mouth was added to every six by this influx, and Holland was herself facing a serious food shortage. On one side the British Orders in Council forbade the importation of food, lest that food reach the enemy. On the other side the German submarines were striking at every ship. Nevertheless, Holland refused offers of money both from Great Britain and the United States, for, in receiving Belgium's suffering people, she was





*Courtesy of Rockefeller Foundation.*

### Refugees in Holland

The neutral countries were the haven of those who lost their homes in the storm of war. Holland systematically cared for thousands of refugees.

unwilling to share the honor of her generosity.

The situation up to January, 1915, and for months afterward, was more than serious, for both the Dutch people and their guests were on the shortest of short rations. In January, 1915, the Netherlands Overseas Trust Company was formed to take the responsibility of all shipments of food to Holland. This organization, guaranteeing that food received would not pass on to the Central Powers, was more than any other agency responsible for averting a great calamity.

#### THE LONG YEARS OF EXILE

These Belgians made Holland their home for four years, and the long period of their exile under difficult conditions produced a double result. First, the complete proof of Holland's great-hearted friendliness and, second, the adaptability of the Belgians themselves. From the time when the first refugee crossed the southern frontier of Holland in

August, 1914, their number steadily grew. Nevertheless, not even when this growing army reached an overwhelming size did the Dutch nation relax its complete command of the situation or give way to confusion.

One of the first measures, after the refugees had been fed and given shelter, was to provide them as quickly as possible with work; and it should be said with emphasis that the Belgians proved themselves in a high degree responsive to every opportunity offered them. Holland did not harbor any paupers, for the Belgian from childhood on is by birth and training and breeding a producer. That is why Belgium, smaller than the State of Maryland, ranked fifth among the commercial nations of the world.

#### HELPING THE REFUGEES TO HELP THEMSELVES

The Belgian, again, did not supersede the Dutch workman, for when he was not laboring to satisfy his own needs, as, for example,



© Western Newspaper Union.

### Dutch Red Cross Volunteers

The Dutch did not take part in the war, but they went into it, nevertheless.

in building refugee camps, he filled posts which had become vacant because the Dutchmen who occupied them had taken up arms to defend the neutrality of their country.

This harmonious arrangement was largely due to the Netherlands Committee to Support Belgian and Other Victims. This Committee, under a general governing board, was subdivided into smaller committees having charge of the education, monetary assistance, clothing, shelter, etc. It had soon become vitally important that there be uniformity in thought and action for the caring for the refugees. The spontaneous compassion of the Dutch people for the Belgian men, women and children led to the housing of refugees in 833 of the 1,120 boroughs of Holland. As a result, more than 500 central, provincial and local committees were formed to take care of the refugees; as another result, there was an immediate overlapping of effort and unavoidable confusion. To offset this, there was

formed by an Order in Council of September 21, 1914, what came to be known as the Government Committee, the formal title of which was the Central Committee to Protect the Interests of Refugees in Holland.

By this means, care for the refugees was centralized and placed under the control of the government, which undertook, among other things, to register every Belgian and to supply information to those who had lost children or parents or relatives. When, in June, 1917, this particular department was turned over to the Belgian government, it had received 29,864 inquiries relating to 92,202 individuals, and had been able to reply to 19,902 of them, covering the cases of 63,024, in a satisfactory manner. Each member of this Committee was given a certain portion of the country to cover, wherein he put himself in touch with the local authorities and thus found the information necessary to systematically carry on the work.

## EVERY DUTCHMAN AND HIS WIFE HELPED

From the south to the north, in the large towns as well as among the agricultural population or the graziers, in the industrial centers as well as among the peat-moors, in the Catholic region as well as in those regions where a Protestant population predominated, every one tried to outdo every one else in helping the unhappy Belgians. In many an out-of-the-way village, too small to have an organization of its own, the farmer's wife might have been seen cooking all day long, while her daughters made clothes for the Belgians. There were families who looked after the daily needs of as many as eighty refugees; there were other families who gave shelter to ten and fifteen and twenty children. This they considered both a privilege and a labor of love, and many of them expressed honest regret when the government took charge and they were told that they would no longer have to care for their unbidden guests.

When it became apparent that the influx of Belgians was more than temporary, and when the number of refugees had fallen off until there were only three-quarters of a mil-

lion left (many of them having been taken to other allied countries, and some of them having returned home), the temporary camps in the south of Holland were replaced by others built by the government at Nunspeet, Ede, Uden and Gouda. These camps accommodated about 25,000 persons and toward the end of the war not more than 15,000 were left in them. The Dutch government granted a small subsidy to those private families taking care of Belgian refugees, and so thorough and systematic was the effort of the government to give employment to the Belgians within their gates that not more than 40,000 in all became charges upon the government.

The exile of the Belgians in Holland cost the Netherlands public treasury a considerable sum of money, more than twenty million francs during the first three years of the war. This amount the Belgian government offered to repay. The offer was declined on the ground that the Dutch government considered that it had done no more than its duty!

It should be stated here that the 50,000 Belgians, more or less, who stayed in Holland without receiving any support from the government, were, in many cases, people of means



© International Film Service.

## American Red Cross Supplies at Brest

The cigarette the doughboy wanted when tired or the dressing he needed when wounded—they both came via the Red Cross.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Two Generations of Holland Royalty

Queen Wilhelmina, the Prince Consort, and their son, the heir to the throne of Holland.

and these were a source of income to Holland. If each of them spent but one franc daily, Holland must have received from this source alone seventy-three million francs during the four years of their sojourn.

#### NOT CHARITY, BUT COÖPERATION

Those who had no means and had to be assisted, were not merely the recipients of charity. Very few of them remained idle, for neither the Belgian nor the Dutchman is a friend to idleness. Trade schools looked after the training of men, women and children, and any Belgian who could not find employment in private industries or in the refugee camps was given work elsewhere. The women and elder girls worked in the sewing and knitting classes. The American Rockefeller Foundation, which had established these classes all over Holland, felt compelled in May, 1915, to give them up. The Dutch government thereupon enabled the central committee to continue this work, at an initial cost of 35,000 francs a month. At first there were twenty-six of these sewing classes. This number decreased as the women and girls became proficient, and on July 1st, 1918, 2,475 women and 484 sewing machines were kept busy at this one small branch of activity alone. The output from this source commands respect. From June, 1915, to June, 1918, a million and a quarter articles of clothing, either sewn or knit, were produced, a large part of which were given to the refugees themselves, while the rest were purchased by the Central Military Clothing Institution at Amsterdam, so that the surplus production was disposed of at a good price. During this same period these classes supplied to the Military Clothing Institutions, over and above what was given away to the refugees, more than one hundred and twenty-five thousand francs' worth of goods. This amount is significant in that it proves convincingly the effort of the Belgians to make themselves as useful as possible, and to avoid being a charge upon their hosts.

#### TRADE SCHOOLS AND TRAINING

Other groups of unemployed were given training in trade schools, upon leaving which they were engaged at a remunerative rate for

the building and fitting up of movable wooden houses and schools. These were built for the Belgian government, with a view to placing at its disposal buildings which could be taken apart and set up again, suitable for the sheltering of the homeless immediately after the deliverance of Belgium from the invaders. A donation of 325,000 francs from Denmark, followed by other donations from America, England and the Society of Friends, as well as contributions from the Belgian government, laid the foundation for this employment, which was taken in hand by the Government Committee of Holland. Apart from the barracks, schools, and sheds, large numbers of small houses were built and kept in readiness for removal to Belgium, under the auspices of the Fonds du Roi Albert, especially instituted for that purpose. Altogether more than 400 such houses were built through the activities of the central committee alone, while many other committees engaged in similar work. In building these houses a system was adopted for the purpose of encouraging thrift and ambition among the workmen. A salary of two francs a week was paid, in addition to free board, lodging and clothing. Half of this wage was deposited to the credit of the workman in the savings bank, to be kept until his departure for Belgium, when the accumulated sum was turned over to him. Further, a furnished and heated movable house was given to each group of builders, while the tools furnished them by the Dutch government became their property upon their return home—thus enabling them to earn a living immediately upon their arrival. Carpenters, blacksmiths, cabinet-makers, joiners and painters were developed and used in building these houses.

No record of Holland's work for her Belgian guests would be complete without a mention of the English Society of Friends, which played a large part in procuring employment for refugees. At Gouda alone, 64 movable wooden houses were built, while at Ede, Nunspeet and Uden, workshops were erected and used for the manufacture of basket ware, rush bottoms for chairs, brushes and toys. These articles were sold for the benefit of their makers, chiefly in England.

When the refugee camp at Ede was finally given up by the Dutch government, there



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Dutch Nuns Nursing Wounded German Soldiers

The Red Cross Hospital at Maestrich where German soldiers were cared for by Sisters of Charity of Holland. The ward adjoining the one here shown was filled with Belgians.

being no longer enough Belgians there to warrant its continuance, the dwellings at that place, instead of being taken to pieces, were turned over to two ladies of the Society of Friends, who carried on the important work of caring for some six hundred inmates who would otherwise have had to be sent to other camps.

The Society of Friends further instituted the Boy Scout Organization at all places of refuge.

#### INTERNED SOLDIERS WORKED TOO

As has been explained, the Belgian civilian refugees, men, women and children, were given opportunity by the Dutch government to accumulate money through their own efforts; this in addition to supporting themselves. The same system was applied to interned Belgian soldiers, who paid part of their earnings into a savings fund. Although these interned soldiers could not be classed as refugees, it is interesting to note that of the 29,000

in Holland, more than 16,000 found employment, and that these deposited more than 5,000,000 guilders (\$2,000,000) in their savings fund. Here again is an example of Dutch thrift; all married men turned over ten per cent. of their wages, exclusive of board and lodging and clothing, while the bachelors were permitted to keep but a small part of their earnings for pocket money. That these men managed to accumulate 5,000,000 guilders is sufficient evidence that they did not pass their time in innocuous desuetude.

The destitute families of interned Belgian soldiers were intrusted to a committee of the Dutch government. Family camps were built at Soesterberg, Harderwijk and Gaasterland by this committee, which supported and cared for those families, all expenses being borne by the Dutch government.

#### WHAT HOLLAND GAINED

The Belgian workmen exiled in Holland performed many tasks of real economic value

to that country, for instance, the presence of a large number of skilled Belgian miners considerably increased the output of the Dutch mines at a time when such an increase was of peculiar importance. The brass and iron foundries, as well as the engineering works, were fortunate in getting Belgian recruits at a time when a large part of Holland's manhood was mobilized in the army on her frontiers. Belgium was the home of fine lace, and the Belgian women taught this art to their Dutch sisters, while the hemp industry was also introduced into Holland by the Belgians.

In a word, the Dutch came to appreciate the Belgians as reliable and industrious work-

ers. They came across the border from the fire of war. Instead of being broken by the misery and misfortune that was their lot, they responded splendidly to the opportunities given them. Holland received them with a hospitality as generous as an Arab's. She saw her small population increased by more than a million hungry strangers at a time when she herself was hard-pressed for food, yet not for a moment did she hesitate. She saw, further, the suffering and poverty that war had brought upon the Belgians, and, seeing, guarded her own neutrality as vigorously as she watched over the refugees that came to her.

## REHABILITATION OF THE DISABLED \*

### Remaking the Body and the Spirit

By FRANK BILLINGS, M.D., Colonel, M. C., U. S. Army

**T**HE World War has aroused a universal interest in the physical and mental rehabilitation of disabled soldiers. The instruments of destruction of modern warfare sacrificed millions of lives and disabled a multitude of men. To conserve man power it became necessary for the European countries engaged in the war to study and apply all possible measures to protect the lives and health of the soldier. The use by the Central Powers of offensive and destructive measures in the way of high explosives, poisonous gases, liquid fire and other devices, produced injuries requiring special measures of prevention and efficient surgical and medical management which could be developed only after careful research and study.

The final year of the war was illuminated by remarkable results of the practical application of known and new measures of prevention of disease, and military surgery reached a stage of technical skill and efficiency heretofore unknown.

#### EUROPEAN METHODS OF REHABILITATION

In addition to ordinary medical and surgical care, all the European countries engaged

in the war adopted measures to hasten physical and functional restoration by the application of special therapeutic measures grouped under the heading of physical and mental reconstruction or rehabilitation.

The program of rehabilitation included physiotherapy, embracing hydrotherapy, electrotherapy and thermotherapy; exercise, passive (massage, mechanotherapy) and active (graduated calisthenics and special training, military drill and games in the gymnasium and out of doors); and occupational therapy in the application of manual and mental training and education in wards, workshops and schools and in gardens and fields. For the soldiers still fit for combat or for special military service, convalescent training centers were maintained, where, by means of military drill, instruction in individual and general hygiene, and play, the final hardening and restoration were completed.

All of the Allied countries of Europe, together with Canada, endeavored to train and educate the soldiers who were so disabled by disease or injury that they were no longer fit for any kind of military service, to qualify them to take their place in the civilian industrial army.

\* Reprinted by permission of the American Medical Association.





*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

From Bonnie Scotland

A wounded member of Uncle Sam's cosmopolitan army.

The rehabilitation program of these countries was carried on through a plan of coöperation of the military and civilian authorities. Limited time and space do not permit one to give here details of the program and the results of rehabilitation of the disabled as practiced by the Allied countries associated with us in the war.

#### AMERICAN PROGRAM

The United States became engaged in the war so late that our government was able to take advantage of the knowledge acquired by the Entente governments by a bitter experience in defensive and offensive warfare, in measures of protection and prevention of injury and death. The Medical Department of our Army shared in the opportunity to apply the newer military medicine and surgery in the prevention and treatment of disease and injury. The program of our government for the care of the soldier and his dependents embraced:

1. The creation of the Bureau of War Risk Insurance, in the Treasury Department, with provisions for voluntary life insurance with the payment of a monthly premium of moderate amount from the soldier's pay; provision for monthly allotment to the soldier's dependent family and provision for the payment of a monthly pension after discharge for a permanent disability acquired in the line of duty.

2. The Medical Department of the Army was authorized by the War Department to include measures of physical reconstruction in the treatment of the sick and wounded soldiers, including the employment of curative work carried to the degree of prevocational or vocational training and education, to fit them for further general or special military service; or, if unfit for further military service, to discharge them from the Army after the maximum physical and functional result was obtained.

3. The Congress enacted a law approved by the President, June 27, 1918, which made the Federal Board for Vocational Education responsible for the vocational training and education of compensable disabled soldiers after their discharge from the Army.

4. The Congress has provided appropriations and has made the Public Health Service responsible for the hospital care of compensable disabled soldiers who may require treatment after their discharge from the Army.

The policy adopted by the Medical Department of the Army, in the attempt to fulfil its obligations to the government and the soldier, embraced a program of measures of prevention and treatment of disease and injuries, including mental and physical reconstruction or rehabilitation, based on accumulated experience and knowledge.

Advantage was taken of all available knowledge gained by the medical departments of the armies and governmental and other agencies of our Allies. American officers and American hospital units served with the English and French armies before we had developed an army overseas. Hundreds of these medical officers, medical enlisted personnel and American nurses acquired a first-hand knowledge of modern military medicine and surgery, enabling them to give efficient service in our own Army overseas and at home.

## ORGANIZATION OF ARMY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT

One of the remarkable developments of the war was the organization of the Medical Department of the Army. Our country was unprepared for war on April 6, 1917. Our Regular Army establishment was efficient but small. The regular Medical Corps numbered less than 500 commissioned officers. As a rule they were a fine and upstanding body of men, many of them well qualified for administrative duty and as surgeons and physicians, a few with world-wide reputation in research work and as sanitarians. At the call of the Surgeon General the medical profession responded by volunteering for service. The large majority of these men were untrained in military tactics and knew but little of military medicine. But among them were many of the best qualified physicians, surgeons and specialists of our country. The majority quickly overcame the handicap of lack of pure military knowledge, and gave service at home and overseas which evoked the praise of the chief commander of the American Expeditionary Forces and of the Surgeon General. Nor must one lose sight of the spontaneous response of the medical profession to the call of the Provost Marshal General for service on draft boards, and of the efficient manner in which this service was rendered.

## DISEASE AND INJURY PREVENTION

The subject of rehabilitation of the disabled soldier involves the application of measures of disease and injury prevention. The principles involved in the problem of disease and injury prevention as applied to our Army were made more difficult by many factors. Men were inducted into military service before the training camps were completed; it was practically impossible to place non-immune suspects in detention quarters for a sufficient period of observation, and infectious disease carriers thus spread measles, scarlet fever and cerebrospinal meningitis among the susceptible troops. The winter of 1917-18 was characterized by severe cold and much snow, and the newly organized Medical Corps officers were insufficient in number and



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

## A Viking

Another member of Uncle Sam's cosmopolitan army.

many were inexperienced at the beginning in how best to deal effectively with the big and difficult problems. In the late summer and fall of 1918 the world-wide severe epidemic of influenza reaped an abundant harvest of lives of soldiers and civilians. A malignant type of pneumonia, characteristic of all epidemics of influenza, was the chief cause of death. To all of these embarrassments in the application of measures of disease and injury prevention must be added the risk of the transportation of a large army in dense concentration by train in the United States and in France, England and Italy, and in equally crowded ships across the ocean. When overseas the soldiers met a trying climate, more or less uncontrollable insanitary environment of villages where they were billeted, or still worse conditions in the trenches or when advancing and living for days and weeks in a territory occupied by the armies of friend and foe for four years, the soil foul and infected; and finally they had to face a murderous,



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

Sometime from Africa

A full-blooded Negro wounded while fighting in France.

vicious foe who utilized every destructive element known to science and the devil to kill, wound or maim the opposing army.

But with all these embarrassments, difficulties and universal disability producing causes, the program of disease and injury prevention, and the medical and surgical management of our sick and injured soldiers was carried out by the Medical Department of the Army in a manner so successful that it justified the praise given by the chief commander of the American Expeditionary Forces and of the War Department.

In the making of our Army we selected the best of our young men from a physical point of view. Every man was immunized as a protection against smallpox, typhoid and paratyphoid fevers by standardized vaccines. Adequate clothing and blankets gave protection to the body. The American military shoe, the product of a research made by a regular Medical Corps officer, made him the best shod man of any army. Military drill and special

training, discipline, life in the open, an abundant balanced ration and regular hours soon made an army of upstanding and physically fit men ready for any job. These new soldiers seemed to embody and demonstrate the spirit of patriotism of the nation. Physically and spiritually they had taken over new resistance to disease or injury. These same qualities made them bear disaster, when it fell, with a courage and stoicism rarely seen in other men.

Overseas, special centers provided facilities for the correction of defects which were remediable by special training under qualified specialists, and put the finishing touch on all. Prevention of combat injury was difficult at all stages of the war, owing to the nature of the weapons and destructive elements utilized by the enemy. Metal helmets and gas masks afforded some protection, but never wholly adequate.

During the last year of the war many lives were saved and in many cases permanent disability was obviated by the employment of efficient medical and surgical care. This modern military medicine and surgery was the outgrowth of the combined experience of the medical departments of the armies of the Allies and the United States, including coöperative research and clinical conferences.

#### FIRST AID

On the field the well trained medical personnel applied first aid and immobilized fractures with standardized splints carried to the field. This obviated further trauma of the tissues by the bone fragments during transportation to the rear. At evacuation hospitals, within the combat zone and often subject to artillery fire, operations including the gravest major surgery were performed within a few hours after the injury was received. Unfortunately, in some battles on difficult terrain, or in cases in which the battle was marked by fierce fighting and rapid advance, the evacuation of the injured was necessarily delayed. The soil of "No Man's Land" was always a source of danger of serious infection to the wounded. Nevertheless, the application of the new principles of prevention of additional trauma during evacuation from the field by proper fixation with splints, early and thor-

VII—13

ough cleansing of the wounds, by the removal of all foreign bodies and of devitalized tissues with open drainage, obviated to a great extent gangrene and other serious types of infection, which were such a frequent cause of the loss of life and limb in the first years of the war. This explains the relatively small number of permanent disabilities through the loss of legs or arms of our disabled men. The successful application of lung surgery at evacuation hospitals, and the life saving result, is one of the remarkable events of the last year of the war.

The remarkable results of the treatment of the patients suffering from so-called "shell shock" was due to the application of the knowledge gained by military clinical experience. If this successful treatment had not been applied, thousands of soldiers would have been discharged suffering from types of mental and nervous disability. In the home environment and under the influence of the desire for a pension, many would become permanent invalids—an enormous loss to the industrial world, and a continued financial burden to the government.

#### STATISTICS AS TO DISEASE AND INJURY

In the discussion of the results of the application of measures of disease and injury prevention, I am permitted to quote available statistics. They are subject to correction after all data shall have been definitely verified. The deaths from typhoid and paratyphoid fevers in the domestic forces from Sept. 1, 1917, to March 28, 1919, were fifty. In the American Expeditionary Forces from Oct. 18, 1917, to March 28, 1919, there were 146, or a total in the U. S. Army of 196. This gives an annual death rate for typhoid and paratyphoid fevers of 0.06 per thousand. The efficient work of draft boards and of medical examining boards of training camps detected and rejected approximately 50,000 tuberculous men. Pulmonary tuberculosis developed in approximately 11,000 or possibly 12,000 soldiers, of whom 1,036 died, giving an annual death rate in the whole army of 0.316 per thousand. The total deaths from other infectious diseases were: for meningitis, 2,055, giving a rate of 0.63 per thousand; measles, 119, or 0.036 per thousand; scarlet fever, 163,



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### "Tommy Atkins"

He was wounded while fighting under the Stars and Stripes.

or 0.051 per thousand; dysentery, 41, or 0.001 per thousand; and empyema, 490, or 0.148 per thousand.

The pandemic of influenza complicated with a malignant type of pneumonia was the chief cause of death from disease in the Army at home and overseas. The medical profession, both civil and military, was unable successfully to institute measures of prevention or cure. The total number of deaths in the whole Army from Sept. 1, 1917, to March 28, 1919, was approximately 39,493, which gives an annual death rate of 11.997 per thousand. During the same period of time the total deaths from disease, including pneumonia, was 48,670, with a rate of 14.797 per thousand. The efficiency of the application of measures of disease prevention and of treatment is shown by the total deaths from disease alone, exclusive of pneumonia, which were approximately 9,177, giving an annual rate of 2.80 per thousand.

The efficiency of modern military surgery is



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### From Tragic Armenia

He avenged his persecuted countrymen by fighting with the doughboys in France.

evidenced by the official statement that 85.5 per cent. of combat injured soldiers of our Army returned to combat service, and 5 per cent. were made fit for special or limited military duty in the rear areas.

The remaining approximately 10 per cent. of the combat injured were so severely disabled that death occurred or the nature of the disability made them unfit for further military service. These included the blind, the deaf, patients with amputation of limbs, serious maxillofacial injury, serious peripheral nerve injury, empyema from trauma of lung or pleura, and other surgical conditions.

We may be justly proud of the accomplishments of the Medical Department of the United States Army in the world war. Serious mistakes occurred, due often to uncontrollable conditions and situations. The medical program of hospital construction, supplies, equipment, transportation and countless other needs had to be modified or to wait on other parts of the war program of the

government. We know that many mistakes occurred, some serious ones, too, in regard to details, but the whole vast program of the government went through. The end sought was obtained much earlier and more satisfactorily than was anticipated. If the big governmental program had been carried through less expeditiously, perhaps fewer mistakes would have been made in all departments. But had we worked with less haste one wonders whether the Allied armies would now be astride the Rhine.

The policy of the Medical Department for the physical reconstruction of disabled soldiers, and later extended to disabled sailors and marines, was formulated in August, 1917, applied in some of the general military hospitals early in 1918 and approved by the War Department, July 29, 1918. Physical reconstruction was defined as continued management and treatment carried to the fullest degree of maximum physical and functional restoration, consistent with the nature of the disability, by the employment of all known measures of modern medical management, including physical therapy, manual and mental work and recreational play.

To carry out this policy a program was formulated to establish a department of education and a department of physiotherapy in each of the general military hospitals designated by the Surgeon General to function in the physical reconstruction of disabled soldiers. A division of physical reconstruction in the Surgeon General's Office was organized, with a director to be responsible for the administration of the work. Subsections on education and on physiotherapy, each with a director, were established in the division.

#### PERSONNEL OF EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT

To establish the educational department with efficient standards, the Surgeon General was fortunately able to secure the services of Dean James E. Russell of Teachers College, Columbia University, to serve as the administrative director. Dean Russell was unable to accept the place permanently, but volunteered to give his services in an advisory capacity for several days of each week in the organization of the educational department. This he did without compensation for the

period of five months, when he was obliged to return to his duties at Columbia College. Dean C. D. Coffman of the University of Minnesota occupied a similar position in the office as a volunteer without compensation on the retirement of Dean Russell.

Through the efficient service of these two patriotic men, aided by other qualified general and special educators, who came into service commissioned in the Sanitary Corps of the Medical Department, the Surgeon General was enabled to establish educational departments and the needed personnel in each of the military hospitals where the work was required. Each hospital was supplied with a chief educational administrative officer, commissioned officers qualified as general and special educators and psychologists, and non-commissioned and enlisted men able to serve as teachers and instructors of patients in the application of curative work in the program of physical reconstruction.

The director of physiotherapy in the office was able to secure a sufficient number of qualified medical officers to serve as directors of the work, and a personnel of other commissioned officers, noncommissioned and enlisted men and trained qualified women aides in physiotherapy efficiently to apply physical treatment to disabled men.

Recreation in the form of exercise in gymnasiums and out of door games was secured through the American Red Cross cooperating with the Y. M. C. A., the Knights of Columbus, the Jewish Welfare Board and, in the base hospitals and convalescent centers, through the War Department Training Camp Activities.

#### WARD WORK

In the application of the curative workshop schedule, work in the wards for bed and chair patients was applied by women as reconstruction aides in occupational therapy. These women were qualified for the work by experience as teachers in high schools, colleges and universities in civil life, and by special training in arts and crafts. Some of them had served in civil life as social welfare workers.

The ward work proved of the greatest value in the cure of patients. Primarily, application of the work served as a diversion by arousing the interest of the patient and



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### A Veteran of Three Wars

A Greek member of Uncle Sam's cosmopolitan army.

by distracting him from a contemplation of his disabled condition, whether due to sickness or to injury. At the beginning the schedule of ward work consisted of simple handcrafts, in the form of knitting, beadwork, basketry, mat-weaving, block stamping, wood-carving and the like. As the work progressed, it was found that the interest of the patient was more readily aroused by work that was prevocational or even vocational in character, because it prepared him for the occupation that he would follow after discharge from the army or for further education and training by the Federal Board of Vocational Education. Consequently stenography, typewriting, mechanical drawing, winding electrical armatures, academic and commercial study and the more purposeful handcrafts were utilized.

As rapidly as possible buildings were altered or new ones constructed for workshops and schools, equipment installed, books were obtained through the American Library As-



A Doctor Writing Letters for Wounded Men

sociation, and the convalescent patients were sent to the shops and schools for the application of the doses of work prescribed by the ward surgeons.

#### SHOP WORK

The schedule of work in the shops consisted of motor mechanics, boot and shoe repairing, harness making, carpentry, electrical installation, printing, mechanical drafting and the like. In the gardens, landscaping and truck gardening were taught; on farms, ordinary farming, including stock breeding, dairying, poultry raising, hog raising and farm economics. Greenhouses were utilized at many centers to train men in horticulture and to grow vegetables. In the schools academic studies in common school branches including left-hand writing were taught. Incidentally, aliens, and especially the illiterates, were educated and then naturalized as American citizens. Commercial courses were given in shorthand, typewriting, bookkeeping, banking, buying and selling, and many other branches.

#### SPEECH DEFECTS

At the U. S. General Hospital No. 11 Cape May, an efficient school for the disabled

soldiers with deafness and defective speech successfully taught lip reading and the correction of speech defect. The patients coincidentally received prevocational or vocational training.

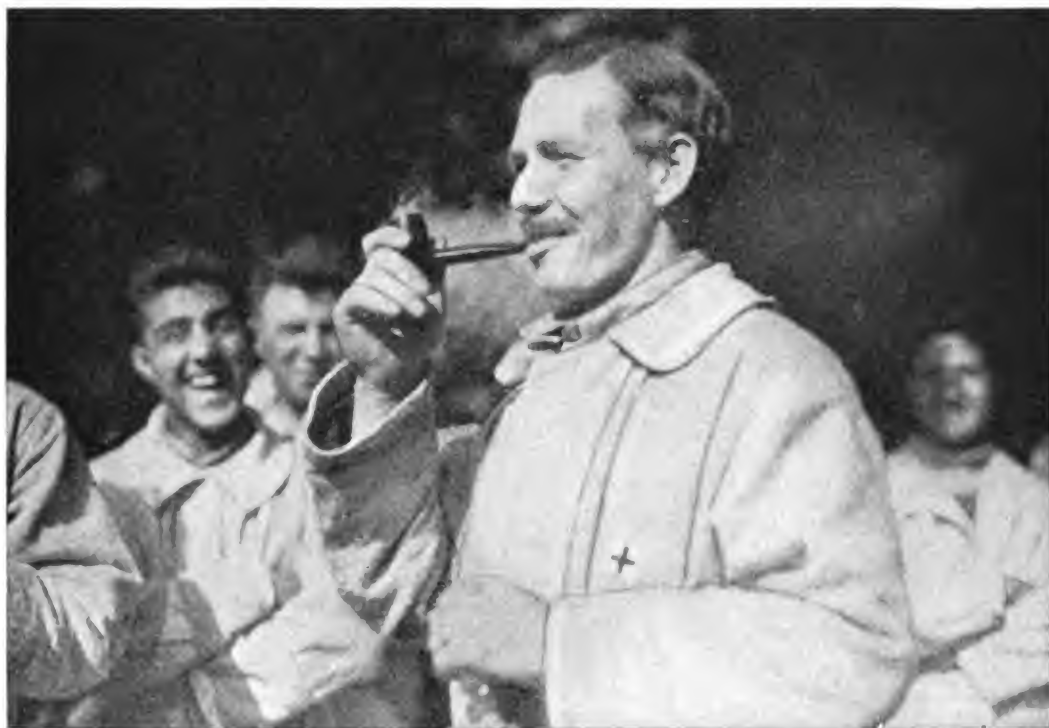
#### CARE OF THE BLIND

At the U. S. General Hospital No. 7, Roland Park, Baltimore, there were established a school for the blind or nearly blind soldiers, sailors and marines. The blinded soldier was taught how to dress, feed himself and get about as an independent person, at the same time thorough instruction was given in Braille and coincident training in occupations suitable for the blind. In this connection there were approximately one hundred totally blind, and approximately one hundred partially blind soldiers, sailors and marines.

#### THE TUBERCULOUS

The schedule of curative work applied to the disabled soldier suffering with pulmonary tuberculosis was modified to meet the varying clinical conditions under constant watchful medical supervision. Curative work for the tubercular soldier has proved of the greatest value in the prevention of hospitalization and





*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### "Oi'm Oirish"

The Irish have fought in all of Uncle Sam's wars.

for the convalescent in the production of the final hardening process so valuable in the prevention of relapse, when the stage of inactivity of the disease has been secured.

#### SPECIAL CENTERS

A few of the general hospitals have been designated as special centers for the treatment of the nerve injuries, the maxillofacial mutilations, and of the amputation cases. At two or three centers, provisional artificial limbs and prostheses were manufactured. There the men with amputations were fitted and trained in the use of the artificial appliances. In this connection it should be stated that the Bureau of War Risk Insurance was responsible for furnishing the discharged soldier with the needed permanent artificial limb.

#### COÖPERATION

In the application of curative work in the treatment of disabled soldiers it has been the

endeavor to secure coöperation between the ward surgeons and the educational department. It has been recognized that the justification of the adoption of work as a therapeutic agent involves control by the surgeon and physician; that while the educational officer may evolve kinds of work, which to accomplish the end sought requires known muscular action, it is the surgeon or physician who must indicate the particular function to be restored and to prescribe the dose of work, the time it is to be given and the frequency of its repetition. The same coöperation is necessary between the clinical staff and the director and his personnel in the application of physiotherapy.

#### "CHEER UP" PROPAGANDA

For the information of the disabled soldiers circulars and bulletins have been published by the Medical Department of the Army outlining the program of physical reconstruction in the military hospitals. "Cheer up" propaganda has been placed in the hands of the pa-



request of the Medical Department, for physical reconstruction of disabled soldiers in departmental base hospitals and in base hospitals of the National Army cantonments. Additional general hospitals were also equipped for the work until a total of forty-nine hospitals were designated to function in the physical reconstruction of disabled men. In addition to the hospitals, nineteen convalescent centers were established in the training camps of the country to which convalescent detachments from overseas and convalescent patients from the hospitals of this country were distributed, each one sent to the center nearest his home, for a final process of hardening by the application of curative work both manual and mental, by general and special physical training through military drill and calisthenics, and by exercise at play in gymnasias and out of doors.

After the armistice was signed the policy of the Medical Department of the Army was to discharge the disabled man as soon as he had reached the maximum physical and func-

tional restoration, consistent with the nature of the disability. This left to the Federal Board for Vocational Education the responsibility for the occupational training and education which was the privilege of the compensable disabled soldier if he decided to take it. The application of physical reconstruction or, a better term, physical and mental rehabilitation of disabled soldiers, has been justified by the result in the military hospitals of this country. From a small beginning it grew within a year of practical application to a large establishment.

#### PERSONNEL

The personnel of educational officers and their subordinates, noncommissioned officers and enlisted men, as qualified administrators and instructors, were as fine a body of men as one will find anywhere. They have given patriotic and efficient service to the country and have been and are recognized factors in the more complete physical and functional restora-



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### Hebrews All

Other wounded members of Uncle Sam's cosmopolitan army.

tion of disabled men, who have thus been made fit to return to their old or a new occupation or have been physically and mentally prepared to take advantage of the opportunity



© Underwood and Underwood.

### British Soldiers Giving German Wounded a Light

One of the many humane incidents that occurred at an advanced British Field Dressing Station during the Somme Offensive.

for vocational training and education under the authority of the Federal Board.

Approximately eight hundred reconstruction aides in physiotherapy have given efficient service in the application of local baths,

electrotherapy, massage and passive exercise to disabled men at home and overseas.

Approximately fourteen hundred reconstruction aides in occupational therapy have rendered service of the highest efficiency in the application of mental and manual work for the patients in wards in overseas and in domestic hospitals. These women who have served the government as reconstruction aides in physiotherapy and in occupational therapy are deserving of the highest praise for the work they have done for the disabled men.

It is the common expression of all officers who have come in contact with the disabled sick and wounded soldiers, that the application of curative work and physiotherapy has done much to improve the morale, maintain discipline, prevent hospitalization and to hasten and make more certain the cure of patients.

### PERMANENT POLICY

It is believed that the experience and application of curative work and standardized physiotherapy in the military hospitals during the emergency created by the war, will become a permanent policy of the military establishment of the United States. This policy will necessitate the designation of certain general and military post hospitals to function in the physical reconstruction of the sick, injured and disabled men. Facilities for this work in military hospitals will include the application of curative work that is vocational in character. Vocational training in the military hospital is justified by law and by the fact that the disabled soldier may continue in military service provided the nature of the disability permits restoration consistent with further service. The vocational training and education received while a patient will make him of greater value as a soldier and at the expiration of his term of enlistment, should he decide to return to civil life, he will serve with greater efficiency in the industrial army.

### HUMOR EVEN IN CONQUERED BELGIUM

In the outskirts of Bruges the Germans had put up signs at all the grade crossings with this Flemish inscription: "Verboden over den ijzeren weg te gaan"; which means: "It is forbidden to cross the railway." Some mischievous boys rubbed out the letters "en" at the end of "ijzeren" (iron), making the sign read: "It is forbidden to cross the Yser," a statement painfully true for the German army at that point. Lucky for the culprits they were never found.—From *Anecdotes Pathétiques et Plaisantes*, by Gabriel Langlois.

# THE GENERAL MEDICAL BOARD OF THE COUNCIL OF NATIONAL DEFENSE

## HOW AMERICAN DOCTORS ANSWERED THE CALL

THE American soldier and sailor were, to begin with, probably finer types of men than those of any of the other countries. To this is primarily due their splendid courage, their spirit in attack and their resourcefulness against a determined enemy. Our men were, moreover, better cared for in every material way. They were better fed, better paid, and better equipped than any others.

Last and most important, they received a medical care unequalled, not only in any wars of the past, but in this greatest of all wars.

The medical and surgical genius of America gave itself to the wartime needs of our armies in medicine, in hygiene and in operative practice, with a success that placed that branch of the service head and shoulders above all others. In this development and accomplishment, the General Medical Board of the Council of National Defense played a vital part in bringing the best medical and surgical ability to bear upon the problems of the Army and Navy.

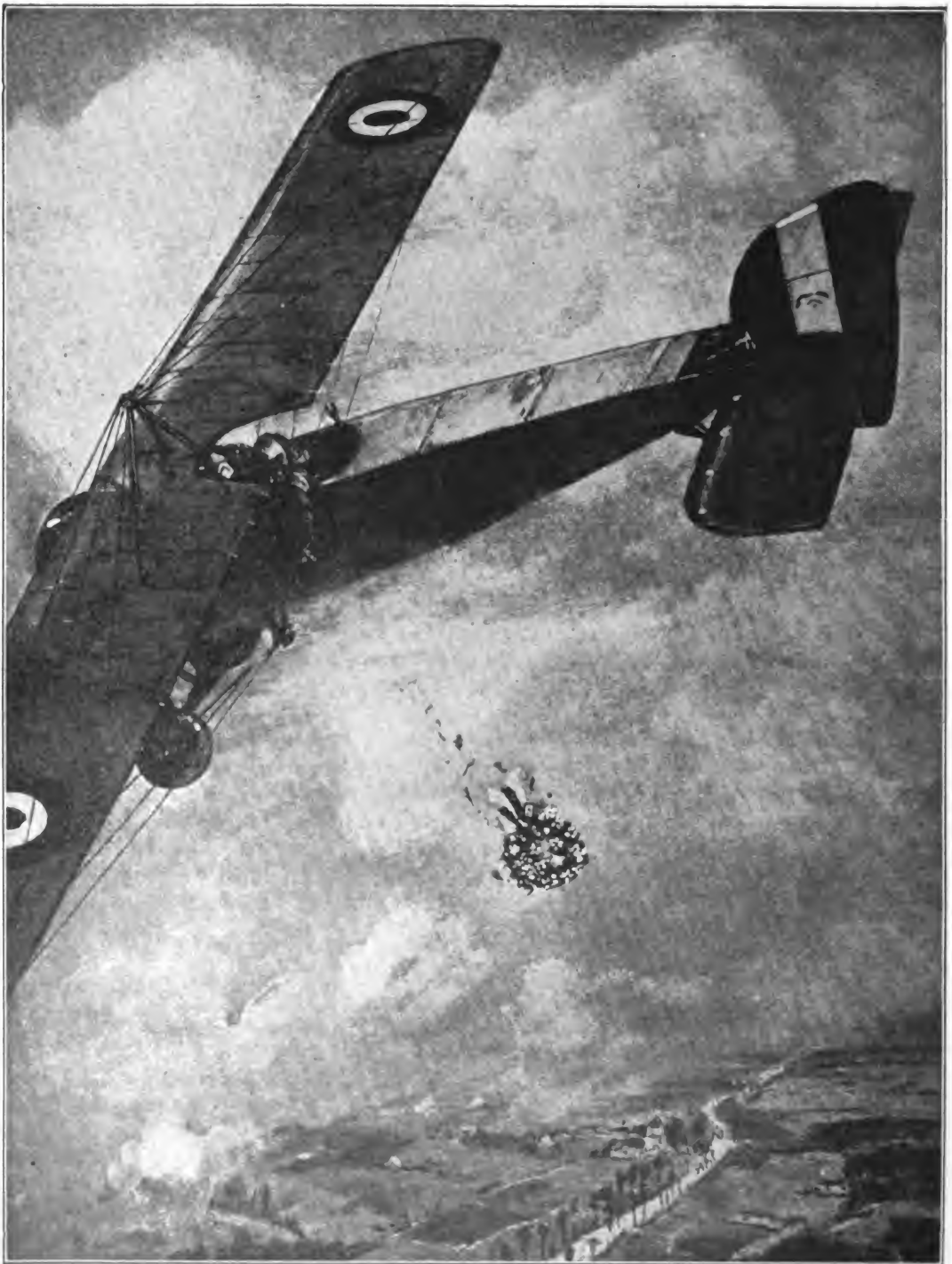
The Council of National Defense was composed of six Cabinet members, the Secretaries of War, Navy, Interior, Agriculture, Commerce and Labor. The Council and the President acting together appointed sub-commissions to deal with seven great branches of our war effort, and the chairman of the Committee on Medicine and Sanitation was authorized to organize the General Medical Board, to bring to the service of the nation the experience and ability of the civilian medical profession. The formation of this board was the beginning of the close coöperation between the doctors and surgeons of the United States and the Surgeon General of the Army, Navy, the Public Health Service and the Red Cross.

## AMERICAN MEDICAL MEN PROVE THEIR PATRIOTISM

At the beginning of the war there were in the Medical Reserve Corps less than two thousand enrollments. At the signing of the armistice, there were more than 21,000, and of these, some 18,228 were on active duty.

Another result of the activities of the General Medical Board was the creation of the Volunteer Medical Service Corps of the United States. There were many doctors and surgeons who, by reason of physical disability, were unfit for overseas duty with the Medical Reserve Corps, but who were, on the other hand, capable of very valuable service at home. These were the men enrolled in the Volunteer Medical Reserve Corps to form an organization for the emergency needs of the military and civilians. A Central Governing Board, composed of the Surgeon General of the Army, the Surgeon General of the Navy, the Surgeon General of the Public Health Service, or the General Medical Board of the Council of National Defense, controlled the services of the Volunteer Medical Service Corps.

Physicians and surgeons eligible to the Medical Reserve Corps by reason of their experience and ability, but ineligible because of physical disability or age (more than fifty-five years), or for other reasons that would debar them from the Corps, made up the V. M. S. C., and when the war ended in November, 1918, there were more than eight thousand enrollments. Thus was formed by the General Medical Board an invaluable body of men. Not only did every member mean that a man qualified for overseas duty could be released for that duty, but there was made available to the government a large group of capable practitioners, insuring medical attention to the army at home as well as abroad.



### A British Pilot Dropping a Wreath Upon a Comrade's Grave in the German Lines

It is gratifying to note that some of the decencies of combat were preserved by the aerial arm in the great war. If, for instance, a machine was brought down within either of the opposing lines it was customary for the captors to drop a weighted letter over the enemy positions giving information as to the fate of the pilot and observer.

## WOMEN PHYSICIANS' SPLENDID RECORD

For the first time in history, the women physicians of a country were completely mobilized, this again as a result of the efforts of the General Medical Board. The Committee of Women Physicians made a careful survey of the six thousand women doctors of the United States, of whom practically one-third offered their services to the government, whereas every one of the others offered her services for part time. This magnificent record is both a tribute to the patriotism of American womanhood and to the ability of the General Medical Board.

It would be impossible in a limited space to describe the work of the many committees of the General Medical Board that dealt with the hundred and one needs of the American people. The following are some of the more important: child welfare, dentistry, civilian coöperation in combating venereal diseases, hygiene and sanitation, industrial medicine and surgery, medical schools, nursing, research, hospitals, legislation, and many others.

The ramifications produced in the fields of medicine by the sudden crisis of war cover practically a country's entire activity. First of all, there is the care and nursing of the wounded fighters. Only less important are some of the problems created by the war at home. For instance, the abnormal pressure in factories and mills and workshops to send supplies to the fighting line produces an entire new series of industrial medical problems that must be solved. Unnecessary human waste must be avoided with as much care in the industrial army as in the armies at the front. Accidents and disease must be guarded

against, and the sick and injured must be returned to their tasks in the shortest possible time.

A pretty girl in a pretty uniform is not, *ipso facto*, a nurse. To be of value in the care of the sick and wounded soldier, she must be a highly trained and educated woman. The Committee on Nursing, again under the General Medical Board, coördinated the resources of the United States to provide for our fighting men. To begin with, a campaign was made to interest young women in taking the necessary training, so that upon their release from school they might fill positions in hospitals and institutions and so make it possible for fully trained nurses to join the Army, Navy and Red Cross services. As a result of the activities of this Committee, there were available when the war ended, nearly one hundred thousand graduate nurses, and fifty thousand young women were in training for this noble work.

The General Medical Board made elaborate studies of the ever present and unpopular "cootie," of shell-shock, and of every possible need brought forward by our entry into the struggle of Right against Might. It made available to a country largely unprepared the services of doctors, surgeons, nurses, laboratory experts and medical manufacturers in a shorter time than would have been possible by any other means. Not only the Army, the Navy, the Marine Corps and the Red Cross were directly benefited by the activities of the General Medical Board, but its surveillance over the entire industrial question, as related to America's effort, played an all-important part in the final outcome of the war.

## THE CASUALTY CLEARING STATION

By GILBERT WATERHOUSE.

A bowl of daffodils,  
A crimson quilted bed,  
Sheets and pillows white as snow—  
White and gold and red—  
And sister moving to and fro  
With soft and silent tread.

So all my spirit fills  
With pleasure infinite,  
And all the feathered wings of rest

Seem flocking from the radiant West  
To bear me thro' the night.

See how they close me in,  
They, and the sister's arms.  
One eye is closed, the other lid  
Is watching how my spirit slid  
Toward some red-roofed farms,  
And having crept beneath them slept  
Secure from war's alarms.

From *Soldier Poets*, published by Erskine Macdonald.





### Honored By France

Miss Grace Gasette, of Chicago, who was decorated by Marshal Joffre with the Cross of the Legion of Honor for her service at the front. She was also an honorary corporal stretcher bearer of the 109th Regiment of France. Miss Gasette was head of the Franco-American Surgical Appliance Committee.

# THE UNITED STATES MEDICAL CORPS AND ITS WAR WORK

## How Uncle Sam Cared for His Fighters—A Complex Administrative Problem and How It Was Solved

**T**HE Medical Corps of the Regular Army was entirely inadequate to care for the vast new armies, but was peculiarly fitted, by reason of its experience and training, to handle the medico-military administrative problems and to train the new medical officers, fresh from civil life, in their duties as officers, sanitarians and administrators. Consequently, nearly every regular officer was placed in an administrative position. Those regular officers particularly qualified were assembled in the office of the Surgeon General, and with them were associated the best civilian talent of the country—not only surgeons and internists, but also renowned specialists in the eye, ear, nose, throat, in dentistry, in oral-plastic surgery, in roentgenology, in sanitary engineering, in psychology, in epidemiology, in food and nutrition, in veterinary medicine, etc.

Most of the divisions were divided into numerous sections. Of the divisions listed below several were discontinued and their activities embodied in other divisions as sections thereof. Below is a brief description of the work accomplished by these divisions.

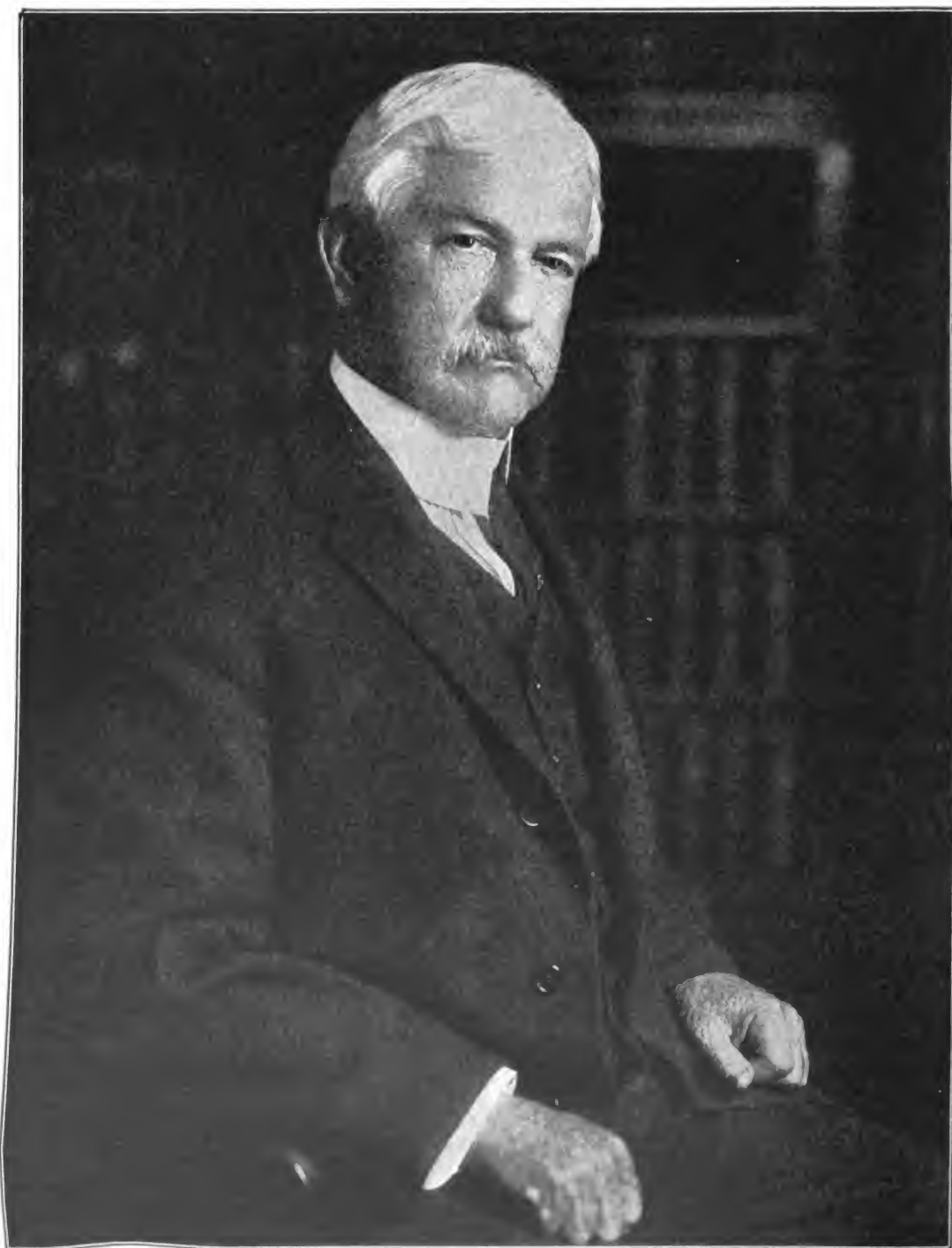
The largest division, and that primarily concerned in the sanitation of camps and the prevention of disease, from an administrative point of view, is the Division of Sanitation.

NOTE—At the height of its activity during the war the Office of the Surgeon General was organized in the following Divisions:

Division of Sanitation  
Hospital Division  
Personnel Division  
Laboratory Division  
Division of Physical Reconstruction  
Division of Medicine  
Division of Surgery  
Finance and Supply Division

Library Division  
Air Service Division  
Gas Defense Service  
Food Division  
Overseas Division  
Division of Head Surgery  
Medical Officers' Training  
Camp Division  
Veterinary Division

The Division of Sanitation, which has for many years been one of the three permanent divisions of the Surgeon General's Office, underwent great expansion during the war, and its duties rapidly extended to the handling of all questions relating to the health and well-being of troops and the sanitation of camps, cantonments, permanent posts, hospitals, ports of embarkation, transports, military trains and other military stations. Its function included the physical examination and selection of recruits and registrants; the physical examination of soldiers prior to demobilization; the selection of camp and division surgeons, camp and division sanitary inspectors, epidemiologists, sanitary engineers and surgeons for recruit depots; the direction of medico-military activities in camps, cantonments and other stations in so far as they related to the Surgeon General's Office; supervision of the hygiene and sanitation of camps; advising the War Department with reference to camp sites, housing, air space, clothing, food, water supplies, sewage systems and garbage disposal; the control of fly and mosquito breeding and the elimination of these pests; the destruction of lice and other disease-bearing insects; the search for and quarantine of "carriers" of disease and "contacts" with disease; the design and construction of quarantine and detention camps; the administration of quarantine, and other measures necessary to prevent the spread of communicable diseases, and the inspection of camp, post, base and general hospitals. In sum, the activities of the Division of Sanitation included all the functions of a health department in a civil community and many other duties in addition.



© Underwood and Underwood.

**Surgeon General William C. Gorgas**

**Head of the medical-military administrative forces which did such effective work in camp and trench in cutting down the war mortality.**

## ORGANIZED SANITATION

To accomplish the work above indicated the Division of Sanitation maintained the following sections:

**Sanitary Inspections:** Made routine sanitary inspections of camps, cantonments, posts, hospitals and student army training corps units; made technical inspections as to food, diets, food conservation, vermin control, sanitary engineering, mosquito control, etc. Also made special inspections in case of specific complaints. More than 700 separate inspections have been made.

**Medical Records:** Received, recorded and filed reports of sick and wounded; coded the cards and prepared permanent statistical tables of sickness and injury; collected and tabulated data regarding physical examination and discharge for disability.

**Current Statistics:** Received and consolidated daily and weekly telegrams and cablegrams regarding sickness and injury; prepared weekly and special health reports regarding troops at home and abroad.

**Communicable Disease:** Prepared graphic charts of disease, analyzed current statistics, prepared reports on same and investigated and advised regarding disease prevention. On November 1, 1918, this section was transferred to the Division of Infectious Diseases and Laboratories.

**Sanitary Engineering:** Investigated and recommended regarding sanitary engineering problems such as water supply, sewage treatment and disposal, garbage collection and disposal, mosquito and fly control, and miscellaneous problems.

**Food and Nutrition:** Gave technical advice on food products, rations, diets and food conservation; made food surveys and compiled statistical reports; directed special laboratory investigations into matters relating to food preservation, food conservation and food values. Until December 1, 1918, this section was a separate division of the Surgeon General's Office.

**Student Army Training Corps:** Through liaison with the various divisions of the Surgeon General's Office it handled assignments of officers, nurses and enlisted men to the Student Army Training Corps units and supplied them with equipment and hospitalization.

This section was abolished after the final demobilization of the Student Army Training Corps.

**Miscellaneous:** Handled a variety of problems, including administrative, sanitary personnel for camps, cantonments and recruit depots, physical standards and examinations, investigation of vermin problems, supervision of development battalions, etc.

## KEEPING TABS ON DEATH

At each camp or cantonment there was a sanitary organization which, in general function, corresponded to the organization in this office. The Division of Sanitation was kept informed as to every detail in sanitation and disease prevention in camps and cantonments in the United States, through experienced and specially qualified medical officers of the Regular Army, acting as sanitary inspectors, who visited the camps and reported directly to the Surgeon General regarding matters investigated by them. Weekly telegraphic reports were received in the Division of Sanitation from all camps and stations in the United States, and also cablegrams from the American Expeditionary Forces, which gave current information as to the number of deaths during the week, with causes thereof, together with the strength of the command for the same period. From this data it was possible to compute the rate per 1,000 of sickness and deaths, and compare one station with another and one week with another. Since September 1, 1917, there has been published regularly a weekly bulletin of health conditions which was given to the press for publication. Daily telegraphic reports were received regarding the occurrence of a few of the more dangerous infectious diseases. Furthermore, the monthly sanitary reports from all military stations, as well as any special sanitary reports, passed through and were acted upon in the Division of Sanitation.

When sanitary defects or deficiencies were brought to the attention of the Surgeon General's Office immediate steps were taken to correct them, either by instructions sent to the Camp Surgeon, if the correction lay within his power, or by correspondence with the higher authorities of the War Department, if this action was necessary. Ultimate



© Underwood and Underwood.

Major General Merritt A. Ireland,  
Chief Surgeon General of the Expeditionary Forces.

reports as to action taken and results obtained were received in this division and filed as a future record.

At the outset of the war, on recommendation of the Division of Sanitation, the War Department issued Special Regulations 28, a compilation of sanitary instructions for the guidance of medical officers and line officers. Supplements to Special Regulations 28 have been issued from time to time, and in addition numerous memoranda and circulars from the division have been promulgated for the

current guidance of all concerned in sanitary methods.

#### CLIPPING THE WINGS OF DEATH

The following figures indicate the enormous reduction in deaths which has resulted from the sanitary measures enforced during the World War as compared with the practice in vogue in the Civil War, the Franco-Prussian War, the Spanish War and the Boer War. The figures indicate the actual deaths

VII—13

which occurred during the period of September 1, 1917, and May 2, 1919, in our army, both in the United States and in France, which had an average strength of 2,121,396, and the number of deaths *which would have occurred* in an army of the same size for the same period if the mean annual death rates for the Civil War and for the Spanish War respectively *had* prevailed during the World

War. The figures for the World War are based upon current telegraphic reports and while approximately accurate may be subject to slight revision on completion of final statistics.

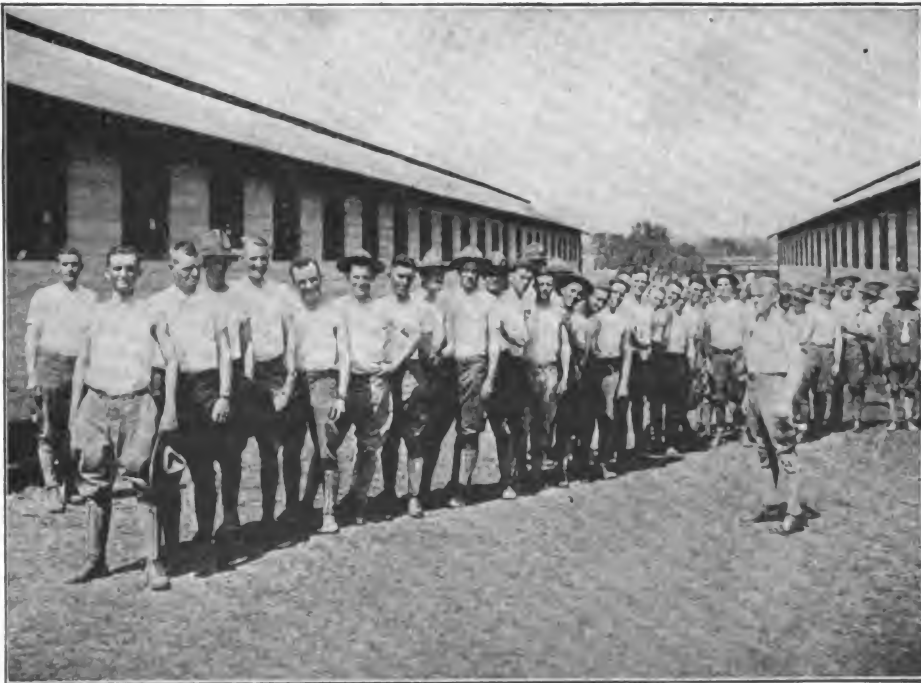
In the Franco-Prussian War the Germans lost 9,000 men from typhoid fever. With reference to the typhoid in the Boer War, Colonel F. F. Russell quotes from Leishman,

	Number of deaths that occurred in World War, Sept. 1, 1917 to May 2, 1919. Average strength approximately 2,121,396.	Number of deaths that would have occurred if the Civil War death rate had obtained.	Number of deaths that would have occurred if the Spanish-American War death rate had obtained.
Typhoid fever.....	213	51,133	68,164
Malaria.....	13	13,951 (c)	11,317
Dysentery.....	42	63,898 (b)	6,382 (b)
Smallpox.....	5	9,536	37
Pneumonia.....	41,747 (a)	38,962 (a)	6,086 (a)
Scarlet fever.....	167	112	222
Diphtheria.....	100	1,188	149
Tuberculosis.....	1,220	9,574	631
Meningitis.....	2,137	3,859	4,081
Other diseases.....	3,768	34,881	15,587
<b>Total for diseases.....</b>	<b>49,412</b>	<b>227,094</b>	<b>112,656</b>

(a) Includes deaths listed from measles, influenza, empyema, inflammation of the lungs and pleurisy, as well as pneumonia.

(b) Includes dysentery and diarrhea.

(c) Includes malaria and remittent and congestive fevers.



In Line for Inoculation at a U. S. Army Camp



© Underwood and Underwood.

### British Wounded Awaiting First Aid

These "Tommies" managed to creep into dugouts in the "jumping-off trench" while the attack was still at its height, and there awaited aid from the advanced dressing station.

"Antityphoid Vaccination," *Glasgow Med. Jour.*, 1912, LXXVII, 408:

"We know in general that there were 57,684 cases of typhoid and 8,022 deaths among 380,605 men."

The low death rate from tuberculosis in the Spanish War was due to three causes: First, that the war was of short duration; second, that the war period was in the summer; thirdly, and most important, that all cases of tuberculosis were discharged from the service almost as soon as diagnosed and so the deaths when they occurred were credited not to the army but to the civil community. In the World War nearly all tuberculosis soldiers were held in the army for indefinite sanitarium treatment.

The number of deaths from pneumonia was slightly greater than for the Civil War comparison and much greater than for the Spanish War comparison. The Spanish War rates were low because the war period was entirely in warm weather when pneumonia is infre-

quent. The greatest cause of the high pneumonia rate for the World War was the epidemic of influenza, a factor which occurs only about once in thirty years. Had this epidemic not occurred, the rate would have been much lower than for the Civil War and probably lower than for the Spanish War. Taken all in all, however, it must be confessed that the secret of the control of respiratory diseases, particularly pneumonia, still remains undiscovered.

#### HOSPITAL DIVISION

##### TREMENDOUS GROWTH OF FACILITIES

The duty of the Hospital Division was to provide and operate all military hospitals in the United States—that is to say, to care for all sick and injured of the armies in training in the United States and also for the cases returned from overseas. This plan comprehended some 600 separate locations of military medical activity. Some of these places had been in existence prior to the war, but the



great majority were new, and all those that were not new carried increased military activity, or were secured by the Medical Department from other branches of the service and converted into hospitals. To do this work it was necessary to inaugurate an elastic system of expansion, both in the Surgeon General's Office and at each large hospital, and this system had to keep constantly in as close touch as possible with the changing policy of the War Department as regards concentration of troops and enlargement of camps and ports, and also with the varying demands from the American Expeditionary Force.

Some of our hospitals were increased four or five times and some grew in a year from nothing to a normal capacity of 3,000 and 4,000 beds. Some during epidemics housed and cared for over 6,000 sick at one time.

These hospitals were designed, built, maintained and administered in very much the same way. The construction of new hospitals especially was standardized as much as possible, since it was realized that this would aid greatly in their operation and future alteration. It was fortunate that this was done, as it made it possible to compare results under operation and apply the remedy where needed.

Camp and base hospitals were constructed in each camp to care for the sick of that camp. General hospitals, so called, were constructed to care for overseas cases and the most severe domestic cases. It was believed unwise to mix the maimed soldiers from the American Expeditionary Force with the raw recruits preparing to embark overseas. The general hospitals were distributed throughout the United States so as to allow the sick to be sent as near to their homes as possible, and were located with reference to density of population, railroad facilities and available convertible buildings. One other main group of hospitals was the port group, as it was necessary to provide amply at the ports (New York and Newport News) for the quick reception on short notice of large numbers of sick from France. Here suitably located buildings were so altered as to be as near like machines as hospitals could be made, for it was necessary to get machine-like movement of sick through these hospitals in order to allow quick return of ships and rapid movement of sick from the ports to general hospitals in the interior.

Here the ship-tired wounded were received into the debarkation hospitals, given everything that a sick man required, and then put on comfortable hospital trains bound for the general hospital nearest the home of the soldier. If the soldier's condition or disease were such as to require a special surgeon, a special climate or a special building, he got it, but in such cases the distribution could not always place him very near his home.

Such in a general way was the activity of the Hospital Division, which was divided into four sections, which covered the broad field of hospitalization and whose activities will now be taken up specifically.

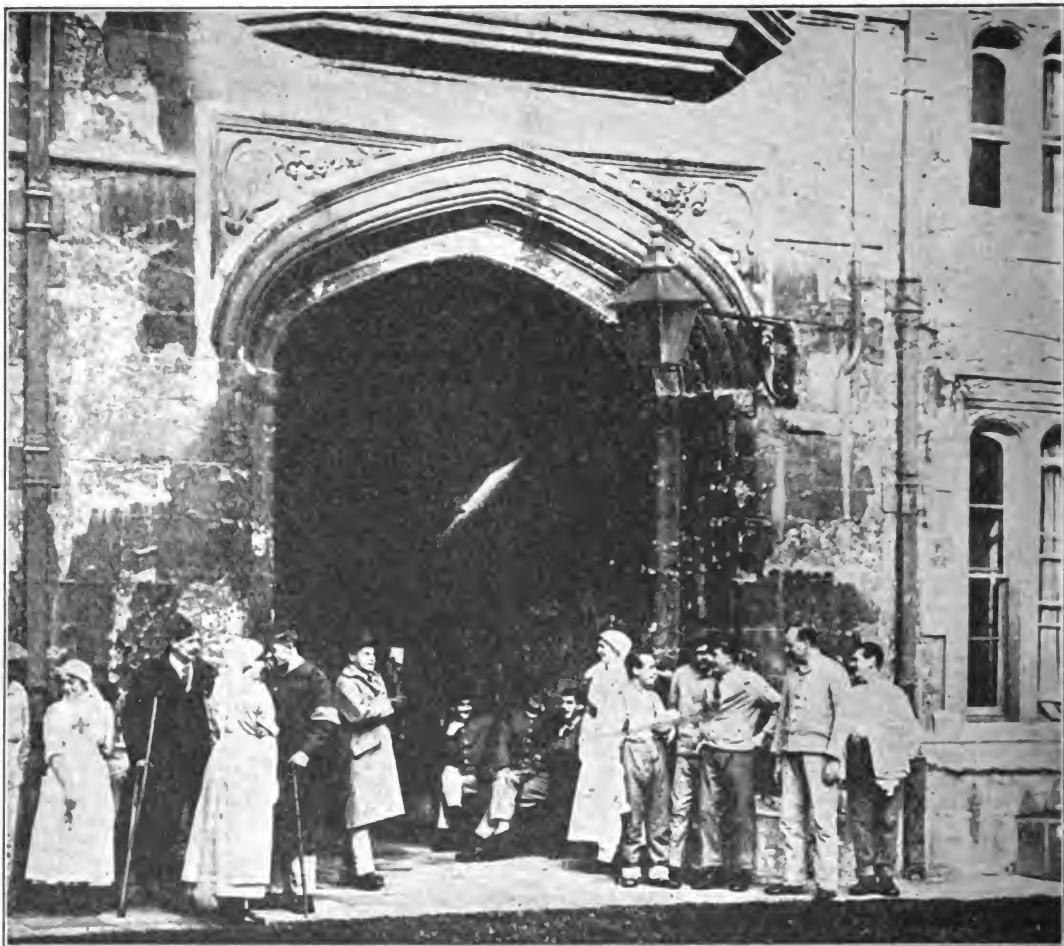
#### SETTING UP HOSPITALS

When war was declared the army possessed in the United States four general hospitals and 113 post hospitals, with a total bed capacity in all of 6,665 beds.

The procurement of additional hospital facilities for the greatly increased army in the United States was accomplished in two ways: first, by constructing new hospitals with a total of 88,460 beds; second, by converting some army posts into hospitals, and by enlarging some post hospitals, together giving a total capacity of 35,439 beds. The army hospital capacity was increased 1,850 per cent. within a period of twenty months. The first hospital construction started in August, 1917, and the construction and alteration program (in curtailed form, due to the cessation of fighting) was completed in March, 1919. The total number of beds provided was 130,564, as the normal capacity without crowding.

New construction, as distinguished from alteration, was of the pavilion type, one and two stories in height, with the buildings connected by inclosed corridors in the northern climate and covered walks in the southern climate. Wood frame construction, with exterior clapboard and interior plaster board finish, was used for one-story buildings, and either frame with stucco on the exterior and plaster board on the interior, or tile walls, with frame interior, was used for the two-story buildings.

Elaborate means for fire protection were provided throughout, consisting of ample exits, fire walls, draft stops and wide spacing



© Underwood and Underwood.

### British University Building in War Times

University College, Oxford, was turned into a Hospital for wounded soldiers, after England joined the war. This photo shows a few of the walking cases with their nurses in the entrance of the building.

of buildings. Fire-fighting equipment consisted of water systems with hydrants, motor-driven fire engines and wheeled and hand chemical extinguishers; also automatic fire alarm systems were installed in each of the buildings.

A single base hospital, with a capacity of 2,000 beds, included more than ninety separate buildings and about two miles of covered corridor.

#### ADMINISTRATION

This section was conducted for the purpose of maintaining satisfactory administra-

tive staffs, for coördinating the work in all of the hospitals, and for conducting the necessary correspondence.

Many administrative problems were constantly arising at the hospitals. In the interests of harmony and uniformity it was advisable to inaugurate the use of circular letters embodying information and instruction, supplementing existing manuals, regulations, orders and customs of the service. In this section routine reports were received and checked. The assignment of the professional personnel of the hospitals, which was made by the professional divisions of the Surgeon



Painting by Clarence F. Underwood

## Preparing Compresses for the Red Cross





© Underwood and Underwood.

### A Hospital Transferred to General Pershing

The American Ambulance at Neuilly was turned over to General Pershing on July 22, 1917. After that time the American Ambulance Committee was replaced by the Army, and the work went on under a different name.

General's Office, passed through this section, where record was made.

In addition to the permanent staff at each large hospital, a second complete administrative staff was formed to be used as a nucleus in organizing new field units and new hospitals to be opened up. The method was for the commanding officer and each administrative officer to have an understudy who assisted him in all of his duties and who was trained to either take up the work of his chief when the latter was relieved, or to establish the same line of work elsewhere. This scheme made possible the prompt establishment of new hospitals whenever required. This plan was successful and was continued up to the signing of the armistice, when, the necessity for additional hospitals being no longer pressing, it was discontinued.

#### HOSPITAL TRAINS

The procurement and administration of hospital trains was handled under this section. At the opening of hostilities the War

Department owned one hospital train consisting of ten cars. It has since purchased three trains of six cars each. Three cars of the first train were remodeled and were added to the three new trains, making four trains of seven cars each. Twenty Pullman cars were purchased and remodeled by a thorough overhauling, removal of seats, provision of hospital beds, installation of kitchen, appropriate plumbing, heating and lighting, and thus converted into what is called a "unit" car, which is capable of carrying all supplies for a hospital train of 250 people, cooking for that number and providing sleeping accommodations for the commissioned and enlisted personnel necessary to operate the train. Thus, by attaching to a "unit" car a sufficient number of Pullman sleepers, a complete hospital train for 250 patients was formed. In addition to the above, twenty kitchen cars were leased and used as unit cars for as many trains, thus making a total of forty-seven trains. The disabled soldier of former wars little dreamed of such luxury as these trains with up-to-date improvements afforded.





### At the Trudeau Sanitarium at Hatchette

Here the Red Cross maintained in the manor house a hospital for tuberculosis. One hundred and eighty French children were housed in newly built barracks near by.

#### CENSUS AND DISTRIBUTION

The principal function of this section was the distribution of returning sick and wounded from overseas to general and base hospitals, together with the transfer of groups of domestic cases from hospital to hospital in the interior. In following out the policy to send patients to hospitals located nearest their homes, it was necessary to take into consideration: (a) nature of the disability; (b) facilities at that hospital for the care of that particular case; (c) the number of beds available. All of this was accomplished in this section.

Daily telegraphic reports were received from all hospitals caring for overseas sick, showing the number of beds occupied, the number vacant and the number of patients received. When coordinated, these reports formed a record preventing the possibility of overcrowding a hospital or improperly distributing patients. When patients were received in the United States and classified at

the debarkation hospitals at New York and Newport News, a distribution list was prepared showing the number and classes of cases to be transferred to each particular hospital—that is, amputations, arthritis, blind, epileptic, etc., etc. This information was received in this office from the ports, checked against the daily records, changes made when necessary and results reported to surgeons of the ports by telephone with authorization for transfer. From April, 1917, to April 30, 1919, there were transferred to the interior hospitals of the United States from New York 89,333 cases, and from Newport News 32,246, making a total of 121,579. During the same period there were 20,397 domestic cases moved by the inter-hospital transfer in the United States, making a total of 141,976 dispositions handled by this section, and an equal number of patients moved by train. The efficient development of this—at first glance—seemingly unimportant section gives some idea of the intricacy and thoroughness of the Medical Corps' war organization.



© Press Illustrating Co.

### War Orphans

The American Red Cross did yeoman service in France in taking care of the children. It established depots where repatriated children from the conquered provinces were cared for. Several hospitals were also maintained for tubercular children.

#### PERSONNEL

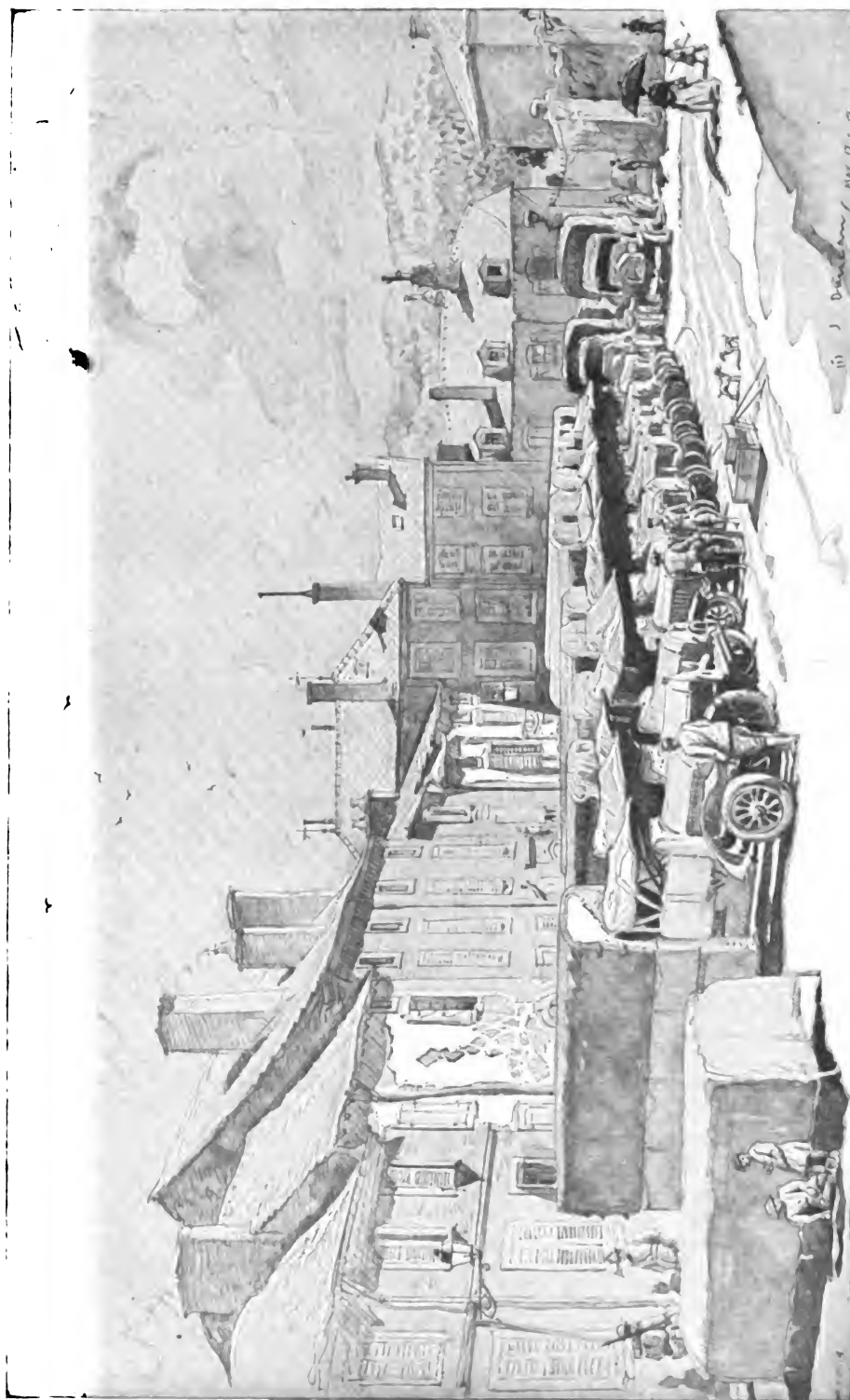
This section handled and consolidated the reports of personnel at all hospitals. It followed up inspection reports made by the Surgeon General's inspectors. It was the function of this section to see that approved corrections were carried out; in other words, this section was responsible that army hospitals functioned according to existing regulations, that the patients received proper care, that the buildings and grounds were satisfactory and that the personnel was proper and sufficient. Here also were coördinated all data of value in operating the hospitals.

The statistics of this section show that during the period of the emergency there were operating on a monthly average thirty general hospitals, thirty-two base hospitals and 131 miscellaneous hospitals for the care of the sick in the United States. Each of these hospitals

had on duty an average of thirty-three medical officers, selected from the best personnel of the army and country at large, eighty-eight trained nurses and 465 enlisted men of the Medical Department. In round numbers 2,000,000 sick were treated in these hospitals from the time of the first draft in 1917 to April 25, 1919. The total number of medical officers, nurses and enlisted men employed in the army hospitals during the period of the war would furnish the entire population for a city the size of Albany, New York. At one time 150,000 beds were set up for use in the army hospitals. If these beds were placed end to end they would form an almost unbroken line from New York to Washington.

On April 6, 1917, the Medical Department had approximately 981 commissioned officers, 403 female nurses, and 6,900 enlisted men on active duty. On December 1, 1918,





© Committee of Public Information.

### French Auto Trucks and Ambulances

Science dedicated its capabilities and its energies to the war with its accompanying destruction.

there were approximately 40,100 commissioned officers, 21,480 female nurses and 264,000 enlisted men. In other words, where there had been one, there were forty!

The records of these officers were under the supervision of the Personnel Division, which at the beginning of the war consisted of one officer and ten clerks. On December 1, 1918, the Personnel Division had increased to fifteen officers and three hundred and eleven clerks.

Upon declaration of war, it became immediately necessary to call upon the medical profession of the country to augment the Regular Medical Corps in order to provide adequate medical care and treatment for the enormous armies which it was certain would be brought into the field. One hundred and eleven medical officers and fourteen hundred enlisted men of the Medical Department were required for each infantry division. In addition, a great number of medical officers was required for the camps, posts, schools, and ports of embarkation, and for the general camp and base hospitals and for miscellaneous duties. These included a large number of specialists.

Several years before the war there had been organized a Medical Reserve Corps, which included in its membership many prominent civilian physicians and surgeons. This small Reserve Corps was immediately called into service, and it, together with the Regular Medical Corps, formed a nucleus for a Medical Corps of more than thirty thousand officers.

The task of classifying, commissioning, and assigning these new medical officers was suddenly thrown upon the Personnel Division of the Surgeon General's Office. The Statistical Section indexed and classified all available physicians of the country, the cards being arranged alphabetically, by states and by specialties.

There were in existence on April 6, 1917, nine corps in the Medical Department, as follows: Medical Corps, Medical Reserve Corps, Medical Corps of the National Guard, Dental Corps, Dental Reserve Corps, Dental Corps of the National Guard, Veterinary Corps, Veterinary Reserve Corps, and Veterinary Corps of the National Guard. Under the authority of an Act of Congress, approved

May 18, 1917, the Medical Corps, National Army, Veterinary Corps, National Army, Sanitary Corps and Ambulance Corps came into existence, making in all a total of thirteen corps in the Medical Department. The Act of August 7th merged all of the above groups of medical corps into the Medical Corps, the United States Army.

After January 1, 1919, officers were discharged from the Medical Department at an average rate of nearly one thousand per week. The Personnel Division of the Surgeon General's Office was reduced from 311 clerks and fifteen officers to 120 clerks and ten officers. It will be seen that this reduction was greater in proportion than the reduction in the Medical Corps in the field.

#### ARMY NURSE CORPS

On the day the United States declared war with Germany there were in the Army Nurse Corps 233 members of the Regular Corps, and 170 reserve nurses on active duty because of the mobilization of troops on the Border. The needs, both in this country and in France, increased enormously, and at the time of signing the armistice there were approximately 21,500 nurses on active duty, about 10,000 of these being overseas. These 21,500 women were not employees of the Red Cross, but were nurses enrolled in and paid by the United States Government as an integral part of its Medical Department. The fact that nurses, as well as officers and enlisted men of the Medical Department, in the zone of operation wear the red cross sash of the Geneva Convention led many to suppose that such personnel was furnished by the Red Cross Society. To supplement the waning supply of graduate nurses, the Medical Department established the Army School for Nurses. For this school 10,767 young women made application, 5,517 were accepted and 1,600 were in training at 32 different hospitals when the armistice was declared.

#### DIVISION OF LABORATORIES AND INFECTIOUS DISEASES

The duties of the Division of Laboratories and Infectious Diseases may be termed, broadly speaking, the control of communica-



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### **Red Cross Worker Reading To Convalescent Soldier**

**One of the joys of being convalescent—and also of being unable to use one's eyes for reading—was to be read to by an interesting Red Cross worker.**

ble diseases, more particularly from the standpoint of laboratory methods; the diagnosis of these diseases by these same methods; and the accumulation of material, by research and by observation of the individual cases, for the further study of these conditions. In addition, the administration of the Surgeon General's programme for combating venereal diseases was assigned to this division, so that in this class of diseases all methods of control were combined under one head.

To enable better control to be exercised over the communicable diseases, epidemiological records were kept and charts made up from the figures of the daily and weekly telegraphic reports received from the various camps, posts and stations by the Division of Sanitation. These enabled the officer in charge to follow the progress of disease and recommend measures of control. The graphic representation of disease conditions and the careful following of numerical reports as tabulated by the statistical section of the Surgeon General's Office served to keep the office in close touch with what was occurring in the

camps and enabled it to take prompt and efficient action towards checking any epidemic of disease. These functions were handled by the Communicable Disease Section, which, prior to November 1, 1918, was a section of the Division of Sanitation.

#### FIGHTING DISEASE

The problems presented to the Division of Laboratories and Infectious Diseases were both varied and extremely important in their relations to the prevention of wastage in troops. Developments in sanitation and sanitary control and in specific preventive measures, such as vaccines, indicated that the intestinal group diseases (typhoid fever and dysentery), which have wrought such havoc in the armies of the past, would be controlled by the protection given by typhoid and paratyphoid vaccine and by adequate general sanitary measures. The expectations in regard to this group of diseases have been confirmed. Typhoid fever occurred in the devastated and extremely unsanitary regions of the West-



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### The Inside of a Hospital Tent

Just what the inside of a tent hospital, established in record time at Auteuil, looks like, showing particularly the windows.



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### Tent Hospital at Auteuil

An outside view of the Red Cross hospital at Auteuil, which was one of the many established in and around Paris.

ern front, but the incidence was low, and typhoid fever during the World War was never a serious menace to any of the armies involved.

Diseases of the respiratory tract (throat and lungs), as in other wars, have been a serious problem, and with the practical elimination of the intestinal group of infections they became the most important problem of the Medical Department in this war, more particularly because of the pandemic of influenza. The most vigorous measures were pursued in studying and attempting to control the occurrence and mortality of these diseases, and many facts were ascertained, the application of which proved of considerable value during the period of active operations. The continued study of these conditions will undoubtedly eventually place in our hands more adequate means of control. Changes in the method of treatment of pneumonia, which occurred as a result of scientific research in the two or three years preceding the war, allowed the problem of respiratory diseases to be studied more accurately, and permitted spe-

cific measures to be employed for the cure of these conditions.

Epidemic cerebro-spinal meningitis is always an important disease when troops are mobilized. Infection in this disease is transmitted by discharges from the mouth and nose. Specific measures of control by means of serum treatment were used throughout the service. The laboratories of the army examined hundreds of thousands of men to discover those who, though not having the disease, were yet capable, as healthy "carriers," of transmitting it to others. The discovery of these so-called "carriers" and their isolation and treatment to render them harmless to others was one of the most important tasks of the laboratories. The work with pneumonia and meningitis practically trebled the amount of work formerly done in army laboratories, while recent advances in chemistry added to the total of laboratory procedures; many of the procedures were hitherto not used for the study and control of disease except in especially equipped civil institutions. To handle this problem efficiently it was neces-



### American Ambulance on Shell-Swept Road Near Verdun

The driver, "Dick" Hall of Dartmouth, lost his life near this spot.

sary to control the production of medical laboratory apparatus and supplies. Germany and Austria had produced in the past the large proportion of the laboratory glassware and chemicals used in this country, and it was necessary to adopt standard types of apparatus for the work of the laboratories of the army and to stimulate the manufacture of this apparatus and initiate the production in this country of certain indispensable chemicals. In this the army was aided greatly by the coöperation of the Medical Division of the National Council of Research.

#### A STUDY FROM REALITY

Not only were supplies deficient both in kind and quantity but also there was an extreme deficiency of properly trained personnel to do the work. To meet this, army schools were established and several thousand men were trained in laboratory procedures, while schools throughout the country, at the special request of the Surgeon General, established courses for both men and women to fit them for this kind of work.

To produce the necessary sera and vaccines for the prevention and treatment of disease

in the Army and Navy, the Army Medical School increased its power of production to a marked degree. Thousands of gallons of typhoid and other vaccine were produced, and large quantities of special sera made for diagnostic purposes. In addition, other institutions and laboratories, both public and private, contributed, at the request of the Surgeon General, all the surplus materials of this kind it was possible for them to produce, and as a result the hospitals were always supplied with an abundance of these materials.

The Army Medical Museum, which has always been the collecting place of the Army for specimens of interest on medical subjects, enlarged the scope of its activities by including a field organization. As a result, an enormous amount of material has been collected and is now being so preserved as to be of permanent value in the study of disease. Moving picture films have been produced on subjects of medical interest, and illustrations and wax models of disease conditions have been made which will always be available to the medical profession of this and other countries for future study, and will doubtless prove to be a most valuable aid to the furtherance of progress along these lines.

## THE WAR ON VENEREAL DISEASES

The administration of the Surgeon General's programme for combating venereal diseases constituted perhaps one of the most important sections of the work of the Division of Laboratories and Infectious Diseases. The problem of venereal diseases has always been of vital interest to all armies, and the fight against this class of infections has been carried on most actively and openly in the Army for many years. With the passage of

bating venereal diseases were divided into educational, law enforcement, and early treatment sections. By educational measures every soldier was reached either by lectures, appropriate literature or moving pictures of all these methods, while especially suited enlisted men were detailed to organizations and kept in close personal touch with the soldiers. The temptations of the soldier were further reduced by furnishing him with attractive opportunities for recreation. This work was carried on largely by the Commission of



© Underwood and Underwood.

## German Ambulance Corps Taking Care of Their Wounded.

the draft act it became evident that it would be necessary to extend the fight to the civil population, not only as the latter was a source of infection of the army, but also that every effort might be made to diminish the incidence of these diseases among men drafted and about to be drafted. To accomplish this more effectively a section on combating venereal diseases was added to the War Department's Commission on Training Camp Activities. This section worked in close liaison with the Office of the Surgeon General, more particularly as the administration of this section and the personnel for the work was furnished by the Surgeon General.

The activities of this programme for com-

Training Camp Activities and affiliated organizations. Wholesome amusement inside the camp and in the communities visited by soldiers were provided to satisfy the longing for adventure and excitement which so often overcomes the discretion of the lonely and idle man in a strange city.

The Surgeon General assigned especially qualified officers, mostly lawyers, to the Law Enforcement Division of the Commission, to see that the federal and local laws against prostitution and liquor selling were thoroughly enforced. The results exceeded all expectations. In a year and a half about 130 red light districts were closed at the instigation of these officers. It is estimated



that not more than five openly recognized red light districts remained in the whole United States. Street walking and the connivance of lodging-house and hotel keepers, automobile drivers, and others, with prostitution was consistently kept down. Trained women social workers, experts in the building and management of reformatories and detention houses, and other civilian investigators participated in the work. Coöperation from the police and health officials and the legislative bodies of the states and cities, as a whole, was excellent. The incidence of venereal disease was diminished and the entire problem of the fight against this plague was brought out into the open, and a future campaign to diminish their incidence placed squarely before the American people.

From incomplete statistics of the war, it is shown that of 225,000 cases of venereal disease, 200,000 were contracted before enlistment; that is, before the men joined the army. The record of the army for cases contracted after enlistment was good, showing the effect of the combination of the several measures included in the Surgeon General's programme.

In addition to these preventive measures, adequate treatment was provided for every soldier infected with this class of diseases, and not only that, but under present regulations men so infected, whether they brought the disease into the army with them or acquired it after entrance, were retained in the service until they were no longer infectious to others nor a danger to the community to which they went.

#### DENTAL CORPS ACTIVITIES

When war was declared there were eighty-six commissioned dental officers in the Regular Army of the United States. There were approximately thirty dental officers in foreign service, viz., in the Philippines, Hawaii and Panama, the remaining officers being scattered throughout the United States. There was no Dental Reserve Corps. Although one had been authorized by law, no regulations were promulgated to organize such a Corps until after we entered the war.

Early in April, 1917, the Committee on Dentistry of the General Medical Board of

the Council of National Defense met in Washington. Then, and at the several subsequent meetings of the Committee, the question of Reserve Officers and the problem of mobilizing all dental activities was discussed, and the foundation of the Dental Reserve Corps was laid.

Early rules governing the entrance of civilian dentists into the Reserve Corps were improved upon by the appointment of Preliminary Dental Examiners who were members of State Examining Boards, Deans of recognized dental colleges, or other persons peculiarly fitted to examine applicants for commission.

Dentists were clamoring to enter the service, and within a period of five months enough dentists had been commissioned in the Reserve Corps and Regular Army to provide for an army of approximately five million men at the authorized quota of one dentist to each one thousand enlisted men. Examinations were closed on September 16, 1917, except to certain specialists who were given specific authorization for examination after that date because of their peculiar qualifications. Examinations were also given after this date to dentists who had been drafted and who had been rejected for commission in the Reserve Corps previously because of physical disabilities.

On September 30, 1918, the War Department authorized the quota of one dentist to each 500 men, and examinations for commissions in the Dental Reserve Corps were reopened on October 3rd. Those dentists who were in active military service, either as drafted men or members of the Medical Enlisted Reserve Corps, were given the preference for commission. Examinations remained open until closed by order of the Secretary of War on November 9, 1918. The profession availed itself of the opportunity offered.

On November 15, 1918, there were 6,254 dental officers commissioned, of whom 4,286 Reserve Officers and 224 Regular Corps Officers were in active service. There were approximately 2,000 with the American Expeditionary Forces.

Schools were established in Philadelphia, Chicago and St. Louis to give special training to officers who were to do oral and plastic surgery, and dentists were assigned to these

schools for that training and were associated with the surgeons throughout the war in this special work.

At the three Face and Jaw Hospitals, Cape May, Fort McHenry and Walter Reed, the number of dentists on duty was in excess of the authorized quota, but the demands of that service required additional dental officers for the reason that the plastic surgeon relies upon the dental surgeon for mechanical appliances, scaffolding or frame work for many of his plastic operations, and practically all of the bone grafts in and about the face and jaw. The replacement of lost masticatory apparatus in these cases is in itself a difficult procedure and requires skill.

A Dental Officers' Training Camp was established at Camp Greenleaf, in connection with the Medical Officers' Training Camp. The first class reported March 15, 1918, and the school continued from that time until about December 15, 1918. The course was limited to two months, one month being given over to strictly military instruction, and the second month being given to professional instruction, together with a few hours of continued military instruction. Approximately 375 dental officers passed through this school and were instructed in the methods of stand-

ardized dental service with the equipment furnished by the government.

Practically all the General Hospitals demanded more dental officers. The ruling which provided that dental structure lost through traumatic injuries, or diseases incurred in line of duty, be replaced by the government in the best manner possible, either by bridge work or by dentures, placed a heavy burden on the dental service. Also, dentists in various General and Base Hospitals were under instructions to free the mouths of all patients from calcareous deposits and focal infection, thus assisting in the early recovery and evacuation of the patient.

#### DIVISION OF PHYSICAL RECONSTRUCTION: REMAKING THE MAIMED

The policy of physical reconstruction of disabled soldiers, later extended to disabled sailors and marines, was formulated in the office of the Surgeon General in August, 1917; practically applied in seven hospitals early in 1918, and the policy and programme were finally approved by the War Department on July 29, 1918.

Physical reconstruction as applied in military hospitals is defined as continued treat-



© Gillette Burgess.

American Dentists In Paris

ment, carried to the fullest degree of maximum physical and functional restoration consistent with the nature of the disability of the sick or injured soldier, by the employment of all known measures of modern medical and surgical management, including physiotherapy (thermo, electric, hydro, and mechano therapy, massage, calisthenics, gymnastics, military drill, and the like), curative mental and manual work (in wards, shops, schools, gardens, and fields) and sports and games in and out of doors.

For administration the Division of Physical Reconstruction in the office of the Surgeon General was organized with a personnel of a Director and assistant, with sections on education (general, technical, agricultural, and psychological); training the blind; training the deaf and correction of speech defects, and physiotherapy.

High educational standards were fixed through the aid and advice of qualified civilian educators—among whom may be mentioned Dean James E. Russell of Teachers' College,

Columbia University, and Dean L. D. Coffman of the University of Minnesota.<sup>1</sup>

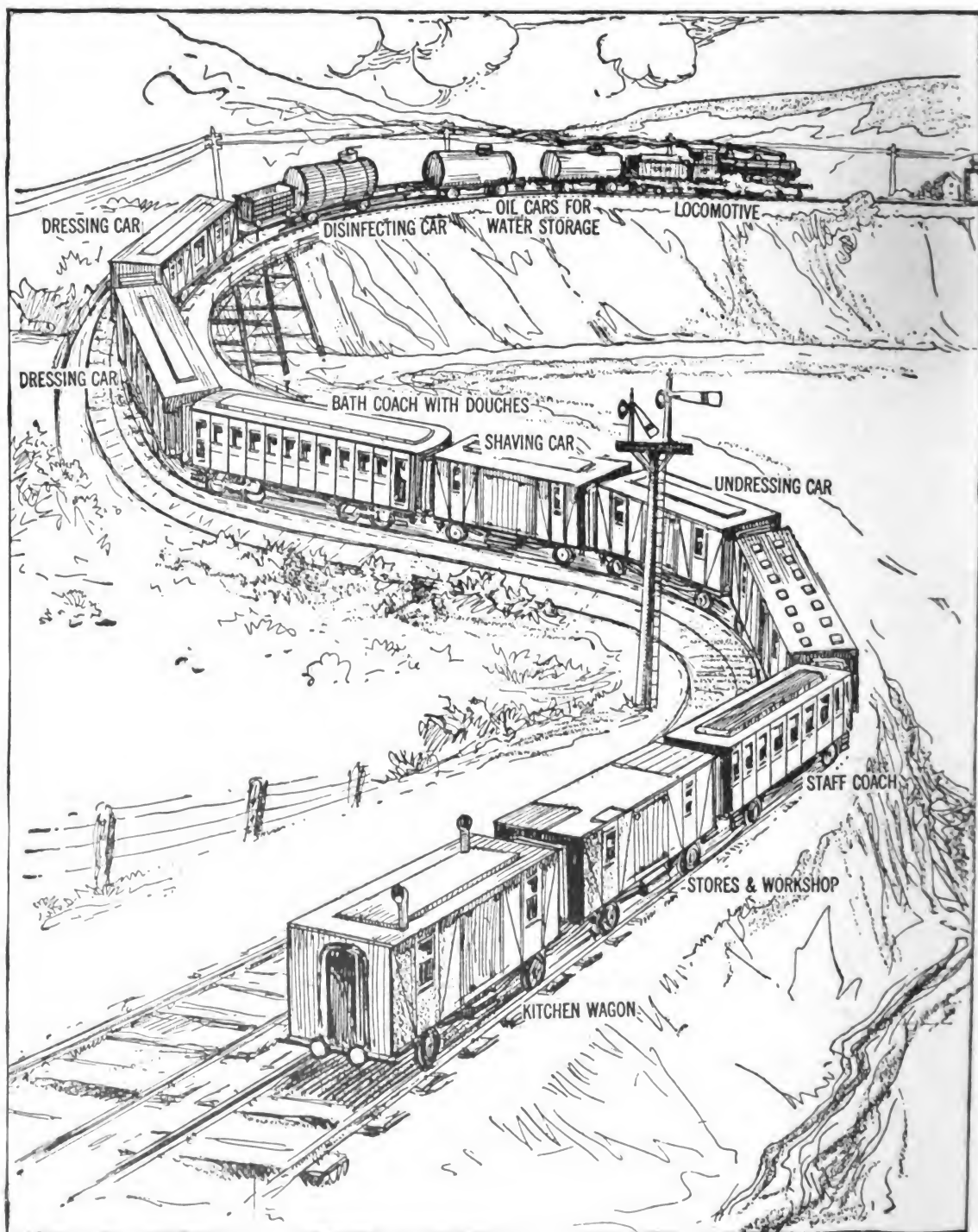
<sup>1</sup>In each hospital designated to function in physical reconstruction, facilities were provided as follows:

1. An educational personnel consisting of
  - (a) Chief Educational Officer, with assistants in technical and agricultural training, and psychologists.
  - (b) Instructors in academic, commercial, trade and agricultural occupations.
  - (c) Civilian women (Reconstruction Aides) qualified by previous experience as teachers and by intensive training to teach the sick and wounded in the arts and handicrafts and in academic and commercial studies in the wards.
2. A Director and qualified personnel of enlisted men to apply various types of physiotherapy, assisted by
  - (a) Civilian women employees (Reconstruction Aides) qualified by education, experience and intensive training to apply massage, thermo-, electro-, and local hydro-therapy.
3. A Director of recreation in sports, games, gymnastics and military drill, with a qualified personnel of assistants, in cooperation with the Commission of Training Camp Activities of the War Department, the American Red Cross, the Y. M. C. A., the K. of C., the Jewish Welfare Board, and the Salvation Army.
4. Construction of buildings or alteration of existing buildings, suitable for shops for academic and commercial study, for horticultural and floriculture, for physiotherapy, for gymnasia, and for farm pursuits. Available gardens and fields have been utilized to train the convalescents in places of gardening, farming, and the like.
5. Equipment for shops, schools, and for physiotherapy, including the gymnasia. Practically all needed books were furnished each hospital by the American Library Association.



Caring for French Babies in a War Nursery

Every one heard more or less about the great war reliefs, but did you ever stop to think that they were conducted for real little children such as you see here?



*Courtesy of the Red Cross.*

### A Bath Train To Combat Typhus

Devised by an American doctor in Rumania and operated under his supervision in the remote parts of the country where proper sanitary appliances were lacking. One of the means whereby a plague of typhus fever was successfully overcome.



© Brown Bros.

An American Ambulance In France

## MANY KINDS OF WORK

In addition to text-books, there were used as guides for the patients and teachers approximately fifty courses of outline studies in academic, commercial, trade, agricultural, and allied subjects, which were prepared by the educational officers of the Division of Physical Reconstruction, in coöperation with representatives of the Federal Board for Vocational Education.

There were special facilities for training the blind and nearly blind soldiers, sailors and marines, at U. S. Army General Hospital No. 7, at Roland Park, Baltimore, Maryland. The blind were trained to dress, feed themselves, and to get about independently; to read Braille, and to use a typewriter. Coincidentally, occupations suitable for the blind were taught by a corps of competent instructors.

The disabled soldiers who suffered from speech defects and from deafness were trained to talk and to understand by lip reading at the U. S. Army General Hospital No. 11, Cape May, New Jersey.

Curative work, modified to meet the need of the tuberculosis soldiers, was applied at seven military tuberculosis sanatoria.

Before the armistice was signed, approximately 10,000 disabled soldiers were returned from the American Expeditionary Force to the United States. These were cared for in sixteen General Military Hospitals, and those who needed it were given the benefit of the continued treatment known as physical reconstruction.

Following the armistice, the return of the sick and injured from overseas was expedited. From November 11, 1918, to May 1, 1919, approximately 110,000 disabled soldiers from the American Expeditionary Force were returned to America. This required the Medical Department of the Army to secure facilities for the application of measures of physical reconstruction in additional general hospitals and in fifteen base hospitals of the training camps. At the height of the maximum degree of hospitalization forty-eight hospitals functioned in physical reconstruction.<sup>1</sup>

Of a total number of reconstruction patients discharged for disability up to April 1, 1919 (5,070), approximately 41 were designated as hopeless or institutional cases; 510

<sup>1</sup> General Hospitals Functioning in Reconstruction.

Walter Reed, Takoma Park, D. C.	No. 20, Whipple Barracks, Ariz.
Letterman, San Francisco, Cal.	No. 21, Denver, Colorado.
Ft. Bayard, New Mexico.	No. 24, Parkview, Penna.
No. 2, Ft. McHenry, Maryland.	No. 26, Fort Des Moines, Iowa.
No. 3, Rahway, N. J.	No. 28, Fort Sheridan, Illinois.
No. 6, Ft. McPherson, Ga.	No. 29, Ft. Snelling, Minnesota.
No. 7, Roland Park, Md.	No. 30, Plattsburg Barracks, N. Y.
No. 8, Otisville, N. Y.	No. 31, Carlisle, Pa.
No. 9, Lakewood, N. J.	No. 36, Detroit, Michigan.
No. 10, Boston, Mass.	No. 38, Eastview, N. Y.
No. 11, Cape May, New Jersey.	No. 41, Fox Hills, Staten Island, N. Y.
No. 12, Biltmore, N. C.	No. 42, Spartanburg, S. C.
No. 14, Fort Oglethorpe, Ga.	No. 43, Hampton, Virginia.
No. 16, New Haven, Connecticut.	
No. 19, Oteen, N. C.	

## Base Hospitals Functioning in Reconstruction.

Ft. Sam Houston, Texas.	Camp Lee, Virginia.
Ft. Riley, Kansas.	Camp Lewis, Washington.
Camp Custer, Michigan.	Camp Meade, Maryland.
Camp Devens, Mass.	Camp Mills, L. I., N. Y.
Camp Dodge, Iowa.	Camp Sherman, Ohio.
Camp Gordon, Ga.	Camp Travis, Texas.
Camp Grant, Ills.	Camp Upton, L. I., N. Y.
Camp Jackson, S. C.	Camp Taylor, Ky.
Camp Kearney, California.	Camp Pike, Arkansas.
Camp Dix, New Jersey.	

The base hospitals of Camps Custer, Dodge, Gordon, Jackson, and Kearney were designated camp hospitals, and ceased to function in physical reconstruction.

The educational personnel was increased to meet the need. Excluding duplicates, this increase is indicated by a comparison of the personnel of December, 1918, with that of March, 1919.

	December	March
Commissioned officers .....	102	270
Non-commissioned officers .....	286	527
Enlisted men .....	409	361
Reconstruction aides .....	299	1070
Other civilian employees { men... 29		78
{ women 9		15
Total .....	1134	2321

At this date the occupational reconstruction aides employed numbered approximately 1400.

The personnel of the department of physio-therapy was also increased to meet the need. At this date it consisted of

Commissioned officers .....	44
Enlisted men .....	50
Reconstruction aides .....	725
Total .....	819



© International Film

### Soldiers Learning a Trade

Uncle Sam did not desert his soldier boys after they had bled for him. He taught them useful trades so that they might remain independent.

were reported as in need of further training, while 4,519 were able to resume their old occupation or were not in need of retraining.

#### WARD WORK

Work in the wards was divided into Ward Handcrafts and Ward Academic work. The figures for the number of enrollments in all educational work comprise the number of enrollments on the first of the month plus admissions during the month. This method aims to give full credit to the hospital for its educational work.

Work in the wards for March, 1919, showed an increase over that of the preceding months. The increase in enrollments and the increased demand for instructors emphasized the value of this work. The enrollments for ward handcrafts were as follows:

	March, 1919
Work with textiles (knitting, weaving, etc.) .....	4,786
Wood working (carving, toys, etc.) ..	2,439

Reed, cane and fiber work .....	2,596
Work in applied pattern (lettering, etc.) .....	282
Metal work (jewelry, etc.) .....	2,363
Leather, cardboard and binding ....	1,233
Work in plastic materials (pottery, etc.) .....	446
Unclassified enrollments .....	1,650
Total handcrafts .....	15,795
Total academic .....	3,194
Total ward work .....	18,989 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The subjects and enrollments in Ward Academic for March, 1919, are listed:

Typewriting .....	440	Drafting .....	47
Arithmetic .....	352	Braille reading .....	45
English .....	336	French .....	43
Reading .....	322	Telegraphy .....	21
Spelling .....	223	Lip-reading .....	16
Penmanship .....	208	Salesmanship .....	13
Shorthand .....	190	Speech correction .....	6
Drawing .....	186	Italian .....	6
Music .....	81	Science .....	5
Higher math. ....	68	Advertising .....	3
Business English....	62	Geography .....	3
Bookkeeping .....	60	Commercial law.....	2
Spanish .....	51	Civil Service .....	2
Agriculture (study)..	48	Latin .....	1
Unclassified .....			
Total ward academic .....	3,194		
Total including handcrafts.....	18,989		



## SHOP AND SCHOOL WORK

The work in the shop and school was divided into three divisions according to the Educational Officers' Handbook, namely:

1. General courses, which included academic and professional subjects.

2. Technical courses, which included: (a) Shop and trade courses; *e. g.*, electrician, machinist, etc. (b) Commercial; *e. g.*, type-writing, shorthand, etc. (c) Agriculture; *e. g.*, gardening, crop study, etc.

3. Recreational courses, which included drill, physical culture, etc., prescribed by the ward surgeon.

Not all patients in the various reconstruction hospitals were eligible to the educational service for some one of the following reasons:

1. Short-time patients (seven days or less). These patients simply passed through the hospitals as a part of the process of demobilization.

2. Contagious wards in which workers were excluded.

3. Patients severely ill and secondary surgical cases who were unable and too weak to work.

4. Psychopathic cases of a character which made work impossible.

5. Patients on furlough, absent from hospital, and A. W. O. L., but carried on hospital population.

For administrative reasons it was not deemed worth while to develop elaborate accounting systems to separate these cases from the hospital population. It is probable that in general these classes of ineligible in base hospitals were extremely large. That from 50 per cent. to 60 per cent. of available or eligible patients were reached is a conservative estimate.<sup>1</sup>

The need was recognized for the education of the public and of the disabled soldiers

<sup>1</sup> *Types of Cases in Educational Service.*  
(March 1st, 1919.)

Orthopedic .....	5,016	Gastro-intestinal .....	154
Pulmonary tubercu- losis .....	3,139	Severe injury face and jaw .....	120
Diseases—Wounds .....	1,689	Veneral disease .....	68
Amputations .....	1,125	Skin diseases .....	68
Wound or injury of nervous system .....	837	Blindness .....	64
Functional neurosis .....	730	Deafness .....	34
Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat .....	536	Neurasthenia .....	32
Insanity .....	536	Speech defect .....	6
Gassed .....	323	Paralysis .....	2
Cardio-vascular .....	313	Other general medi- cal .....	1,326
Arthritis .....	246	Other surgical condi- tions .....	1,567
Nephritis .....	199	Convalescent .....	1,610

themselves as to the value of curative work in the continued treatment of the sick and wounded. In coöperation with the Federal Board of Vocational Education, the American Red Cross, and the public press, circulars, pamphlets, the magazine *Carry On*, and articles prepared for popular monthly magazines and the daily press were circulated throughout the country and in the hospitals.

The application of occupational therapy and of physio-the.apy in the treatment of sick and wounded disabled soldiers proved of the greatest value in the earlier and more certain cure of patients.

The primary application of work in the wards served as a means of diversion and aroused the interest of the patient. This distracted him from a contemplation of his disability. The work in the wards was replaced by more purposeful preoccupational and occupational training in commercial and trade subjects related to the later training in shops, gardens, and fields, and to the occupation the soldier would be most likely to follow after his discharge from the army.

Coöperation was whole-heartedly carried out by the Surgeon General with the Federal Board of Vocational Education. By agreement the representatives of the Federal Board accredited to the various hospitals had conferences with the Educational Officers of the hospitals and with the compensable disabled soldier patients, in the effort to afford them vocational guidance and full information concerning their privileges under the provisions made by the government for their education and training. The Federal Board agreed to continue the vocational training of the soldiers begun in the hospitals.

Many disabled soldiers were so fully vocationally trained while patients in the hospitals that they needed no further training after their discharge.

The Surgeon General recognized the need of training and education of many compensable disabled soldiers after their discharge. He instructed the medical staff and the educational personnel of each hospital to endeavor by every possible means to induce compensable disabled soldier patients to take up the needed training and education after their discharge from the army.

After the armistice was signed, many con-





*Courtesy of the Red Cross Magazine.*

### A Motor Kitchen In France

People with imagination will see in this sketch the possibilities of a motor kitchen in peace times. Camping out, for the mass of people, would become a comparatively simple matter with a fleet of motor kitchens.

valescent soldiers from the American Expeditionary Force were returned to this country on a duty status as a convalescent detachment. These men were sent to demobilization camps nearest their homes. In these camps convalescent centers were established, and the final hardening and cure was obtained by the application of curative work, military drill, and setting-up exercises, gymnastics, and recreational play under the advisory supervision of the Division of Physical Reconstruction. The number of convalescent soldiers so trained and educated in the convalescent centers from the signing of the armistice to April, 1919, was 45,747.

#### DIVISION OF MEDICINE

The Division of Medicine consisted of four sections: Psychology, Neuro-psychiatry (nervous and mental diseases), Tuberculosis and Internal Medicine (all diseases not included in the above).

The function of the Section of Psychology was twofold: First, to determine the mental capacity of the individual; second, to classify men so that, as far as practicable, an individual's previous training and mental develop-

ment would be given due consideration when the specific assignment in the army was made.

It was obvious that the above work had to be carried out almost exclusively in mobilization camps to be effective. Prior to the beginning of the war, recent developments in the field of psychology suggested that men might be given examinations in groups of 100 to 500, the results of which would enable the psychological examiner to measure, fairly accurately, the mental caliber of the individual. This view was confirmed by thousands of examinations made during the war. However, all border-line cases, and those showing mental development below ten years of age, were turned over to the neuro-psychiatrist (specialist on nervous diseases) for further examination to determine whether the defect was due to imperfect development or to a diseased condition of the brain. The doctor was also held responsible for the final decision as to whether the man was to be rejected or accepted.

Every soldier in the army had a card made out showing his previous experience and training as to trade, occupation, etc. On these cards were attached colored tags signifying



An American War Nursery for Homeless French Children

the man's qualifications. For example, a blue tag might indicate that he was an experienced chauffeur; a red tag, a carpenter; a green tag, an electrician, etc. This system enabled the personnel officer to tell at a glance the qualifications of the men in his company or detachment. Most of the above work was done for the company commanders and personnel adjutants by the camp psychologist. Duplicates of these cards were sent to the office of the Adjutant General in Washington, so that whenever a call came from overseas for a definite number of chauffeurs, or electricians, or what not, the Adjutant General had only to refer to these cards to find out where the men with the desired qualifications could be obtained. Many of the men thus classified had been highly trained, and could be assigned at once to work requiring particular skill and experience.

The activities of the other sections of the Division of Medicine were concerned with two functions: First, physical examination of men sent to the mobilization camps and the final physical examination upon demobilization in so far as medical conditions were concerned; second, care and treatment of sick in the service.

#### SPECIALIZING

The Medical Department convened special boards, consisting of experts in their respective branches, at mobilization camps for the more complete examination of all soldiers who had passed the preliminary physical examination. The members of these Special Boards were represented by specialists in tuberculosis, diseases of the heart and arteries, and nervous and mental diseases. Nearly 60,000 men were rejected on account of defective development or diseases of the nervous system; nearly 80,000 men were rejected on account of various forms of tuberculosis, and about 50,000 men were rejected on account of diseases of the heart and arteries.

The second function referred to above, the care of the sick, was handled by the establishment in every important hospital of medical services, presided over by experienced physicians who were not only expert in diagnosis and treatment, but were also administrators capable of organizing and supervising the extensive services which, during epidemics, tax the abilities of the most able men, and equal in difficulty the problems encountered

by the surgical staffs at hospitals near the front.

In addition to the care and treatment given patients in the hospitals at the mobilization camps, a number of special hospitals were established at various places in the country for the treatment of certain diseases or groups of diseases. These hospitals were manned by the ablest men in the profession and experts in their respective spheres. The Tuberculosis Section, for example, maintained hospitals for the care and treatment of soldiers who developed tuberculosis, at Asheville, N. C.; Denver, Colo.; Fort Bayard, N. M.; Prescott, Ariz.; Catskill Mountains, N. Y., and New Haven, Conn.; at these places the best of care was offered the patients.

At Lakewood, N. J., a special hospital was established in a well-known hotel, where men with diseases of the heart, arteries, kidneys and various types of rheumatism were received. In these hospitals patients were not only given the best possible care and attention, but in many of them much important work was done, quite a little of it original work, some

of which will result in advancement in the science of medicine.

Kenilworth Inn., Biltmore, N. C., was made into a hospital where gassed soldiers and diseases of the lungs, other than tuberculosis, were treated. The moderate altitude and well-known climatic qualities of Biltmore were particularly conducive to the cure of these cases.

The barracks at Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, N. Y., were improved so that the entire Post could be suitably used as a hospital. Many of our cases of shell shock and nervous prostration were collected here, and their treatment carried out under the supervision of specialists in a quiet, placid atmosphere and environment so desirable in the successful treatment of these unfortunate individuals.

It was the duty of the Medical Department to care for soldiers who incurred sickness or disability incident to the service, until they were cured, or the maximum amount of improvement had been attained. Finally, on discharge from the service a careful physical examination was made of each soldier in order



First Aid Station

American wounded being carried in by Boche prisoners early in the Argonne offensive.

to determine whether any disability existed at the date of separation from the army, and, if so, to estimate the degree and make it of record so that future claims and rights of the individual could be adjudicated with justice to the soldier and the government. This division provided the special personnel for the medical portion of this examination. Specialists in all lines coöperated in this final examination.

#### EMINENT SURGEONS HELP THE MEDICAL SERVICE TO ESTABLISH BASE HOSPITALS

When the United States entered the war, April, 1917, the Medical Department was on a scale commensurate with the small military establishment. Coincident with the formation of the machinery for raising and organizing a large army, the Medical Department had to keep step or even antedate the expansion of the great force. Observation of the casualties during the previous years had given a pretty fair idea of the nature of the injuries. It was realized that the purely surgical aspects would constitute a most impor-

tant part of the work of the Medical Department.

In a short time the Surgeon General appointed a number of surgeons eminent in the civil professions who were to act in an advisory and executive capacity. Three distinct lines of effort at once opened up. First, as the concentration camps were established and opened for the training of troops, the establishment of base hospitals in connection therewith necessitated the organization of a surgical personnel to look after the ordinary surgical ills of a large camp. When many thousands of men are congregated together there will be the same surgical diseases as are experienced in civilian life. Through the efforts of the Red Cross fifty base hospitals and a few other hospital units had been raised and equipped from the great medical centers and some other places. Some of the best of the surgical profession were included in these groups. It was evident that many more units would be needed, and it was the second task of the Surgical Division to arrange for the organization of the surgical side of these units.



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### A Surgical Dressing Warehouse

The wounded soldier hastily sent to the base hospital little dreamed of the methodical organization that stood behind every ounce of relief accorded him.

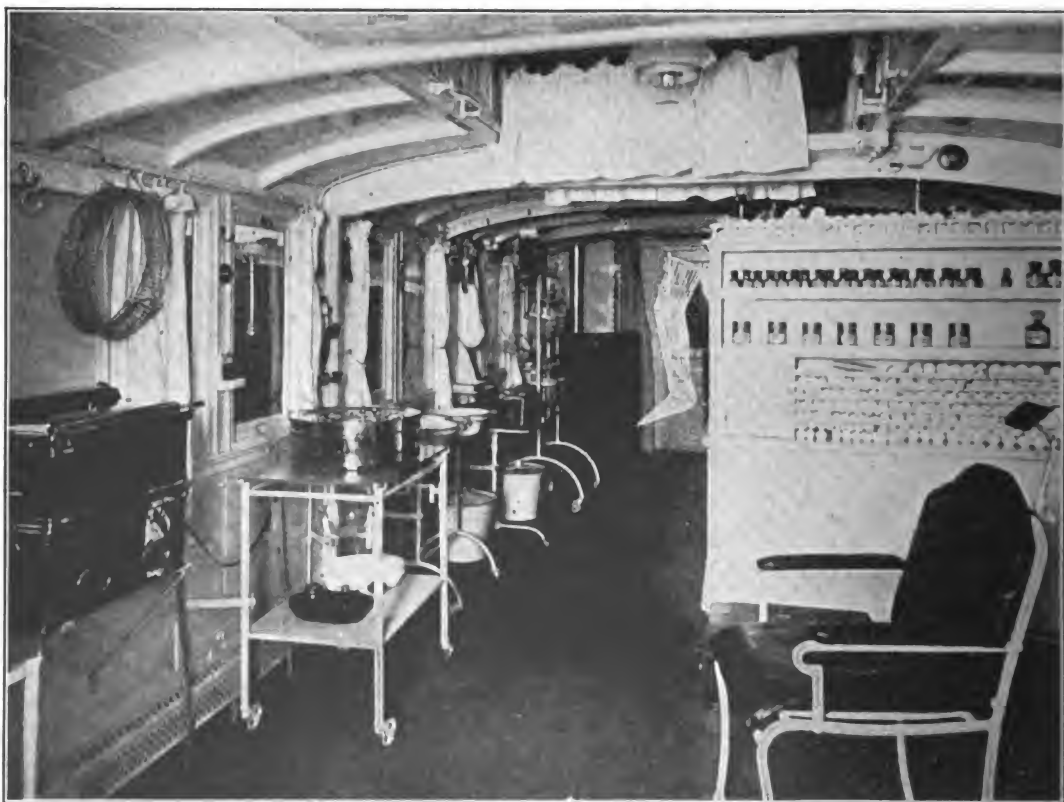
Thirdly, many of the most important surgical instruments, needles, etc., had previously been imported from England and Germany. There was no standardization in civil life, the surgeon using that which by experience or fancy had seemed to him the best. The committee of surgeons met and standardized these instruments, so that the equipment of every base hospital, or of every hospital unit sent abroad, would be identical, thus assuring an ample supply of the most modern and efficient types.

#### AN URGENT CALL FOR SURGEONS

The rotating consulting surgeons working with the Surgeon General could not know more than a few of the experienced surgeons of the country, or the active, promising young men of the profession; consequently a scheme was devised whereby the qualifications of every civil surgeon were placed on cards,

which were sorted and resorted until the relative standing of each man was known. Additional information with regard to the qualifications of surgeons was secured in many ways, one of the most important being the local organizations of the Medical Section of the Council of National Defense.

As a result of the study of these qualification-cards, it was found that the actual number of physicians capable of doing the special work required by reason of the casualties of war was limited. Accordingly, schools of instruction were established in general surgery, including fractures, in neurologic surgery, in plastic and oral surgery, in orthopedic surgery, etc. These schools were located in well-known centers: New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Rochester, Minn.; San Francisco and New Orleans; and were under the charge of experienced surgeons and teachers. The successful method of Carrel at Compiègne



© Underwood and Underwood.

Interior of a German Hospital Train

Showing the operating car. These trains were fully equipped and included every appliance known to modern surgery.

was established at the hospital of the Rockefeller Institute, and a continual stream of medical officers passed through this institution studying this method of treatment.

By November, 1917, the work of organizing base and evacuation hospitals was well under way and a little later the organization of mobile units was begun. From then on until the armistice, one hospital after another, unit after unit, was organized, mobilized, equipped and sent abroad. This necessitated a constant shifting of the surgical personnel of the camp and cantonment hospitals, and it was found necessary gradually to work into places on the permanent staff the older and less active, but nevertheless competent, surgeons, in order to set free the younger and more active ones for overseas service.

One of the most important adjuncts in war surgery is the X-ray; absolute dependence must be placed upon it in the localization of foreign bodies; and every soldier show-

ing any sort of wound is examined to determine whether or not there might lie in its depths a bullet, a piece of shell, a fragment of shrapnel, or any other foreign body. Many hundreds of complete X-ray equipments were purchased and supplied to the troops overseas and all the military hospitals in this country were completely equipped with everything that could be desired for X-ray work. One of the most important developments of the war was a portable X-ray apparatus, which was to be found scattered over the front wherever needed.

A literary program was an important part of the surgical organization. Special books were written with wonderful speed; the experience of French, English and even German surgeons was collected and abstracted and distributed to our medical officers; a review of the war literature was issued monthly. Lantern slides and moving picture films were made and used for instruction. Finally, dur-



© Wyndham, Paris.

### Surgical Dressing Department

A busy section of the American Fund for French Wounded.





© Underwood and Underwood

### A Useful Member of the "Army of Mercy"

ing the summer of 1918, a large surgical school was established as a branch of the Medical Officers' Training Camp, at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, a faculty formed, a systematic course of instruction begun and carried on to the time of the armistice.

### REBUILDING THE BODIES OF HEROES

Although the work of organizing and equipping surgical units for service abroad was preëminent in the scheme of organization, home affairs were not neglected. The enormous number of men located in camps in this country required a large force of skilled surgeons and assistants, and by July, 1918, a complete survey of the character of the surgical work was made, and a system established by which it was possible in Washington to check over all operations and determine if the highest class of work was being done. When the pneumonia epidemic of the winter of 1917-18 swept the camps, it was followed by a wave of empyema (abscess in the chest) which, owing to its severity and unusual nature, temporarily baffled the surgeons. An Empyema Commission was appointed which went from camp to camp studying the surgical aspects of this disease, and through its suggestions and directions much good was done. After the armistice was signed the

reconstruction era began, and it now became the duty of the Division of Surgery to prepare for the care of the stream of wounded returning from the overseas hospitals. These were classified in certain large groups of which compound fractures, peripheral nerve injuries, stiff joints and amputations constituted the most important. With some fifty hospitals receiving patients, and with the personnel thereof everywhere greatly depleted of specialists in order to supply the services abroad, it was soon realized it would be necessary to concentrate the injuries most difficult of treatment into special hospitals where a sufficient personnel and equipment could be gathered to meet the various indications of treatment. This was particularly true of the peripheral nerve injuries. Centers were also established to which cases of amputations were sent and preparations made for the application of provisional limbs during the long period in which such cases must wait for the application of permanent limbs. The matter of artificial limbs was thoroughly investigated and a standard provisional and a standard permanent limb adopted and given to the soldiers.

One of the most difficult tasks which the Surgical Division had to face was the dismemberment of its scheme of organization, the "unscrambling of the eggs," as it were, following the armistice. Personnel had to be reduced and certain hospitals closed up. Great credit is due those surgeons who, long after the excitement of actual war time had passed, worked on, looking after the need of the wounded soldier when many of their fellows were rapidly returning to their ordinary vocations.

### MEDICAL SUPPLIES

#### THE HUGE QUANTITIES NEEDED

At the outbreak of the war with Germany, the Medical Department had its need for supplies computed in such a manner as to permit its ready adaptation to any size army it might be called upon to equip. In coöperation with the Medical Section of the Council of National Defense, it held conferences with representative committees of manufacturers of surgical instruments, pharmaceuticals, laboratory supplies, surgical dressings, hospital equipment, etc., and succeeded in getting these industries lined up for full, complete, and en-



thusiastic support of the Medical Departments of the Army and Navy. New sources of supply were developed as rapidly as it became evident that existing sources would prove inadequate. Negotiations for supplies were rapidly carried forward, and the manufacture of needed articles promptly begun. Fortunately for the Medical Department, a large part of the supplies it required were available for spot purchase, the majority of its standards being uniform with commercial articles and sizes in common use. New supply depots were established at Atlanta and Philadelphia, and the capacity of the existing depots at New York, Washington, St. Louis, San Antonio and San Francisco greatly increased.

The equipment needed for each individual camp was carefully computed and the supplies ordered shipped considerably in advance of the day the first troops were scheduled to arrive. Unit equipment was devised for base hospitals, camp infirmaries, and the various other organizations. The personnel charged with the procurement and distribution of supplies, which consisted of approximately eleven officers and 200 employees prior to the outbreak of the war, was rapidly expanded. A large number of senior non-commissioned officers of the Medical Department were commissioned in the Sanitary Corps to act as supply officers at the various camps and depots.

Sufficient equipment for the establishment of a base hospital of 500 beds was sent to every camp before the arrival of troops, and ambulances were also provided for the transportation of the sick. By the end of September, 1917, at least fourteen standard ambulances had been delivered to every camp. In one instance, at the establishment of a large hospital at Newport News, the first carload of supplies for the hospital actually arrived six days after the request for the equipment had been 'phoned in to the Surgeon General's Office. Materials to increase the capacity of the hospitals were supplied as the need of the camp indicated.

#### WOUND-DRESSING

Great quantities of surgical dressings were purchased. The quantity reached such magnitude by the end of March, 1918, that the



Underwood and Underwood.

#### Caring for the Soldier's Teeth

Dental Department of the Base Hospital at Camp Meade.

thread which entered into the weaving of the gauze actually furnished, if tied into one string, would have reached from the earth to the sun. Surgical and dental instruments were the most difficult of all the equipment to obtain. In pre-war times, only about 10 per cent. of the domestic requirement for surgical instruments were produced in the United States; the rest being imported, largely from Germany. As a result of the hearty and loyal coöperation of the manufacturers, the development of an adequate supply of all types of surgical instruments and dental equipment was a signal success. At the signing of the armistice there was a sufficient quantity of these supplies in France to have taken care of an army of 2,000,000 men for more than six months. At no time and at no place did a shortage of supplies exist to any extent, and after the first of August, 1918, there was



© Wyndham, Paris.

### Luresnes, the American Cemetery near Paris

Here were interred the remains of severely wounded soldiers who did not survive operation. Their graves, as the photograph shows, were tenderly cared for.

never any question in the overseas forces that there would be a sufficient quantity available for all their needs.

At the signing of the armistice, the Medical Department had in sight sufficient supplies and equipment for 700,000 hospital beds, with 300,000 cots in reserve in case of crisis expansion.

The designs of ambulances were perfected and approximately 2,700 of the Ford type and 3,600 of the large G. M. C. type were delivered. As showing what such a number of ambulances might accomplish, it may be said that one Evacuation Ambulance Company alone, with twelve machines, reported the evacuation of 55,000 patients, and credited each machine with a mileage of 25,000 miles, during the period from July 17, 1918, until it ceased to function after the armistice.

X-ray equipment likewise was perfected and

standardized, and gave exceptional satisfaction wherever used.

The laboratory equipment of our Medical Department was the most complete and elaborate supplied to any of the Allied armies. Biological products were furnished in enormous quantities. Not only was enough anti-typhoid vaccine furnished to vaccinate an army twice the size of the total number of troops called to the colors, but thousands of liters of anti-meningitis serum, anti-pneumococcic serum, anti-dysenteric serum, anti-tetanus serum, and diphtheria antitoxin were furnished at home and abroad. Every branch of industry contributed its part, and in sufficient quantity so that no one lacked proper medical supplies.

The Library Division had to do with the administration of the Library of the Surgeon General, which was characterized as "the

great central medical library of the nation." It consisted of over one-half million books and pamphlets, catalogued and arranged for ready reference by medical officers of the army, scientific investigators, students and graduates of institutions of learning throughout the country.

The Air Service Division was maintained during the height of aeronautical activity to supervise the Medical Department activities pertaining to the Air Service. It administered the medical service at aviation fields and with mobile aviation units, and established a central laboratory for investigating all problems regarding the health and physical well-being of the aviator.

#### GAS MASKS

The Gas Defense Service was, during its inception and organization, attached to the office of the Surgeon General, and had to do with all defense measures against poisonous gases. Its primary function was the development and manufacture of gas masks for both men and animals. Other defensive measures included fans for removing gas from trenches, sprays for the neutralization of gases, instruments to detect the presence of gas, substances for application to goggles of masks to prevent them from fogging, etc. Ultimately the functions of this section were taken over by the Chemical Warfare Service of the War Department, which handled all matters connected with gas warfare, both offensive and defensive.

The Food Division was finally made a section of the Division of Sanitation, and the field of its activities are shown under that division.

The Overseas Division had charge of the organization of Medical Department units for overseas duty, such as evacuation hospitals, base hospitals, field hospitals, ambulance companies, mobile hospital units, hospital trains, casual companies, etc. It had nothing to do with the administration of these units after they left this country.

The Division of Head Surgery had to do with the surgery of the head, including brain surgery, eye, ear, nose and throat surgery and dentistry. It was later consolidated with the Division of Surgery.

#### MEDICAL OFFICERS' TRAINING CAMP DIVISION

It early became apparent that schools for the training of civilian physicians in their duties as medical officers were essential if the best results were to be obtained. Consequently, on June 1, 1917, training camps for medical officers and enlisted men of the Medical Department were opened at Camp Greenleaf, Chickamauga Park, Georgia; Ft. Riley, Kansas; Ft. Benjamin Harrison, Ind., and Ft. Des Moines, Iowa. In December, 1917, the camps at Ft. Benjamin Harrison and Ft. Des Moines were closed, the personnel and equipment being transferred to Camp Greenleaf and Ft. Riley, which were continued until the end of the war.

The purpose of these camps was to give an intensive course of training in military matters and in the application of the practice of medicine and surgery to military life. The course was primarily for medical officers who had received commissions in the army, and for instruction of a similar character to the enlisted personnel of the Medical Department. Subsequently courses were given officers of the Dental, Veterinary and Sanitary Corps.

At the training camp at Ft. Riley, particular attention was given to training adapted for fitting the students for service with mobile organizations of the army. At Camp Greenleaf, instruction was given for duty on the line of communication in base and evacuation hospitals.

During the continuance of these camps approximately 15,000 medical officers and 140,000 enlisted men received instruction.

At Camp Greenleaf, in addition to instruction of a purely military nature, there were given professional courses pertaining to the various specialties. These courses of instruction not only enabled the army to increase the supply of specialists for hospitals, but were of great benefit to the civil communities when these officers returned to the practice of medicine at their homes.

#### THE VETERINARY DIVISION

The Veterinary Corps was charged with the treatment of sick and injured animals of the army; with the operation of veterinary

hospitals; with the investigation and making of appropriate corrective recommendations of sanitary conditions touching the health and efficiency of the animals, such as sanitation of stables and other shelter, stable management, feeds and feeding, including inspection of forage, shoeing, exercise, and fit and suitability of equipment; with the detection and control of communicable diseases; and with the inspection of all meats, meat food products furnished the army, and of dairies and milk herds supplying milk.

In the theater of active operations the removal of disabled animals to the rear, thereby relieving combatant organizations of their care, was a further important function. All animals purchased had to pass a satisfactory veterinary examination, and a veterinary officer was assigned to each of the many purchasing boards operating all over the country. Veterinary officers made the necessary physical examinations and accompanied shipments of animals from point to point in the interior and overseas on transports.

At the beginning of the war the Government possessed in the United States 83,997

horses and mules, and subsequently bought here 300,802 more, of which 67,940 were shipped to France and the remainder held in large remount depots in the United States for the use of troops. The entire veterinary service of these depots and of the camps was in charge of the Veterinary Corps. A veterinary hospital was maintained at each one of these depots and at times there were as many as 20,000 animal patients disabled and requiring veterinary attention, greatly exceeding the available hospital space.

For the service in France there were organized and sent across twenty-one veterinary hospital units consisting of seven veterinary officers and 300 enlisted men, each with a capacity of 1,000 patients; two hospitals accommodating 500 patients each, besides nine evacuating units for the removal of the sick to the hospitals. A veterinary organization was attached to each division of troops, functioning under the control of a division veterinarian, and including besides the detachments assigned to mounted organizations, a divisional evacuation unit. The animals in France at one time approximated 200,000,



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### The Troop Train in France

Notice the Red Cross workers and the women-folk with children.

V11-15

with a sick report of from 15 per cent. to 20 per cent. The hard service and the shortage of animals with the American Expeditionary Forces resulted in an excessive wastage which taxed to the utmost the energies of the veterinary personnel in order that the available resources should not be unnecessarily reduced. Mange was the chief disease affecting these animals, and its control presented extraordinary difficulties.

All veterinary personnel lacked adequate military training, although efforts were made to rush as many officers and men as possible through training schools. The urgent demand for their services continually interfered with such courses. The Veterinary Corps maintained several training schools. The one at Ft. Riley, Kansas, for the training of enlisted men was small and had a short life, only about 600 men passing through it. The Veterinary Section of the Medical Officers' Training Camp at Camp Greenleaf, Ga., graduated 490 officers, after a course of two months. Six hundred and fifty-five graduate veterinarians belonging to the enlisted Reserve Corps were trained for commissions in this school. The Veterinary Training School at Camp Lee was used for the formation of the hospital units which were sent to France, and 393 officers and 7,968 enlisted men passed through it to the American Expeditionary Force prior to the signing of the armistice.

In Chicago, at the central purchasing point for meats and meat products for the use of the entire army, there was maintained a course of instruction in meat and dairy inspection work. Both officers and men taking this training were assigned to duty for the purpose of making these inspections at other purchasing points, and also at all of the larger camps. Every pound of meat shipped overseas and most of that purchased for the use of troops in this country received veterinary inspection. By November 11, 1918, from fourteen to nineteen million pounds of meat were being inspected each week.

For the performance of the various duties devolving upon it, the Veterinary Corps was very much expanded and completely reorganized. At the beginning of the war it consisted of sixty-two officers, and when the armistice was signed it contained about 2,200 officers and more than 20,000 enlisted men,



© Underwood and Underwood.

### A Horse Wounded In Battle

At Serqueux, France, a veterinary hospital was established by the Blue Cross Society.

there having been no enlisted men in the Corps at the outbreak of hostilities. All commissioned officers were graduates of recognized veterinary colleges, but familiarity with horses was about the only qualification necessary for the enlisted man. Such soldiers had an excellent opportunity for training in animal husbandry, the restraint, care and treatment of sick animals, horseshoeing, harness making, etc. The Veterinary Corps was a part of the Medical Department and was administered by a Director under the immediate supervision of the Surgeon General.

### THE SUCCESS OF THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT

In conclusion it may be said without fear of contradiction that the Medical Department of the U. S. Army during the World War furnished for the American soldier, both at home and abroad, a greater degree of sanitary protection against disease, and a higher grade of medical and surgical attention than has ever been supplied to the soldiers of any other country in this or any previous war. Had it not been for the unpreventable epidemic of influenza, the success in maintaining low sick rates would have been truly marvelous.

The benefits of the activities of the Medical Department were apparent not only



*Courtesy of the Red Cross.*

### These Animals, Too, Did Their Bit

Man and beast alike felt the sting of bullets and shrapnel. Here some wounded horses are being brought to the hospital.

in the preservation of health and in the prompt cure of the sick and wounded, but will be increasingly evident in the future when the seriously wounded again become happy and self-supporting citizens as a result of the high grade surgical and reconstruction service provided for this class of cases.

Credit is due to the officers of the Medical Department of the Regular Army who, in peace days of slow promotion and seemingly little opportunity, persevered in preparing themselves for this great emergency; equal credit is due to the officers from civil life, the physicians, the dentists, the veterinarians, and the sanitary engineers, the food experts and the other trained scientists in the Sanitary Corps, all of whom unhesitatingly abandoned their civilian pursuits, sacrificed their personal interests and gave their best to the service of their country in the Medical Department, cheerfully adapting themselves to the hardships and unfamiliar conditions of military life. Both groups of professional men offered

to the nation all they possessed, and many made the supreme sacrifice in the performance of duty. In reply to the call on the civil profession, equal response was made by the young and by the old, by the specialist and by the general practitioner. City and country answered with similar enthusiasm. In view of the enormous preponderance in the Army of physicians, dentists and veterinarians fresh from civil life it may be said, without any reflection on the medical officers of the Regular Army, that the great achievements of the Medical Department in medicine, in surgery, in dentistry, in veterinary practice and in sanitation was primarily the work of the civil profession of the United States, and was due to the patriotism, fidelity and ability of that great body of practitioners.

It is to be hoped that one of the results of the World War will be the closest sympathy between the Medical Corps of the Army and the medical profession of the country, resulting in the development of a firm conviction in the



*Courtesy A. R. C.*

### Playing Santa Claus

Through the efforts of the American Red Cross the children of France were supplied with toys and games at Christmas.

minds of all civilian practitioners that preparedness for war conditions in the case of each and every physician of military age is a fundamental necessity for attainment to the highest type of citizenship.

In this brief review of the Medical Department activities no reference is made to the physicians who, as members of Local and Advisory Boards, participated in the

operation of the draft, but who could not, under the law, be commissioned in the military service of the Army. Great injustice would be done if attention were not called to the difficult task which was so well and faithfully performed by these physicians connected with the draft, and which forms another of the important contributions made by the American medical profession toward winning the war.

### How Mice Helped to Win the War

While the rat was being exterminated in the trenches as a dangerous pest, his small cousin the mouse was helping to win the war. Thousands of mice used for research work were turned over to the United States government and drafted into both Army and Navy. Mice breathe very rapidly, hence are more sensitive to gas than human beings. The Army kept mice in exposed sectors at the front where they gave warning of the approach of gas by their susceptibility. Mice were equally in demand by the Medical Staff for inoculation, being especially valuable for enabling the army doctor to discriminate between various types of pneumonia. The mice turned over to the Navy were assigned to submarines, where there was continual danger of chlorine gas formed by the action of salt water on electric batteries. In instances the distress shown by these mice gave warning of the existence of the deadly gas long before it was perceptible to the crew, thus enabling them to locate and repair the trouble before suffocation resulted.



## THE FIGHTING MEN OF THE MEDICAL CORPS

### SURGEONS NO LONGER STAY BEHIND THE LINES

**I**F it is fair to assume that a man who is killed in battle is only less a combatant because he does not himself carry a gun, then the members of the Medical Corps of the American Army were most assuredly fighting men.

Once upon a time the army surgeon did his work behind the lines after the fighting was over. In the Great War he shared every peril that fell to the lot of combatant troops. He knew their hardships; he died by shrapnel and high explosives; and, in proportion to his numbers, he was cited and decorated for bravery as frequently as officers of the line. The first Americans to die on the battlefield of France as members of our forces were six medical officers and nurses in Allied

hospitals who were slain by a German air raider. How great a change had come over the duties of the medical service is clearly set forth in a statement from the Surgeon General describing conditions in the Civil War. Battle ranges have increased enormously since then, so that it has become impossible in modern warfare to render efficient aid beyond the firing zone; and those fifty miles behind the lines may find death hovering over them at any moment, for such was the case when the Germans made a point of bombing hospitals. Speaking of conditions in the Civil War, this statement follows:

"Little was done toward speeding up the treatment of the wounded, except in a few cases that came to the attention of the army surgeon as he rode about the battlefield in company with mounted staff officers. He would select a few of the less serious cases,



Americans Caring For Wounded

(From a painting by Victor Tardieu, a French soldier at the front)



© Wyndham, Paris.

### An A. E. F. Entertainment

For wounded French and American soldiers.

carry them to a favorable place, and give treatment. Only in the latter part of the war were anything like dressing-stations or field-hospitals established, and then only when buildings near by offered temporary shelter for this purpose.

"The wounded were collected at night by both armies, instead of during the conflict, each side by mutual agreement allowing the other to carry on the work unmolested. In the present world-war, agreements of this character were attempted in its early phases, but the few truces arranged were broken by the Germans and the Turks. Many medical officers were killed by machine-gun and rifle fire, and the Red Cross—emblem of mercy—was proved to offer no protection to those who wore it.

"An interesting incident that illustrates the German attitude toward the Medical Corps is vouched for by an American Red Cross worker who has just returned from the French

front after several months of ambulance service near first-line trenches. After an offensive stroke, a Red Cross ambulance was hurrying a wounded German officer to a field hospital. An army surgeon was sitting behind the wounded man. While the doctor's attention was distracted, the German drew his revolver and pointed it at the surgeon's head. Fortunately, the ambulance driver divined his sinister purpose, knocked the weapon from the prisoner's hand, and saved the medical officer's life. This German declared that his army regarded killing a medical officer more important than to slay 500 infantrymen."

#### THE NEED OF SPEED

It was obvious that every moment was priceless in giving care to men gassed and wounded. When infection was almost certain, the disabled man's chances for recovery were directly related to the speed with which



### French Soldiers and a Wounded British Tommy

They are carrying him to a dressing station.

his wounds could be cleaned. As a result, field dressing stations were established close to the front-line trenches, and medical officers not only manned these, but went "over the top" with the troops, as described in the previously quoted statement from the office of the Surgeon General:

"As soon as the advancing infantry has made its way across the battlefield in the face of terrific gun-fire, the support troops are sent out of the trenches. With them go the medical officers, wearing steel helmets for protection against shrapnel. Accompanying them on their errand of mercy are the stretcher-bearers and other enlisted men of the Medical Corps.

"Theirs is no easy task. They must advance under the same hail of shells that greets the men of the line, traverse the same ground, often waist-deep in mud, cross deep shell-craters, and struggle through the same barriers of barbed-wire entanglements. Heedless of exploding mines and dense waves of poison

gas, they must direct first-aid treatment and the transportation of wounded men.

"After the battle the line troops may rest. Not so the medical officer. He must continue to work on the bleeding and broken stream of humanity which pours into the casualty clearing-station. When all have been cared for, he may seek well-earned repose."

Recognizing the necessity of physical and military training for the medical officer, that he may learn to direct the transportation of wounded, and realizing the need of stamina that he may be able to stand the fatigue of long hours, three Medical Officers' Training Camps were established, at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indianapolis; Fort Riley, Kansas, and Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, by direction of Surgeon General of the Army William C. Gorgas, conqueror of disease in Cuba and Panama, and the greatest sanitarian of all time. From these camps have been graduated many thousand officers and men, all of whom

have had physical and military training which will fit them to bear the same hardships as the men of the line.

There is no place at the front for the medical weakling. The army surgeon has always been given the duty of relieving suffering, conserving, reclaiming, and rebuilding human life wrecked by the ravages of warfare, and has always been considered as a

ministering agency who worked in safe places behind the lines after the fighting had ceased.

Our army surgeons in the Great War were not "ministering agencies to work in safe places behind the lines after the fighting had ceased." They were brave men among brave men, who took every risk of the soldier, and died like heroes without the soldier's opportunity for retaliation upon the enemy.

## UNCLE SAM AND HIS WOUNDED NEPHEW

### How Medical Skill and Care Make Men Whole Again

**T**HE medical care given our soldiers, sailors and marines throughout the war was, in all probability, better than any that would have been available to them under other circumstances. The flower of the medical profession gave itself to this branch of the service, with the result that the record of sickness among our troops has never been equaled, whereas the treatment and cure of wounds resulting from modern warfare reached a point bordering upon the miraculous.

When a man loses an arm, science can supply him with an artificial arm that will, to an amazing degree, take its place. But, and this is the more important part, that man's mind undergoes an immediate change. He feels that he is a cripple; that he is out of the race. The restoration of his self-confidence is of vital importance if he is to be restored to a useful life and prevented from becoming a charge on the community.

In base hospitals during the war the thing that was most carefully watched for in every seriously wounded man was collapse. The men reached these hospitals often a day or two after they had been wounded. They had been exposed to the cold and mud of the battlefield. They had been jolted and bumped, and they were literally "tired to death." Most of all they wanted sleep. Twenty-four hours made a prodigious difference, mentally and physically, and it has been on this God-given resilience and power, to "come back" that the doctors built for the

complete recovery of the wounded man, in his mind and his body.

#### RECUPERATIVE POWER

Philip Gibbs speaks of this recuperative power in one of his articles after he has described the utter exhaustion of soldiers returned from a prolonged engagement. A few days' rest, and, he says, "Upon my faith it was almost impossible to believe they were the same warriors as they stood about in the evening sunshine, like men on a village green taking their ease in times of peace. Their kilts were stained, but they had washed off the dirt of battle, shaved, cleaned their steel hats, and the tiredness had gone out of their eyes and youth had come back to them."

The wounded, and more particularly those wounded in such a way as to be permanently maimed, showed this same power to an almost equal degree. They pulled through when it seemed impossible they could do so, and it is on these men that Uncle Sam, aided by the skill and care of the medical profession of America, has worked wonders in restoring them to health, contentment and usefulness.

#### THE ACTUAL TREATMENT

First came the actual treatment of the injured member, whether by X-ray, or electricity, or the baking of stiff joints, or any one of a score of highly specialized measures. After this began a course of simple exercises



© Brown Bros.

### Eating With Artificial Hands

The war cripple found that science had come most unexpectedly to his aid. One of the wonders of the war was the success with which a soldier's amputated hand, arm or leg was replaced by an artificial one, and he was taught how to earn his living in spite of his handicap.

and physical training, until the patient graduated to more intricate movements. Following this he was taught to play games, and finally came the course of industrial training that would enable him again to take his place in the country he had so ably defended.

The difficulties of this process of restoration were many. That they have been successfully overcome is due in almost equal parts to present-day medical skill and to the recognition of the mental needs of the wounded man. The great wars of the past without exception produced armies of cripples who, because they were permitted to lose courage and to feel that there was nothing left for them, degenerated often to actual vagabondage. Our own Civil War was followed by a horde of tramps who wandered all over the United States. These were men who had "lost their nerve," either because of shell-shock or because of wounds that incapacitated them. The surgery of that day was at best crude, and a man, having been

patched up, was given a small pension and the government ceased to worry about him. That he very probably became a tramp, through no fault of his own, was no one's concern.

We have learned much since that time, and Uncle Sam is no longer turning cripples out of his army to sink into a discouraged uselessness. In the hospital where he was treated the wounded soldier found cheerfulness and hope and a definite stimulus toward personal effort. He was made to feel his ability to rise above his new handicap. The duty of America to the war cripple did not end when his wounds were healed and when he had been fitted with an artificial limb. His ambition was aroused; he was taught a new occupation, or retaught his old one.

The surgical side of the treatment of the wounded advanced very greatly during the war. The Inter-Allied Institute for the Reconstruction and Reëducation of the Disabled Combatant was established in France



© Underwood and Underwood.

### French Soldier With Both Arms Off Below the Elbow Doing Farm Work

The mechanical arms have been specially designed for work on the farm. This man, who in former years might have been fated to a life of inactivity, perhaps even to begging on the street corner, is once more fully equipped for a man's work at a man's wage.

shortly after we entered the war, and through this Institute the experience and progress of all the Allied nations were pooled for the benefit of each. Patching the human body reached a point where the seemingly impossi-

ble was an every-day accomplishment, and wounds that, even at the beginning of the war, would have spelled amputation or death, were completely healed. Artificial limbs were perfected until almost any cripple could be

supplied with an arm or leg that would really work. Joints that were stiffened were baked in electric ovens until they lost their stiffness, and new muscles were developed to meet new needs.

#### OCCUPATION AS A CURE

The Army Medical Corps, however, did not end its task at this point. As soon as the disabled man was capable of undertaking any sort of activity, he was put at actual work in the workshop attached to every American Reconstruction Hospital, for the value of these curative work-shops, both for physical redevelopment and for the achievement of an attitude of ambition and hope, was early proved.

Colonel Sir Robert Jones, British Inspector of Orthopedics, explains it thus:

"A man with stiff fingers barely able to grasp even fairly large objects is soon utterly wearied if set to grasp spring dumb-bells or any other such apparatus, but he will cheerfully spend the

morning grasping a big duster and cleaning the windows. His mind is set on the dirt he has to remove, not on the fact that his maimed hand is repeatedly taking hold of and letting go the duster. Driving a plane in the carpenter's shop can be employed for exercising muscles and joints in both arms and legs. A man with a stiff ankle soon tires of working a pedal machine or a stationary bicycle in the massage department; therefore, as soon as the limb is fit for it, he is offered some sort of work, such as fret work, where his foot drives the fret-saw, but his hands are busy guiding the work. His brain is interested in what his hands are doing and not wearied by the curative action which the treadle motion brings about. Similarly, bootmakers' shops, splint shops, tailor shops, all provide their share, not only in restoring the men to health, but in helping the surgical work of the hospital by making ingenious splints and devices for the treatment of their wounded comrades.

"The effect on the mental outlook of the wounded man is equally important. A soldier is either fit for duty or he is in the hospital.



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Hospital Barges on the Seine River

The Red Cross maintained these barges for the removal of the wounded. It was a much smoother way to travel than over the shell-torn roads of France.



After lying in bed weeks or months while septic wounds have been slowly healing, he has often lost much of his spirit and initiative. If he is in a hospital where there is nothing definite for him to do, he is likely, during his convalescence, to acquire the habit of getting through the day without doing anything more energetic than smoking, playing cards, and listening to a concert, or, if out, going to a picture show. When, however, the patient is in an atmosphere of work, he soon recovers some hold on himself and wishes to do something, especially when the satisfactory performance of his work earns him some small extra privileges. As his power to work increases he ceases to think of himself so much as a maimed man, but begins to think of what he will do in the future."

#### SELF-CONFIDENCE REPLACES SELF-PITY

Until a wounded man ceases to think of himself as one for whom life has little to offer, in other words, until a perfectly natural self-sympathy is replaced by self-confidence and ambition, the cure is unfinished. The following is from a letter written to the Surgeon General by a crippled man. The programme outlined in this letter has been followed by the Army Medical Corps:

"What I have to say is based on direct personal experience, having been 'through the mill' myself and having studied the question for the last twenty years quite fully.

"You must not only fit a man to become a wage earner, but, fully as important, you must fit him to enjoy with his fellows the wages thus earned. You will find, at least, in the mind of the cripple, that this second factor is the all-important one. In all candor and seriousness, you cannot hope to make the cripple a self-respecting member of society if this factor is not taken into account. This is not a theory but a cold fact. Think of the thing a moment in terms of the normal man; very few of us are choice about how we earn our money, so long as society lets us live on a par with others who earn their living no matter how.

"The cripple does not care how many trick devices you fasten on him in order to enable him to become a productive wage earner, but to carry them into his home and in his social amusements, of whatever kind they are, high or low, is as repugnant as can be imagined. One basic fact stands out; you must show your cripple that he can enjoy life. You cannot realize the force and bearing this has on the whole

problem. I am not overestimating its importance when I say that unless you prove to the cripple that there is enjoyment ahead you can do very little to help him. Frankly, what is the incentive, why should he work, why even live? What do we live for, anyway? The pursuit of happiness in the main.

"Now let me outline just what happens and suggest the cure. When a man is wounded and crippled the realization of that crippling comes at a time when the nervous system is least able to bear the additional shock which the realization brings. But the shock does come to the mind and with it a feeling that worse than death has come; not only complete dependency, but the robbing of the cripple of all or nearly all that makes life livable. Pictures arise of beggars and shoestring peddlers and all kinds of maimed and helpless individuals.

"The mental suffering is very acute, although the doctors and nurses may never hear of it. The mind of the patient is in no condition to undergo the ordeal at this time. For throughout the weeks of forced inactivity, a mental state amounting perhaps to a different psychology is built up, and often strengthened by sympathetic nurses who do little more than confirm the worst suspicions of the invalid as to his own position in the world. From a humanitarian standpoint this suffering must be alleviated, and from the standpoint of the future development of the cripple this is the crucial time. Couple with a shattered nervous system, weeks of forced inactivity with the idea of helplessness, with the idea of life abnormal, outside the pleasures of the world; it is wonderful that not all cripples are helpless!

#### THE PROBLEM AS OUTLINED BY A CRIPPLE

"You must put in contact with these men in the hospitals in Europe men who are missionaries, men who have been through the mill and have come out on top, who know what is being done and what can be done. You must kill the idea of helplessness almost as soon as it is born; in a few weeks it becomes very strong. You must show moving pictures of men who are crippled enjoying themselves in normal ways, dancing, skating, paddling a canoe, swimming, playing billiards, rolling cigarettes, and hundreds of things they cannot, or do not, know about. I could multiply these things a thousandfold, things which you would refuse to believe. But they must be 'put across' to the men early, and it must be done by men who have had the experience first hand. In my opinion you should

organize a staff of this kind at once. It should analyze the problem from the aspects of loss of limbs, sight, hearing, etc., and lay out a method of presentation by personal talks, lectures, pictures, etc., and should go immediately abroad."

In our base hospitals in France and in this country a group of crippled men was organized to show our disabled soldiers precisely what a man could do under various physical handicaps. With these men was shown a remarkable series of photographs and moving pictures, with the same object. Further, every crippled fighter was given a book containing illustrations of crippled men at work and at play, together with the life stories of crippled men who have "made good."

#### THE EMPLOYMENT OF THE WOUNDED

It was Uncle Sam's purpose not only to prepare every one of his disabled nephews for a good job, but to see that he got it. For the

first time in history various nations are recognizing their obligations to their defenders, and modern science has been joined with a greater humanitarianism for the payment of these debts.

Through the Federal Board for Vocational Education the government boldly assumed the task of making the disabled man ready for his job. The acceptance of advice and training offered by the Federal Board was optional with the crippled fighter, but only in rare instances was this opportunity rejected.

It was the programme of the Federal Board, first to help the disabled man overcome the demon of depression and the insidious temptation to indolence and dependency; second, to make him efficient, and third, to open to him the door of opportunity for entrance upon a life of usefulness and independence. The Board approved his own choice of occupation, unless, after careful investigation, sound opinion showed it to be a bad choice; trained him for the occupation he had chosen; helped him



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### British and German Wounded

Friend and foe are here shown just behind the lines, being treated alike while waiting to be transported to a field dressing station.

to secure desirable employment, and finally kept in close touch with him after he went to work.

Representatives of the Federal Board conferred with each disabled man before his discharge from the hospital. If he was able to resume his former occupation, or to follow some new occupation without special training, the Board assisted him to find employment. If, however, under these conditions, the disabled man wished to take additional training before going to work he could do so at the expense of the government, under conditions determined by the Federal Board. Every effort was made to assist the fighter toward that occupation in which he was most interested, and for which, either because of his experience or because of his handicap, he was best suited. He might, with the approval of the Board, elect to be trained for agriculture, for business, or for one of the professions, the duration and character of the course of instruction being fixed entirely by the requirements of the individual man and his ability.

#### DISCHARGED FROM THE SERVICE

When the wounded man had been made whole, he was given his discharge from the service and became a civilian. He was not, however, erased from Uncle Sam's pay list, for not only did the government support him while he was a student, but he received the same allotments and family allowances that were his while he wore the uniform.

As a student he enjoyed the same freedom as any other civilian at school or college, meeting such expenses as are not covered by the Board from the compensation provided in the Vocational Rehabilitation Act and sent direct to him.

#### TRAINING, PROBATION AND REESTABLISHMENT

This training might take any one of numerous forms. When possible, existing facilities were used; when special arrangements were necessary to meet the needs of the disabled man, such arrangements were made. Manufacturing establishments, offices and farms were used for training, and for those occupations



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### A French Red Cross Train

Box cars were hastily converted into temporary hospital quarters for the sick and wounded.

that do not come within the scope of the school or college. When this training had brought the student to a point where he was capable of entering upon his chosen occupation, he began a period of probation. During this probation he was perfecting and adjusting himself to the needs of his new job, and fitting himself to become a permanent employee. He was still, however, on Uncle Sam's pay-roll and any wages he received as a probationer were over and above the sums paid to him by the government.

When, in the opinion of the Board, the student had achieved a degree of skill equal to his self-support, he ceased to be a probationer and his support by the government automatically ceased. But the interest of the government in his welfare did not cease. As the official friend and adviser of the new workman, the Board kept in touch with him until his reestablishment was complete. Further, the Board protected him against injustice or exploitation, and, if necessary, gave him further training to enable him to secure other and more desirable employment in the same or in another occupation.

## REHABILITATION OF THE DISABLED OF THE INDUSTRIAL ARMY

IT has been stated that 750,000 people of eighteen of the United States of America are injured annually in the industrial occupations. Of these, 35,000 are permanently disabled. It has also been stated that 80,000 people are permanently disabled annually in the whole United States through accident received in industrial occupations. Of these it is stated that 2,000 are totally disabled.

This enormous crippling or entire loss annually of the industrial workers has not received the consideration due these unfortunates by federal, state or local governments, or by corporations engaged in industrial work, who are immediately concerned.

Sporadic attempts have been made by local communities or by corporations to overcome the handicap due to the disability by the application of measures of physical and mental rehabilitation. But, as stated, the attempts have been purely local, small in character as compared with the enormous problem, and have been characterized by partial success only because of the lack of uniform standardization and application of the work.

The application of mental and physical rehabilitation to sick and disabled soldiers by practically all of the nations engaged in the war has proved so successful and beneficial that it imperatively demands the application of like measures for the benefit of the disabled of the army of the industrial world.

The need of the physical and mental rehabilitation of the disabled of the industrial army of the United States has already received the earnest consideration of thoughtful members of the United States Congress, of Federal Department officers, of governors and other officers of some of the states, of the heads of great industrial corporations, of members of the medical profession, and of the workers themselves.

The success of the mental and physical rehabilitation of disabled soldiers under the administration of governmental authorities

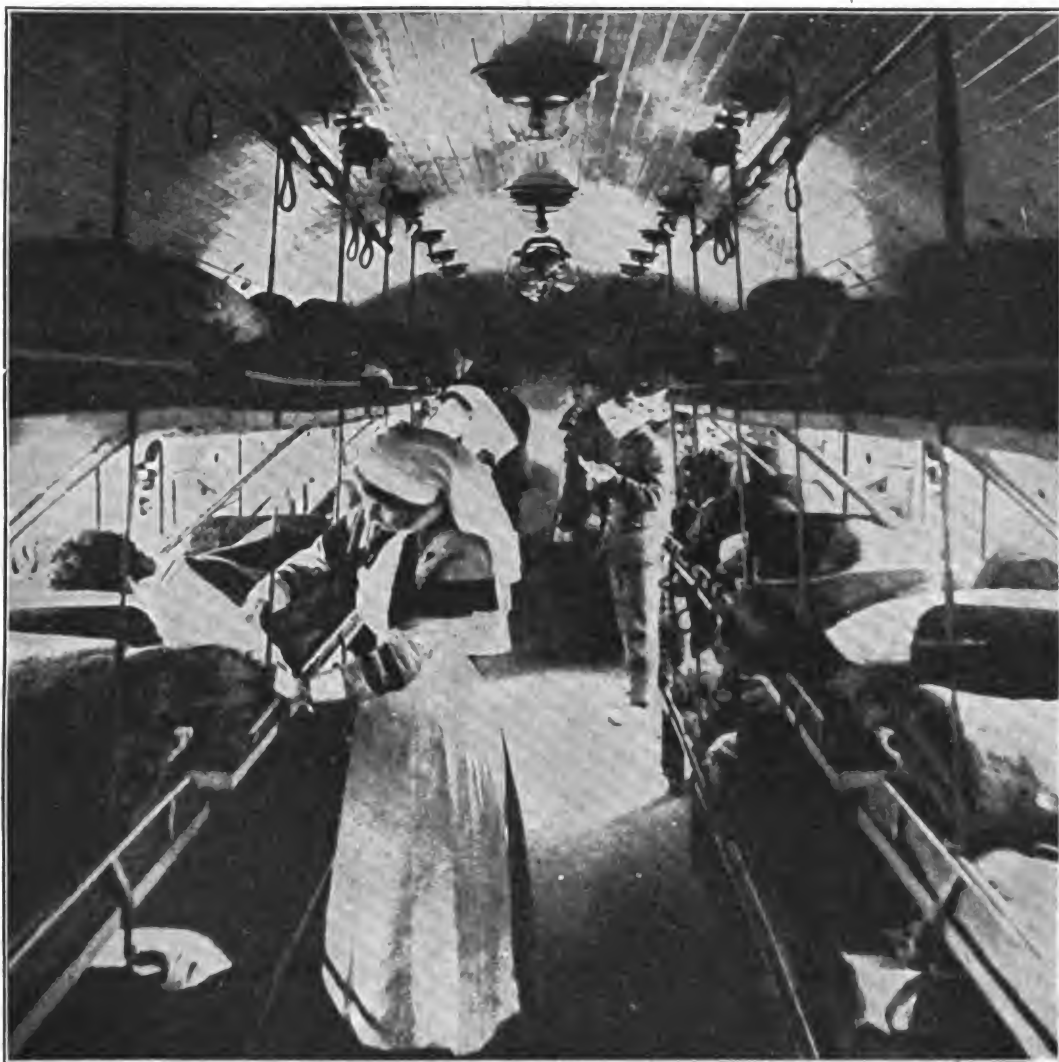
coöperating with civilian organizations in England, France, Italy, Canada and other countries, and under the War Department of our own government coöperating with the Bureau of War Risk Insurance and the Federal Board for Vocational Education suggests a similar initiation of the mental and physical rehabilitation of the disabled of the industrial army.

### FEDERAL ATTENTION TO THIS PROBLEM

In this connection it is suggested that the mental and physical rehabilitation of the disabled in civil life should be standardized by federal law. Federal responsibility in the welfare of the people of the country should be a reason for the enactment of federal and state legislation which will establish the compulsory application of measures of prevention of disease and injury and rehabilitation to overcome the handicap of those who, in spite of the application of precautionary measures, are disabled by illness and injury. The responsibility for the efficient and practical application of physical and functional rehabilitation of the disabled should lie with the state, the municipality or other local communities. The cost of the rehabilitation of the disabled should be borne in proper ratio by the federal, state, county and municipal governments and the corporations employing labor.

### MILITARY EXAMINATIONS SHOW NUMBER OF UNFIT

The problem of mental and physical rehabilitation of the civilian population disabled by illness and injury involves primarily the application of known scientific and other practical measures of disease and accident prevention. It is significant of the need of the application of known practical and efficient measures of disease prevention that approxi-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### A British Ambulance Train

This British official photograph shows the spick-and-span interior of a British ambulance train on the British Western front. The wounded are being transported to an English Base Hospital.

mately 50,000 registrants were rejected because of pulmonary tuberculosis by the local draft boards and the military medical examining boards of the training camps. Many of these young men were unaware that they suffered from the disease. The draft boards and the training camp medical officers detected and rejected as unfit for military service approximately 53,000 registrants made defective by acquired or congenital nervous disease or mental deficiency. Other disqualifying conditions due to preventable diseases caused the

rejection by draft boards of thousands of our young men.

#### DISEASE AND INJURY PREVENTION

The experience resulting from the war emphasizes the need recognized for years by sanitarians and many physicians of the compulsory application of measures of prevention of infectious and other acquired and congenital diseases or morbid conditions. Well known and safe means of immunization will

practically banish smallpox, typhoid and paratyphoid fevers. The efficient application of the laws of sanitation will abolish or diminish to a negligible degree malaria, hookworm diseases which are so productive of temporary or permanent disability. Venereal disease prevention should be enforced by measures which command known medical knowledge and skill reinforced by the police powers of the state. Fortunately, alcoholic misuse and the harmful results to the individual and through him of others, will soon cease to be a national menace. Marriage and birth control are essential measures of prevention of an increasing number of the physically and mentally unfit. Many of these unfortunates are dependent from birth on society for their maintenance or become so because of non-resistance to disease or because they are physically or mentally unable to safeguard themselves from industrial or other injury. Individual hygiene and the prompt treatment of trivial injuries and illnesses and the thorough eradication of foci of infection will usually prevent more serious

consequences from developing than heretofore.

The war has shown us the value of a life in the open with regular hours, directed exercise, a simple dietary and the use of sensible clothes, as measures for developing resistance to disease and the maintenance of healthful vigor. Many industrial corporations have already learned the value of the application of measures of disease and injury prevention. Better sanitary conditions have been established and safety devices adopted which have been of the greatest value to employer and employee. These measures of safety provision should be standardized and universally applied, under a law of compulsion.

#### USE OF CIVILIAN HOSPITALS

Rehabilitation of the disabled in civil life should begin in the civilian hospitals just as it has received its primary application to the disabled soldiers in the military hospitals. There is this difference, however; the military hospital is justified in the application of curative work having a vocational trend which



*Courtesy of the Red Cross.*

#### A Wounded Belgian Boy

Red Cross workers performing deeds of mercy among young and old.

VII—16



© International Film Service.

### Coffee Certainly Does Taste Good

Especially when you are a doughboy convalescing from wounds and are being served by the Red Cross. This was Hospital No. 5 at Aureuil, France.





© Underwood and Underwood.

### A French River Barge

This canal boat was converted into a hospital, the wounded being brought to it in motor ambulances.

will make the soldier of greater value to the army when he shall have recovered.

In the civilian hospital the application of curative work in the treatment of the patients is justified as a curative measure, which makes more certain and more rapid the recovery of the patient. Every civilian hospital which serves a large community should maintain a department of physiotherapy properly equipped, in which standardized and efficient physical treatment may be given to the sick and disabled who require it. But a civilian hospital cannot become or be maintained as a vocational school or college in the sense of educating and training the sick to better qualify them for an old occupation or to train them for a new one.

The function of the hospital in the treatment of the sick ceases when the patient has reached the degree of maximum physical and functional restoration. If the patient is permanently disabled by sickness or injury and the handicap due to the permanent disability needs to be overcome by vocational training

and education, the convalescent patient should receive this elsewhere than at the hospital.

### INDUSTRIAL TRAINING SCHOOLS

It is my belief that the time has come when industrial training centers with properly equipped shops and schools must be maintained in every great manufacturing and industrial center where the disabled, both temporary and permanent, but especially the latter, may receive the training and education necessary to qualify them to continue in the old jobs or, if necessary, to qualify them for new occupations. By coöperation with existing industrial shops and schools this training and education may be carried on without great expense. The opportunities offered should be made available for the convalescent disabled men and women discharged from all hospitals of the community.

This project should receive the financial and moral support of the responsible business heads of the great railroads, great manufac-

turing interests, public utilities, and all persons able to aid who are interested in the welfare of their fellow men. It should receive the enthusiastic support and coöperation of all industrial workers.

#### PENSIONING OF THE DISABLED

Government pensions for permanently disabled soldiers and compensation for industrial accidents are just measures of relief. This money consideration never adequately compensates the injured individual for the disability suffered. The loss of the normal physique, of bodily vigor, of an arm or a leg, can hardly be compensated by a government pension. The compensation does, however, afford means which should encourage him to take training necessary to rehabilitate him and to overcome the handicap due to the disability.

#### CONCLUSION

The government maintains homes for the disabled soldiers. Counties and municipalities maintain hospitals for the free treatment of the poor, and almshouses for those no longer able to maintain themselves because of physical disabilities due to serious injury and old age. These homes for dependents are also justified by the need, but if proper measures are applied adequately to rehabilitate, by proper training and education, those disabled by sickness and injury, the large number of dependents of the military and industrial armies, who have in the past and may continue in the future to suffer the prolongation of a relatively useless and unhappy existence in these institutions, will be greatly decreased, if the measures advocated herein are carried out.

## THE PREPAREDNESS OF THE ARMY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT

#### HOW IT FOUGHT THE INVISIBLE FORCES OF DISEASE

**T**HE Medical Corps of the modern army exists for two purposes; first, because war is a brutal thing, to return to the battle line as soon as possible soldiers who have been disabled; second, to reduce unnecessary suffering. Wherefore, the Army Medical Corps has two functions: prevention and cure. Before the world struggle just ended, there had been but one great war wherein the weapons of science were brought to bear against the invisible host that is more insidious than shot and shell. These enemies have always existed along the battle line, and they have always attacked the unseasoned soldier in his training camp, but it is only with the past few years that they have become known to medical science.

Students of medicine have given up their lives in the discovery of these same forces; they have died for their country as truly as any soldier, and they have left as a result of their sacrifice a definite knowledge to be

used against disease. Through the last twenty-five years the parasites have been catalogued in minute detail, and the great majority of them have been brought under control.

The American Army Medical Corps gave the world one of the first and finest examples of the application of preventive medicine on a large scale when it discovered how to conquer yellow fever and, through the application of these discoveries by General Gorgas, drove that curse from the Panama Canal Zone.

And the sanitation of the American Army in France was little short of miraculous.

#### THE BACILLI'S FIRST DEFEAT

In the Russo-Japanese War, the Japanese possessed every modern precaution against bacilli, with the result that the number of deaths from disease in the Japanese Army was the lowest ever known in any large-scale campaign.

In the World War, the Germans forced sanitation upon the uncleanly Turk. And

the uncleanly Turk forthwith developed a health-rate equal to that of any army in Europe!

Yellow fever, malaria, the plague, cholera, dysentery, smallpox, typhoid, and a dozen other diseases have come under the control of the military sanitarian, and whole armies are no longer wiped out under the eyes of their generals, as they were for uncounted centuries.

The soldiers of the American Army were protected by every means known to the art of medicine—with what success is best told by the absence of epidemic and disease among our troops in the training camps and at the front.

#### CIVILIAN SOLDIERS MADE IMMUNE

Remember always that the American Army was made up of civilians, and that the "luxuries and habits of a lifetime were stripped off by the rough hand of military necessity until they stood forth the fighting men of all the

centuries, divested of everything except the weapons in their hands and the clothes on their backs, cooking their simple meals before the fire, with the earth for their bed and the sky for their roof, . . . marching all day in rain-soaked clothes and sleeping on wet and frozen ground . . ."

Throughout his metamorphosis the new soldier was under the closest scrutiny of the Army surgeon, who studied him and worked with him to make him as nearly as possible immune from disease.

In the Spanish-American War we had some 216,000 troops in the field—and we had, in 1898, 25,000 cases of typhoid fever, the most dangerous of all camp diseases. In 1913, the first year in which our entire Army was vaccinated against this plague, there were but four cases! And two of these were recruits who had typhoid before they joined the Army. This among more than 100,000 men. It is a notable record.

Sir William Osler has drawn a striking picture of the value of the preventive that



© Wyndham, Paris.

#### Packing Kits For American Soldiers

Women workers at one of the stations of the American Fund for French Wounded.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Sun's Rays Heal the Wounds of Invalid War Prisoners

These men suffered from tubercular complaints as result of exposure at the front. They are taking the sun cure on the veranda of the Sanitarium at Leysin, high in the mountains of Switzerland.

has almost conquered the bacillus that has conquered so many of the armies of the past:

"If, in spite of the doctor's care and his own personal activities, the soldier falls heir to a half-million germs of the unfriendly kind, he is spied out by the doctor at once and hustled off to an isolation hospital in order that he may not become a 'carrier,' that most dreaded of camp parasites, for in the proximity which must be extant in war time, a 'carrier' is much more dangerous than a lone submarine to a battleship fleet.

"If the latter can keep out of sight long enough it may get in its deadly work, but give a disease carrier the same privilege and he will most certainly infect a whole command.

"Such is the power of the purely invisible microbe when once it finds itself free to roam in such verdant pastures as are to be found in the constitutionally weakened men in the rain-soaked trenches. Every other method known to modern science having been found to be impotent in the face of an unknown carrier, especial attention centers on that method which has been found by actual experience to give certain immunity from the most dangerous of camp diseases, regardless of con-

ditions. The efforts of many men for many years having placed in the hands of the proper authorities the weapon with which to successfully combat typhoid fever, it seems remarkable that in view of the statistics of former years, which show that this disease alone is more than liable to decimate an army in a year's time, every soldier has not availed himself of the opportunity of taking this vital protection against the most potent of camp diseases. If some manufacturer could produce an armor which would weigh nothing and not be cumbersome, and would assuredly protect the soldier against the bullets and shrapnel shells of the enemy, it is not unlikely that every soldier would avail himself of this 'immunity bath.' But when protection is offered which will cost him not one-twenty-fifth the inconvenience of even the lightest armor, and which is proof against a foe more deadly than the enemy's bullets, it has been the experience of the armies that the soldiers did not freely avail themselves of this protection."

In other words, even before our entry into the war, typhoid had ceased to be a reason for dread among our soldiers—anti-typhoid inoculation having justified itself as a sure preventive.



*Courtesy of the Red Cross.*

### A Red Cross Automobile Canteen

It is close up to the front, and French soldiers are having refreshments before going into the trenches.

#### FRESH WATER FROM STALE PUMPS

One of the most difficult tasks faced by the medical corps of an army is the supplying of an adequate supply of pure water. An old soldier, trained and seasoned in many campaigns, can march all day under a hot sun and get along with one canteen of water, but the new man, the "citizen soldier," has neither the hardihood nor the ingrained discipline that will carry him by a village pump when he is hot and thirsty. He cannot see the bacteria in the water; he is suffering for a drink, and he takes it. The water-route is one of the most potent means of infection.

Wherefore the American Medical Corps devised a means that would make it possible to supply pure water to our men at any time, anywhere. This was a canvas bag of woven flax weighing empty but seven and a half pounds, and holding enough to supply every man and officer of a company one canteen of water. The bag was filled from the same dangerous village pump, and a tube of hypo-

chlorite of calcium,  $15\frac{1}{2}$  grains, was added. In five minutes the faucets at the bottom of the bag would give forth a perfectly safe drinking-water.

The cruel lessons learned in the Spanish War, when sickness and epidemic ran riot in the concentration camps, bore their first fruit in the almost ideal health conditions among our troops on the Mexican border.

The line officers there were only less enthusiastic than the medical officers over the proved value of hygiene and sanitation, so that the entire service became imbued with the knowledge that to keep fit and well is the first duty of the fighting man.

What our Medical Corps learned on a small scale on the Mexican border; what it learned from the bitter experiences of our Allies before we entered the war; and all the ingenuity and inventiveness of the most ingenious people on earth, were brought into play when our troops went to the battle line. Our war record is the Medical Corps' brightest decoration.

## HOW OUR WOUNDED WERE CARED FOR AT THE FRONT

### THE DISABLED DOUGHBOY AND THE DOCTOR

SOMEWHERE in France was the Johns Hopkins Base Hospital—the name itself is enough to inspire confidence—to which were sent almost the first American soldiers wounded at the front.

This vivid picture of how our wounded men were cared for shows in brilliant contrast what was done for them by the Medical Corps, as compared to what happened not so many centuries ago, when, as history tells, at the end of a great battle, the commanding officer went among the wounded, and, to put them out of their misery, for he was a kind-hearted man, “tenderly cut their throats.”

This is the story of an American war correspondent, written at the time when our troops were just beginning to go under fire. How this vast medical organization developed and how smoothly it functioned to the end of the war is shown by our own hospital records. The time came when our men were killed in great numbers, but the time never came when the proportion of deaths by wound and disease was not lower than it had been in all our history. The Army Medical Corps was faced by new problems: poison gas, high explosives that made terrible shattering wounds, soil so impregnated with the rot of war that to touch it was poison, and a hundred others. These problems were solved. The doughboy was saved when it was humanly possible, and often when it wasn't.

The average soldier did not know he got in France better medical care than he ever would be able to get for himself were he at home and in civilian life. In fact, there were few officers in the Army who would be able to afford the services of such an army of specialists, men who made reputations nationwide in practice at home, as were in charge of the hospitals there. All their care and supervision the soldier got free.

This was true while the Army was still

in training. It was truer still when they got into fighting and instead of a score or so wounded, which was all we had in a month in the trenches, there was well more than a score. Every plan was laid for the prompt transportation and care of American wounded. Within twenty-four hours of the time he was wounded the American soldier would be under the care of an American woman nurse.

It was decided that woman nurses were necessary in evacuation hospitals, which were only eight or ten miles behind the front and which the Germans delighted to bomb, so the American woman would get as near as any woman could get to the actual firing-line.

The better to insure the comfort, and, with badly wounded, the life of the American wounded man, a new stretcher was designed, on the hammock principle, so that it could be readily carried through narrow, winding trenches.

Large numbers of automobile ambulances were sent to France. Though some were found unsuitable for the purpose and were used as runabout trucks, the supply was ample.

But before inquiring further into the manner in which American wounded were handled some explanation of the organization plan for expediting their recovery should be given. The first and foremost principle was that the quicker a wounded man was transferred from the confusion and noise of the front to comparatively quiet surroundings, the more rapid would be his recovery. Everything was done to obtain rapidity in getting him to the rear, and at the same time insuring the comfort that was essential.

A soldier was wounded, we will say, in a front-line trench, by a shell explosion. A call was sent back for stretcher-bearers, or, if they were not available, one or more of his comrades started back with him. Now, if the trenches were narrow and winding, as most trenches were, the old type stretcher would not do. Either the man must be



© Bachrach, Baltimore.

**Dr. Theo. C. Janeway, Physician-in-Chief of Johns Hopkins Hospit.**

One of the first American physicians to be killed in the war. Johns Hopkins was one of the controlling factors in the American medical service during the war.

carried, or perhaps the new hammock stretcher would do the trick. The soldier's wound was bandaged as well as possible with his own first-aid kit, contained in a little tin can about the size and shape of a pack of cards, and he was taken back to the first-aid dressing-station.

This was usually in a dugout anywhere from a hundred yards to a half-mile from the first-line trench. Here a medical officer was generally on duty. The moment it was

known that the man had been wounded, a telephone message went back to send up an ambulance to the nearest point behind the lines where it was safe for an ambulance to go. The Germans liked to shell ambulances as they liked to bomb hospitals. Meantime, in the advanced dressing-station the wound was bandaged again, as well as possible, and the soldier received an injection of antitetanus serum. Then the ambulance took him to





Painting by R. M. Brinkerhoff

To Our Troops Abroad



the field-hospital, about four or five miles behind the front. There he was operated upon only if the need was pressing.

#### THE EVACUATION HOSPITAL

At the field hospital the wounded were given a more thorough dressing and bandaging to prepare them for the trip to the evacuation hospital. It was in these last that surgical miracles were matters of daily performance.

There were special operating teams on duty all the time, with special wards for each special kind of wound. It was expected that 50 per cent. of the men operated upon would recover, and that is a good percentage, for naturally such cases were serious to start with. The wounded man remained in the evacuation hospital until he convalesced sufficiently to be sent to a convalescent hospital.

He went there on a hospital train. If his condition required it he was sent in one of the special hospital trains ordered in England. Each train carried 375 bed patients. They were the last word in railroad comfort, with every possible convenience and hygienic appliance, equipped for every emergency.

Other hospital trains were made by transforming *wagons-lits* cars of the French railroad service, the equivalent of our Pullmans. If the patient recovered sufficiently to be a "sitting case" he traveled in trains composed of day-coaches, with an extra car attached for hospital attendants and another one for cooking.

He went to a convalescent hospital situated probably at or near the Atlantic coast. There he stayed until he was thoroughly well. Such a hospital was the Massachusetts General Hospital, for instance. Let us suppose that, unfortunately, the soldier had lost a leg or an arm or had been otherwise permanently disabled. Then, and then only, did he go back to the United States.

No slightly wounded and no convalescents were sent back home. No man who, when he recovered, could serve again as a soldier, was sent back home. Only a man who could serve no longer went home. . . . Therefore, there were, properly speaking, no American hospital ships. On each returning transport there was, however, a sick-bay to accommodate from 50 to 150 patients, and a medical officer was aboard each returning transport to care for them if they needed care.



An American Ambulance in a Shell-Torn Street of Verdun



© Committee Public Information.

### United States Army Hospital Car

A broad, spacious car that afforded the maximum comfort in trying conditions. These wounded men could not get to the hospital in the moment of need, so unlike the mountain in the case of Mohammed, the hospital came to them.

Now, if the soldier were blinded he got home as quickly as it was possible to get him there. As a matter of fact, the number of men blinded in war is not so great as some suppose. Only one man of every 1,000 or 1,200 wounded men loses his sight. But when there were American blind they received the tenderest care and were returned to the surroundings of home as quickly as could be. Medical officers are convinced that this factor, an early return home, was especially important with the blind.

As soon as he could be removed the sightless soldier was sent to a special hospital, where not only did he receive medical care, but his instruction was begun in how to care for himself and how to make himself useful under his handicap.

As quickly as enough patients were accumulated at this hospital to make up a ship's complement they were sent home. The instruc-

tion continued aboard ship, and a special instructor of the blind went with them for the purpose. Once in the United States the main work of reëducation, for that is what it amounted to, was undertaken in special hospitals.

#### THE MERCY OF MODERN WAR

Two facts differentiated the Great War from all the wars of the past. First was the amazing reduction of mortality through disease, and second was the very small mortality among the wounded who were not fatally hurt. In other wars, if the same number of men had been involved, hundreds of thousands would have died that have not died, and so conservative a publication as the London *Lancet* endorses the statement that with the death-rate what it had been in previous wars, neither side would have had

enough troops left to continue the struggle beyond the end of 1917.

The two greatest medical triumphs, and the two most potent forces in achieving them, were sanitation and prophylactic inoculation.

The permanent character of most of the fighting, the unshifting trenches and the vast bodies of men huddled close together, made conditions ideal for the breeding of epidemics. These epidemics did not occur.

Refuse was destroyed or deeply buried; battlefields in many cases were cleaned up within a few days; pure water supplies were provided. Everywhere behind the immediate front order and cleanliness were the rule. The rule of the Army Medical Corps officer was not always welcomed by the inhabitants, but it worked, and with magnificent success. Camps which in previous wars would have been death-traps had as low a mortality rate as the most approved health resort. The work of the medical officer was not showy, it was often monotonous, but it was invaluable, and probably saved more lives than all the other medical work of the war.

Preventive inoculation achieved a triumph even more impressive than its immediate and visible results. In every European war of the past typhoid and dysentery were deadly to a degree far beyond the guns. They killed thousands where the latter killed hundreds.

In this greatest of wars, not only were typhoid and dysentery rendered impotent, but cholera and plague were held back from troops in almost every climate of the world.

The bacteriologists fought against unseen forces, the surgeons faced visible problems no less difficult because they were visible, and the work of the army surgeon was one of the great epics of the war. Wounds were of an average gravity beyond all expectations. In almost every case they were heavily infected with organisms from the cultivated soil of the battlefields. For the first few months of the war surgeons of the Allied armies found their task almost beyond their power.

Severe suppuration was universal, tetanus and gas-gangrene were almost epidemic among the wounded, and while the fate of those with penetrating wounds of the body was almost assured, many died of comparatively trivial injuries for lack of early and adequate treatment. The medical forces did wonderfully and gallantly, but they were quite inadequate and unprepared in either knowledge or equipment.

We, entering the war late, were enabled to profit by the experience of our Allies, so that the American soldiers were spared very many things, and the fate of the wounded was changed beyond recognition. Universal serum treatment almost did away with tetanus.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Hospital Ship *Anglia*

With a loss of 85 lives this vessel of mercy sank in the British Channel after striking a mine.



More and more early and energetic treatment of all wounds very largely defeated gas-gangrene. In our latest battles more and more of the major operative work was carried out in casualty clearing stations and advanced hospitals by surgical specialists. Wounds were opened up, completely cleaned, and in an increasing proportion of cases, closed completely and immediately. As a consequence the men arrived at base hospitals in England from five to ten days after being wounded, not as previously, with profusely suppurating wounds and the prospect of months of illness and repeated operations, but with their injuries already healed or healing. A conspicuous example of the improvement which has been effected is that of wounds of the knee-joint. Infection of this joint, the largest and most complex in the body, has been one of the most justly dreaded events

in surgery. Lately it had been common to find in a single ward six or eight wounded knee-joints all recovering, while perhaps two-thirds of them will have useful joint-movement.

The secret of this success has lain very largely in bringing the military surgeon nearer and nearer to the fighting line, for, in the end, the only true antiseptic was that furnished by the wounded man's own tissues, and the more immediate the treatment the better was his chance of casting out the invading organisms of disease.

It was toward assuring the wounded soldier this opportunity that the American Medical Corps bent its energies; it was to this end that doctors and nurses and stretcher-bearers went under fire and died. And it was in achieving this purpose to a brilliant degree that their eternal glory rests.



© Brown Bros.

A Gassed Soldier Arriving at a Field Hospital

## EYES FOR THE BLIND

### How America Helped the Helpless

WHEN, a few generations hence, the historian has sifted from the enormous mass of material at his disposal the facts whereon to base his impartial and dispassionate review of the conflict that convulsed the world to its remotest confines, one of the things that will impress him most will be that as quickly as unforeseen and seemingly insurmountable difficulties arose, means were devised to overcome them.

Certainly one of the most perplexing problems of the war, as it was one of the cruelest, was that of the soldiers who lost their sight. As the human débris was cleared from the early battlefields in Belgium and France and sorted at those ports of broken men, the base hospitals, the great numbers of blinded gave rise to a situation that baffled the distracted governments struggling, in the midst of their task of raising and equipping mighty armies, to provide for the ever-growing host of wounded victims flowing back in a ceaseless tide from the fighting lines.

In this emergency was established the British-French-Belgian Permanent Blind Relief War Fund. To this title, when the United States entered the war, was prefixed the word "American," and later, to cover the Fund's widened activities, which took in the blinded warriors of eight nations, the name was changed definitely to the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund for Soldiers and Sailors of the Allies. This wholly American institution, which developed into the largest war relief organization in the world (as distinguished from war welfare agencies), outside of the American Red Cross, grew romantically out of one of the most startling tragedies of the war—the torpedoing of the *Lusitania* by the Germans.

On board the liner was Mr. George A. Kessler, of New York. When the great vessel went down, he was drawn under with it, but being an expert swimmer, succeeded in

rising to the surface and, after being in the water for some time, was picked up by six sailors in a boat. Many hours later the boat was overhauled by a British trawler, and when its occupants, lying in the bottom of it, were lifted out, it was found that all were dead save Mr. Kessler, who was unconscious. His companions, who, like himself, had been wet through, had succumbed to exposure in the bitter winter weather. In gratitude to God for this miraculous escape Mr. Kessler and his wife dedicated their lives to relief of the war sufferers. Consultation with the French authorities disclosed how this help could best be rendered, and the Blind Fund was the result. In their good work Mr. and Mrs. Kessler were joined by Mrs. R. Valentine Webster, who having lost in the war her husband, a captain in the British Army, also resolved to devote her life to the cause they had espoused.

It is a long remove from the days of old when soldiers blinded in the wars banded together, by grace of the state, and trailed their common misery with loud cries for alms along the country roads and became objects of terror as well as of pity to the rustics of the villages of France; or frequented as individual beggars, with other Lazaruses in every condition and stage of deformity and disease, the shrines of famous pilgrimages. Nevertheless, no previous war in history had thrust suddenly upon the nations many thousands of men wounded in the eyes, because in all history such vast armies had never been hurled against each other, and the devastating elements of high explosives and liquid fire had been wholly lacking, and just what to do with them, how to make provision for their welfare, both the civil and military authorities were at a loss to know.

Although all available institutions in France had been requisitioned, they were utterly inadequate to care for these stricken





This Blind Man Is Learning To Model In Clay

heroes, helpless and suffering the extreme of physical and mental agony, when the founders of the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund investigated the situation. They returned to the United States, made known the conditions prevailing and outlined their plan of reconstruction and rehabilitation from which all idea of charity was eliminated, and which was designed to turn these hopeless, despairing wrecks of men into self-reliant, self-respecting and contented members of the community, equipped and able to earn a good living for themselves and their families. This work of constructive mercy appealed instantly to the pity and practical sense of the American people, who came forward with generous support. Thus the Fund was founded, with headquarters at 590 Fifth Avenue, New York, and branch offices at 75 Avenues des Champs-Élysées, Paris.

From the spring of 1916, when it began its activities, to May, 1919, the Fund raised more than \$1,500,000. Many men eminent

internationally in law, business and finance gave their services as executives and as members of the controlling committees, as will be seen from the following list:

**Executive Committee.**—George Alexander Kessler, Chairman; Vincent Astor, Edmund L. Baylies, August Belmont, George Blumenthal, Otto H. Kahn, Chauncey McCormick, Sir Arthur Pearson, Whitney Warren and Joseph Widener.

**Honorary Advisory Committee.**—William Nelson Cromwell, Chairman, and Hon. Elihu Root.

**Honorary Treasurers.**—Sir Edward Holden, Chairman London City and Midland Bank; George Pallain, Governor-General of the Bank of France; Eugene V. R. Thayer, President, Chase National Bank, New York.

**Honorary Secretaries.**—Mrs. George A. Kessler, Mrs. R. Valentine Webster and Mrs. Harry Payne Whitney.

**British Committee.**—Sir Arthur Pearson, Chairman, President of St. Dunstan's and of the Committee of the National Institute for the Blind, London.

**French Committee.**—Eugène Brieux of the Académie Française, President; Louis Barthou, former President of the Council of Ministers; General Florentin, Grand Chancellor of the Order of the Legion of Honor; Justin Godart, Deputy for Lyons; M. Morel, Governor of the Crédit Foncier de France, Treasurer; M. Ribes-Christoffe, President of the Paris Chamber of Commerce; Eugene Schneider, head of the great Creusot ordnance works, and Dr. Valude, Chief Surgeon of l'Hospice National des Quinze-Vingts.

As the need for them developed, five main sections of the Fund were established. They were the American Section, under the patron-

age of President Woodrow Wilson; the British Section; under the patronage of King George, Queen Mary and Dowager Queen Alexandra; the French Section, under the patronage of President Raymond Poincaré; the Belgian Section, under the patronage of King Albert and Queen Elizabeth; the Italian Section, under the patronage of King Victor Emanuel and Queen Elena.

As already has been stated, the Fund helped the sightless soldiers of eight nations—America, Great Britain, France, Belgium, Italy, Serbia, Rumania and Portugal—and it purposed to continue this help until the last man had been placed on his feet and his future assured.

It established in France under the administrative direction of the French government and French Army authorities, the following institutions:

Hostel for Blinded Officers and Soldiers, Château de Madrid, Bois de Boulogne, Paris; Superior and Industrial School for Blinded Officers and Soldiers, 27 Boulevard Victor Hugo, Neuilly, near Paris, where all kinds of professions and trades were taught; Bookbinding School, 35 Boulevard du Château, Neuilly; Raw Material Depot, 31 Boulevard Richard Wallace, Neuilly, from which upwards of 500 graduates from institutions for the blind and residing in all parts of France were supplied at cost with materials for their trades which otherwise they would have been unable to procure; Home for Blinded Soldiers and Their Families from the Devastated Regions, La Garenne-Colombes, near Paris; La Roue (The Wheel) Braille printing office and library, 75 Avenues des Champs-Élysées, Paris, which by 1919 had turned out upwards of 9,000 books of instruction and recreation for



© Brown Bros.

### Operating on a Soldier's Eyes

By the skill of our surgeons many soldiers who believed themselves permanently blinded in battle recovered their eyesight.

the benefit of blinded soldiers everywhere; Home and Training School for Blinded Belgian Soldiers, Port Villez, near Verdun, established at the request of the Belgian government; Château de la Tour, Rochecorbon, near Tours, and Brioux Estate, near Chartres, placed at the Fund's disposal by its owner.

After the signing of the armistice, when it became possible to determine the extent of the conflict's aftermath of suffering and of crippled and broken lives, the Fund was able to give up the Château de Madrid, the institution at La Garenne-Colombes, the Château de la Tour, and the Brioux Estate. The other institutions were still maintained. All the inmates were French, with the exception of those in the training school for Belgians at Port Villez.

On leaving the training schools, each pupil was outfitted with the tools, or machinery, and raw materials necessary to give him a

good start on his own account in the trade he had chosen, and his rent was paid for a year. In the case of those whose intellectual dispositions unfitted them for manual tasks and who had been reëducated to carry on their pre-war professions, or as stenographers, typists, insurance agents, telephone operators, school teachers, etc., their rent also was paid for one year and good places obtained for them. For soldiers who had lost limbs in addition to their sight, and, therefore, were for the most part utterly helpless, the Fund, through the generosity of individual Americans, provided for each victim \$250 yearly for life to round out his small pension. By the same means, it purchased for every mutilated blinded soldier a cottage so that he would be assured of a home with modest comfort for the rest of his days.

As far as our own American boys were concerned, their number, fortunately, was few—



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Italian Fiesta For Blind Relief Fund

Scene at the Fair held under the auspices of the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund at the New York Public Library, Fifth Avenue and Forty-second street, New York City.

VII—17



Blind Soldiers Making Baskets Under the Allied War Relief.

less than two hundred all told. They were cared for and rehabilitated by the Red Cross Institute for the Blind under the direction of Lieutenant Colonel James Bordley, representing the Surgeon General's Department of the Army. To this Institute, the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund contributed \$100,000. It also rendered aid at the base hospitals at the front by providing appliances and equipment which were greatly needed, and by sending a member of its staff, himself blind, as an instructor.

The British blinded have, since the beginning of the war, been cared for at St. Dunstan's, the London estate of Mr. Otto H. Kahn, a member of the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund Finance Committee, who placed unreservedly this fine property at the disposal of Sir Arthur Pearson for the purposes of a training school. From the beginning of its activities the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund was a contributor to St. Dunstan's, a certain portion of all collections being donated each year.

In Italy, there were 800 blinded soldiers to be reeducated and sent home fully outfitted, and the Fund cabled 100,000 lire to King Victor Emanuel for rehabilitation work, as the first instalment of 1,500,000 lire it was asked to furnish. There was the same lack of accommodation for the blind men in Italy as formerly was found in France, and the Fund's desire was to establish an up-to-date training institution there, conducted on the lines that proved so successful in Paris and London.

For Serbia, arrangements were made to care for the blinded warriors of that nation at Bizerta, the great French naval port in Tunis, as they were gathered in from the mountain fastnesses in which the fighting in their unfortunate country occurred. The Fund established training quarters for them at Belgrade under the direction of Miss Margaret S. McFie, of the British Serbian Relief Fund. For this purpose, a first sum of \$16,000 was appropriated.

For Rumania, the Fund, in response to an

urgent appeal for help, donated for immediate necessities a preliminary sum of 2,000 francs. On April 15, 1919, Queen Marie visited the Superior and Industrial School at Neuilly, and was presented on behalf of the Fund by Mr. George A. Kessler, as Chairman of the Executive Committee, and Mr. William Nelson Cromwell, as Chairman of the Advisory Committee, with a casket containing 200,000 *lei* (approximately \$15,000 at current exchange rates) as a first substantial donation for the rehabilitation of the blinded soldiers of that nation. This money was expended under the capable personal direction of the Queen.

Because of its connections throughout the Allied world, King George in December, 1918, selected the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund as the medium through which to send to the sightless soldiers of the Continental Allies a message of gratitude and encouragement in French Braille. The message was in the form of an attractive booklet with embossed portraits of King George and Queen Mary.

The tremendous problem of the blinded soldiers still remained to be solved after the conflict was ended, for, according to Allied estimate, about 7,000 soldiers—more than half of them French—lost their eyes, and this number was expected to be increased 30 per cent.

by men who had already lost one eye and by others suffering from wounds in the head. As far as the Permanent Blind Relief War Fund was concerned, its duty to those it had undertaken to care for was assured to the very end by the establishment of an After-Care Fund, involving the elements of permanency indicated in the title of the organization.

The absolute necessity for this was insisted upon by Miss Helen Keller, the blind author and poet, whose life was one long fight against her terrible handicaps, and by other experts who had made an exhaustive study of the subject. While its wards left the Fund's Institutions with stout hearts and full of hope and resolution, experience showed that they needed discreet supervision throughout their lives, and the tender solicitude, advice, and moral support through inevitable periods of discouragement that only those who, with understanding and devotion, had dedicated their lives to the cause could give. This they purposed to do as a sacred duty not only to the men who sacrificed their sight to save their loved ones, and ours, from a fate far worse than death, and that democracy might not perish from the earth, but to the American public, whose generosity made possible this relief on such a scale and with such splendid results.



© Underwood and Underwood.

The Red Cross Sledge

This was used by the British forces in the Mesopotamia desert.

## THE Y. M. C. A. AND THE A. E. F.

### The "Y" Stuck Close to the Doughboy

**W**HEN the war-bolt fell, it found the American Army and Navy Y. M. C. A. serving the men of the Army, Navy and Marine Corps at 33 permanent posts and stations throughout the United States, and at 20 temporary units, which remained of the 1916 mobilization work, along the Mexican border.

On April 6, 1917, the very day that the United States declared itself at war with the German Empire, Dr. John R. Mott, General Secretary, made to President Wilson, by telegraph, a formal proffer of the support of the American Young Men's Christian Associations. The proffer was immediately accepted, and acceptance confirmed in orders issued by the Army and Navy, following conferences with the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy.

Four days after the United States entered the war, in order to make the "Y" the largest possible service to the country and to her sons in this national emergency, a special convention of American Association leaders was summoned, at Garden City, Long Island, N. Y. The gathering of secretaries at Garden City recommended to the International Committee the formation of a National War Work Council. At its April meeting the International Committee appointed a Council of 150 representative laymen.

Before the first American troops arrived in France, D. A. Davis, the American General Secretary of the Y. M. C. A. working with the Allied armies and for prisoners of war in France, under the direction of the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of North America, had organized in Paris a committee of American business men to care for Americans attached to the various ambulance units and similar organizations.

On May 29th the National War Work Council cabled to Mr. Davis at Paris, and

to E. C. Carter at London, directing them to initiate the work for the American Expeditionary Forces.

After making arrangements for securing on the Strand in London a great building to serve as the center for our men in the capital city of the United Kingdom, the famous Eagle Hut, where the King and Queen of England ate pancakes and maple syrup with American doughboys and jackies, Mr. Carter went to Paris on June 8th, and the first A. E. F., Y. M. C. A. headquarters were opened on June 12th at No. 31 Avenue Montaigne, two weeks before the first American Regulars landed on French soil, at St. Nazaire.

The services of several American "Y" men who had been working with the French and British armies were secured, and as the first steel-gray American transports, not yet grotesquely camouflaged, warped into the French harbor of St. Nazaire on June 24th, American "Y" secretaries were on the docks to meet the United States Regulars of the famous 1st Division, A. E. F. They were the only American war welfare workers then in France, excepting the American Red Cross representatives.

On that memorable July 4, 1917, twenty "Y" secretaries arrived in France from America. These formed the nucleus of the later great staff of patriotic American men and women volunteers, a total personnel of 12,408, of whom 82 laid down their lives in foreign lands serving under the Red Triangle.

When the first American troops arrived at Camp Borden, Hants, England, July 15, 1917, four American "Y" men were awaiting them, ordered there by Chief Secretary Carter. Again the American Y. M. C. A. was first to serve!

Following the proffer of the services of the Y. M. C. A. by Dr. Mott, and the accep-



tance by President Wilson in a special Executive Order issued from the White House April 28, 1917, General Order No. 57 of the War Department was issued May 9, 1917.

**I.—GENERAL ORDERS, WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON**

War Department, Washington,  
May 9, 1917.

"General Orders, No. 57.

"II.—The following Order by the President, issued April 26, 1917, is published to the Army for the information and guidance of all concerned:—

permanent posts and stations, and in camps and field. To this end attention of officers is called to the precedent and policy already established in:

"(1) An Act, approved May 31, 1902, giving authority to the Secretary of War to grant permission by revocable license for the erection and maintenance of Association buildings on military reservations for the promotion of the social, physical, intellectual, and moral welfare of enlisted men.

"(2) An Act of Congress making appropriation for the Army for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1911, and referred to in General Orders, No. 54, War Department, 1910, wherein the furnishing of heat and light for the above mentioned buildings was authorized.

"(3) General Orders, No. 39, War Department, 1914 (paragraph 80, Compilation of Orders, 1881-1915), wherein commanding officers were enjoined (a) to provide all proper facilities practicable to aid the Association; (b) to assign suitable sites; (c) to supply transportation for Association tentage and equipment; (d) to care for and



© Underwood and Underwood.

### This Gymnasium Became a Soldiers' Sleeping Quarters

The Gymnasium of the Central Y. M. C. A. of Chicago made a large and airy dormitory. Scene just before taps.

"The Young Men's Christian Association has, in the present emergency, as under similar circumstances in the past, tendered its services for the benefit of enlisted men in both arms of the service. This organization is prepared by experience, approved methods, and assured resources to serve especially the troops in camp and field. It seems best for the interest of the service that it shall continue as a voluntary civilian organization, however, the results obtained are so beneficial and bear such a direct relation to efficiency, inasmuch as the Association provision contributes to the happiness, content, and morale of the personnel, that in order to unify the civilian betterment activities in the Army and further the work of the organization that has demonstrated its ability to render a service desired by both officers and men, official recognition is hereby given the Young Men's Christian Association as a valuable adjunct and asset to the service. Officers are enjoined to render the fullest practicable assistance and co-operation in the maintenance and extension of the Association, both at

police Association tents and grounds; (e) to accord accredited secretaries the privilege of the purchase of supplies from the Quartermaster's Department; (f) to furnish where practicable, tentage and shelter.

"By Order of the Secretary of War,

"Official: **H. P. McCain, the Adjutant-General."**

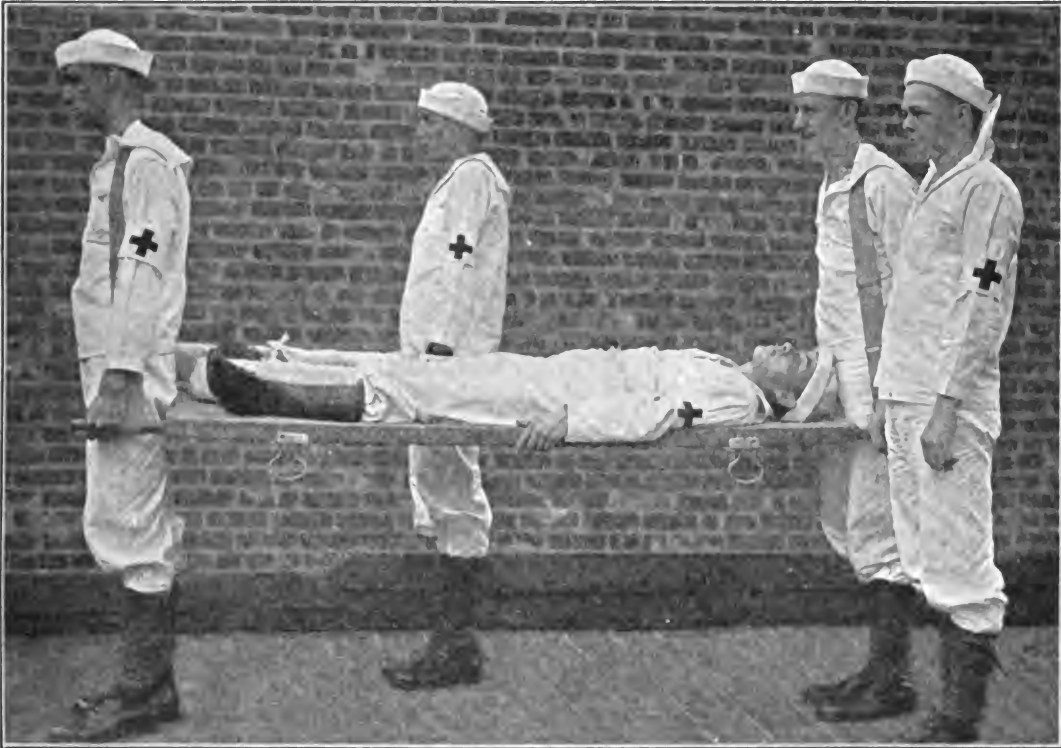
It was found that service in Europe made many demands as new to the Y. M. C. A. as they were to the Army itself, if the Association was to render the aid which it was eager to give and which was expected of it by the government.



At the very beginning it was necessary to provide: men and women to plan, direct and execute the operations; entertainers, lecturers and speakers on religious and general topics; huts, tents and rented buildings in which to operate; tables, chairs, benches and decorations for the buildings; athletic supplies, pianos and other musical instruments, moving picture machines and films, books, maga-

"provide for the amusement and recreation of the troops by means of its usual program of social, educational, physical and religious activities."

The whole purpose of the Y. M. C. A. was to increase the military efficiency and striking power of the soldier. Nothing was undertaken which was not believed to have a direct bearing on strengthening morale.



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Hospital Unit of the Brooklyn Y. M. C. A.

These young fellows were instructed in all that pertained to base hospital work. Fifty of them went with the First Naval Base Hospital to France.

zines, games, letter paper, envelopes and postal cards; facilities for distribution of supplies for the two million men of the Army, to the widely-separated points resulting from the operations of an army in war time, in foreign fields.

Recreation work was already well under way in Paris, Brest, St. Nazaire, Valdahon, Avord and the Gondrecourt Area when on August 28, 1917, General Order No. 26 was issued by General Pershing prescribing the sphere of activity of the Association to be to

Reviewing the work done by welfare organizations during the war, Secretary of War Baker, in an address at Washington on May 16, 1919, said:

"The Y. M. C. A. by reason of its longer establishment and larger experience and its larger facilities, had the greater part of this work to do, especially abroad.

"So in a certain way the Y. M. C. A. has represented the heart of America and has carried to soldiers abroad our affections and our ideals for them. When we survey this

superb army which is now coming home, with its broadened shoulders, bronzed cheeks, robust health, splendid nerve and the high spirit which comes with great accomplishment, we must remember that among the formative influences that went into it and made it possible was this social spirit which was carried from home to the front-line trenches, which shared the privations and dangers and which was an

"Where is the 'Y'?" This same soldier, in his first leisure moment, sought the hut adorned with the familiar Red Triangle. He often found a building which reminded him of an army barrack, a large, long, commodious wooden building. Sometimes he found only a tent. Or the Red Triangle was discovered over a dugout or the ruins of an old château, a barn, a requisitioned café, or a cellar.



The Eagle Hut on the Strand, London

This was the largest of all Y. M. C. A. buildings.

integral part of the Army; for in 'No Man's Land' where the shells flew thick and fast there are the graves of the American soldiers and the graves of the 'Y' workers side by side; not separated in their work, not separated in their faith, not separated in their spirit, not separated in their sacrifice; finally united in their last resting place."

The Y. M. C. A. hut was the headquarters of activities at hundreds of points where the troops were stationed. The soldier arriving in a new location had the habit of asking,

At or near the front, large buildings or even commodious dugouts were a military impossibility, for any large gathering of soldiers was inevitably a target for the German guns. Again and again, even the serving of hot drinks had to be prohibited because the small, curling column of smoke drew the enemy's fire.

A Red Triangle staff, varying from 25 to 75 workers, was attached to each combat division of the A. E. F. throughout nearly the entire period of operations. This staff and

their equipment moved whenever the division moved, often at a moment's notice.

Some idea of the difficulties surrounding the hut service can be gained from the fact that for each of the several oldest divisions the Y. M. C. A., in a period of eighteen months, opened and closed between 500 and 600 Association centers, in order to provide at all times 30 or 40 huts for each division. Thousands of huts were opened for periods of from five days to five weeks, only to be closed when the troops moved.

Whether the hut was a more pretentious place or a dugout, it was always a place where

cost. There were religious services open to all faiths. The Roman Catholic Mass was celebrated or the Jewish Holy Day observed from the hut platform used at another time for a Protestant service. There was usually a good supply of religious books and pamphlets. Whenever possible, musical instruments were provided for the use of individuals and for soldier musical organizations, brass, jazz or orchestra, with instructors and leaders.

There was never any charge for services or supplies, excepting for articles which were part of the post exchange or canteen stocks.



Y. M. C. A. Eagle Hut, Bryant Park, New York

good cheer was dispensed. In the more permanent locations the soldier made it his club, the place where he could play checkers, talk of his home town and his people, read the magazines, write letters to his family, send home his money, and secure the small things which made life worth living in a foreign country under war conditions, when homesickness is the lot of many.

These huts had circulating libraries, regular programs of music, theatrical entertainments, moving pictures, lectures on many subjects, opportunity for the study of French and other educational facilities, and athletics under specialized leaders, with all the equipment and entertainment furnished free of

The Army orders by which the first exchange was established demanded that it be self-supporting. No profit was made from the sale of the goods, above the actual cost, plus the cost of their transportation by ocean and on land.

During all these months the Y. M. C. A. was called upon to establish or later to assist in operating programs in education, athletics and entertainment for the entire American Expeditionary Force, including men in leave areas. Noted educators of this country were recruited as workers, and after the signing of the armistice the whole American Army was a school, ranging from those learning to read and write to those given an opportunity

to keep on with vocational training or college courses.

Out of the entertainment work of the Y. M. C. A. came a project for recruiting talent from the ranks of the soldiers for theatrical troupes and entertainment units. These units were coached and managed by volunteer professional Y. M. C. A. workers, and were routed with careful attention to detail through the various sectors occupied by the Army.

The athletic programs were prepared by

the athletic experts of the Y. M. C. A., and as results many millions of soldiers were engaged in all sorts of athletic sports, from boxing and football, tennis and handball, to the more pretentious mass games in which many hundreds were participants.

For all these activities the Y. M. C. A. furnished free text books, pamphlets, lecturers, teachers, physical directors, athletic supplies, theatrical talent, theaters, plays, costumes, musical instruments and other supplies and paraphernalia.

## THE RED TRIANGLE PERSONNEL

### The Men and Women Who Served

**B**EGINNING in July, 1917, 12,428 "Y" workers, men and women, were sent overseas by the War Personnel Board for service in all the various departments of the Army and Navy Y. M. C. A., in France, Italy, the United Kingdom, and elsewhere. They were recruited from every section of the United States and every walk of life, hurriedly assembled for Red Triangle service, as the youth of America was hurriedly mustered into service that the world might be made safe for democracy.

These "Y" men and women, clad in military uniforms, were the final selections from approximately 150,000 persons who responded to the various calls of the Y. M. C. A. for volunteers. The acceptance of workers was made only after the most complete investigation as to the moral character and the fitness of each individual. Before being sent overseas, each "Y" worker was subjected to a special and independent investigation by the United States Government.

The call for Red Triangle workers was issued while the government was urging the young men of the country to join the Army or Navy. It was found that a vast majority of men who had not been inducted into the ranks of the Army or enlisted in the Navy could ill be spared by their dependents. Over half of the Y. M. C. A. secretaries serving in peace-time work of the Association

had joined the armed forces of the nation. Service with the Association in war work was voluntary, of course. All workers were asked to give the maximum of service without pay. In most cases this involved financial sacrifice. Home allowances for the support of families and dependents were based on actual needs of the individual case and averaged about \$100 a month.

Excepting in a few cases, the age restriction was soon placed at fifty years, based on actual experiences with workers in the earlier months.

During the entire period of the work more than 1,700 ministers entered the overseas Y. M. C. A. work. Hundreds of these volunteered for such active assignments as motor-car driving, warehouse service, and field work. Bankers were found in every department of the "Y." Doctors and lawyers were among the successful field and hut secretaries. There were piano-tuners, undertakers, insurance men, hotel men, newspaper-writers, editors, policemen, railroad men, real-estate dealers, hundreds of teachers and former "Y" secretaries. There were men off the farms, and from the highest places in the church. In one sector a minister was chosen, because of his ability in figures, to take charge of a department, which he handled with success, while one of his parishioners, a chemist, was cited in orders for work as acting chaplain

of a regiment and for bravery under fire while giving proper burial to those who fell on the field of battle.

In another sector, during the combat period, a probate judge ran a canteen, assisted by a rancher. Their goods were supplied by a clergyman acting as a motor-truck driver, whose assistant was a floorwalker from a California dry-goods store. They received their goods from a banker whose warehouse superior was a teacher!

Y. M. C. A. workers were with the troops to serve them regardless of condition. The work in itself often entailed serious hardships and long hours of intensive labor. "Y" secretaries were noncombatants, yet about two hundred were wounded by shell-fire or gassed, and hundreds returned home shattered in health from exposure and hardships. Thirteen were killed on the front lines, and eighty-one, all told, gave their lives in the service for which they had volunteered.

## WOMEN'S WORK IN THE OVERSEAS Y. M. C. A.

### The First Women, Except Nurses, to Go to War

PERHAPS the most novel figure in all the American Army was the Woman in Blue and Gray, the "Y" secretary. There had been Army nurses, but beyond this the use of women during war was unknown, before 1914.

There were two views of the needs of the American soldier in France. One was given by the French officer who said, "You Americans are going to need much stricter discipline than either the French or the British. Our people are used to military life; to your men it is new and moreover, while we are held by the traditions of our country, your troops are set in a strange land, robbed of all the safeguards of home." A French woman's comment was, "You American welfare workers must do all you can for your soldiers. They are going to be so lonely in this foreign country."

The service of the American women in the Y. M. C. A. was an answer to this second remark and that the advice was wise was proved by the success of the women's work.

The British Association had been using women in its huts almost throughout the war, but the work was simpler, since the British soldier could return to England for his furloughs and for his hospital treatment. In July, 1917, there was sent to the United States a request for women workers. Before September, a small group of volunteers, mainly American women already in France,

had begun work in Paris and in Bordeaux, these two points being under the leadership of Mrs. Vincent Astor and Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. Early in September came two more women from America, Miss Gertrude Ely and Miss Martha McCook, armed for their pioneer work with three victrolas, a quantity of popular music and a "tin Lizzie." With them started the Women's Department at the Paris Headquarters. At the same time arrangements were made for recruiting in the United States. In September, the first hut with the Army was opened at Mailly, on the old battlefield of the Marne, and here the women proved so quickly the value of their work that the only question thereafter was how to get enough of the right type of workers for the service.

The Alumnae Associations of the country were appealed to and they sent of their best—Smith, Wellesley, Barnard, Vassar, Newcomb and Wells—and supported units as their special representatives. The Junior League chose women from all over the land, and finally the General Federation of Women's Clubs sent one hundred women, two from every State in the Union.

In November, 1918, the Army's demand for women hut secretaries was so great that a call was sent for twelve hundred more to help the men through the trying period that was to come after the armistice. When the order for demobilization came in June, 1919, there

had been in the Business and Canteen Service of the Association in England, France and Italy about twenty-five hundred American women.

There are hundreds of picturesque stories of their work in discomfort and in danger. There were sixty at least with the Fighting Divisions, working under fire. Two were killed by shell, four were gassed, fifteen were awarded the Croix de Guerre or other war

and every now and again the door opened a crack as the Guard summoned one or another to his post of danger, that woman stood and spoke to the men of the great cause for which they were risking their lives and of the great land that was watching what they should do.

In the Argonne there was a chocolate station far to the front where the boys marching up to the Forest or being brought back from the fight could get a hot drink and send a



An American Sister by Proxy

Sailor and soldier alike profited by the recreation centers set up for their benefit by such agencies as the War Camp Community Service or the Red Cross.

medals. One woman close to the lines, who in America had run a large restaurant, worked with a soldier assistant all night long by the light of bursting shells, making cakes for the soldiers who came by her hut, day after day, always sure of finding a welcome and something comforting to eat or drink.

In another division the doughboys crowded in a dark hut for their last evening, begged the woman friend who had been with them for months to talk to them before they said good-by. Standing on a soap box, while outside every moment came the roar of shells,

message home. Two women alternately mixed and served chocolate, and when ordered by the officers, ran down into the cellar for safety, coming back again to their kettles whenever the shelling grew less fierce.

Typical as is this picturesque service, the most valuable work done by the women of the Association was in the S. O. S. in the great camps where bakers and engineers and camoufleurs and motor transport men organized and carried on the work that made the fighting possible; and at the ports, Liverpool, Southampton, Bordeaux, St. Nazaire and Brest,

where homesick soldiers and sailors had their first welcome in a strange land. Here the women took shabby, desolate rooms, barracks, old halls, dilapidated houses, anything that the "Y" could secure, and made them home-like with a bit of curtaining and a little paint and bowls of flowers. Here they made choco-

Very quickly after the men reached France came the question of where they should have their furloughs. The poilu could go back to his home, the Canadian and the Australian could at least go to England where folk spoke their tongue. But what would become of the Yank on his days off? The women's



A Group of Canteen Workers

The canteens played a useful part in the life of the American soldier when not on duty, and enabled many thousands of young women to serve their country in a most practical way.

late or tea or served whole meals and played games or organized entertainments or planned sight-seeing expeditions to the country round. Here it was that they heard, over and over again, the words, "Why, I did not know there was an American woman in France. You are the first woman I have spoken to in five months"; or that other phrase which became a term of affectionate comradeship, "Here's an honest-to-God American girl."

work in the first leave area at Aix-les-Bains was put in charge of Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., and so successful was this work that similar leave areas were opened in twenty-five places in France and large numbers of our women were sent to help the American boys to sane and healthful enjoyment. So finely did this plan succeed that in the great leave area of the Riviera, General Pershing proposed that all the American women welfare



workers, of whatever organization, should be answerable to the "Y" directress, Mrs. Anderson.

There were many in the Army, even many in the Association, who looked doubtfully

"TO THE WOMEN MEMBERS OF THE A. E. F."

"While the achievements of American Arms are still fresh in our memories, I desire to express my sincere appreciation of the



© International Film Service.

### Helping the Boys from "Over There"

A soldier's uniform was a password after the war as well as before. Mrs. Vincent Astor, an ardent Y. M. C. A. worker, is the hostess.

upon this experiment of putting women into the camps. But the women made good. We have the testimony of officers and men alike. We have this word from General Pershing himself, which was spoken to the Army Nurse, Salvation Lassie, Red Cross Canteener and "Y" Secretary alike:

work done by the women of the American Expeditionary Forces. The part played by women in winning the war has been an important one. Whether ministering to the sick or wounded, or engaged in the innumerable activities requiring your aid, the cheerfulness, loyalty and efficiency which have character-

ized your efforts deserve the highest praise. You have added new laurels to the already splendid record of American womanhood.

"It is a privilege to testify that your glorious accomplishments in the war have given you a new place in the hearts of officers and men of the Army, and have earned for you the admiration of a grateful nation.

"JOHN J. PERSHING,  
"General, Commander-in-Chief."

It was also true that everything was on the side of American women. There were a few women to thousands and thousands of homesick men, and the task was essentially a woman's task. It was in large measure simply the making of boys a little more com-

fortable, making them feel at home, and the means to that end was the doing of all sorts of seemingly trifling kindnesses and the showing of simple friendship toward all sorts and conditions of men. The women succeeded not alone because the American woman is adaptable and large-minded and earnest and full of energy. Her success was in great measure due to the spirit of the American men. Wherever she went, on whatever errand, at whatever time of day or night, she was greeted warmly, she was served loyally and she knew herself to be absolutely safe. That her work could be accepted so simply, so as a matter of course, is one of the great tributes to the fundamental soundness of our American life.

## DURING THE COMBAT PERIOD

"Y" Workers Had No Commissions, But Got to the Front Just the Same

**W**AR welfare workers were always, prior to the Great War, classified officially as noncombatants by Army regulation and custom, being, therefore, prohibited from serving in actual combat zones. The Canadian and Italian governments, both of which commissioned their Army Y. M. C. A. personnel, furnish the first two exceptions. Thus the 270 secretaries, who, mainly recruited from the A. E. F.'s Red Triangle, served with the Italian troops, were the only officially commissioned American "Y" men.

The American Y. M. C. A. workers with the A. E. F. did not take advantage of honorary commissions which our War Department stood ready to grant them in common with the American Red Cross. But, by officers and men, the Red Triangle secretaries were considered (in the words of General Pershing) to be "an integral part of the Army."

In hundreds of instances Y. M. C. A. workers went voluntarily to the front lines and beyond, acting as stretcher-bearers and giving aid to the wounded. Brigadier General Catlin (then Major) of the Marines, wounded at Belleau Wood, was carried to

safety by a Marine and a Y. M. C. A. secretary, the latter being wounded during the rescue. This "Y" worker is the only man not in the service permitted, by official order, to wear the insignia of the United States Marines. The fact that many such Y. M. C. A. men went "over the top" was given official recognition in numerous regimental and divisional orders.

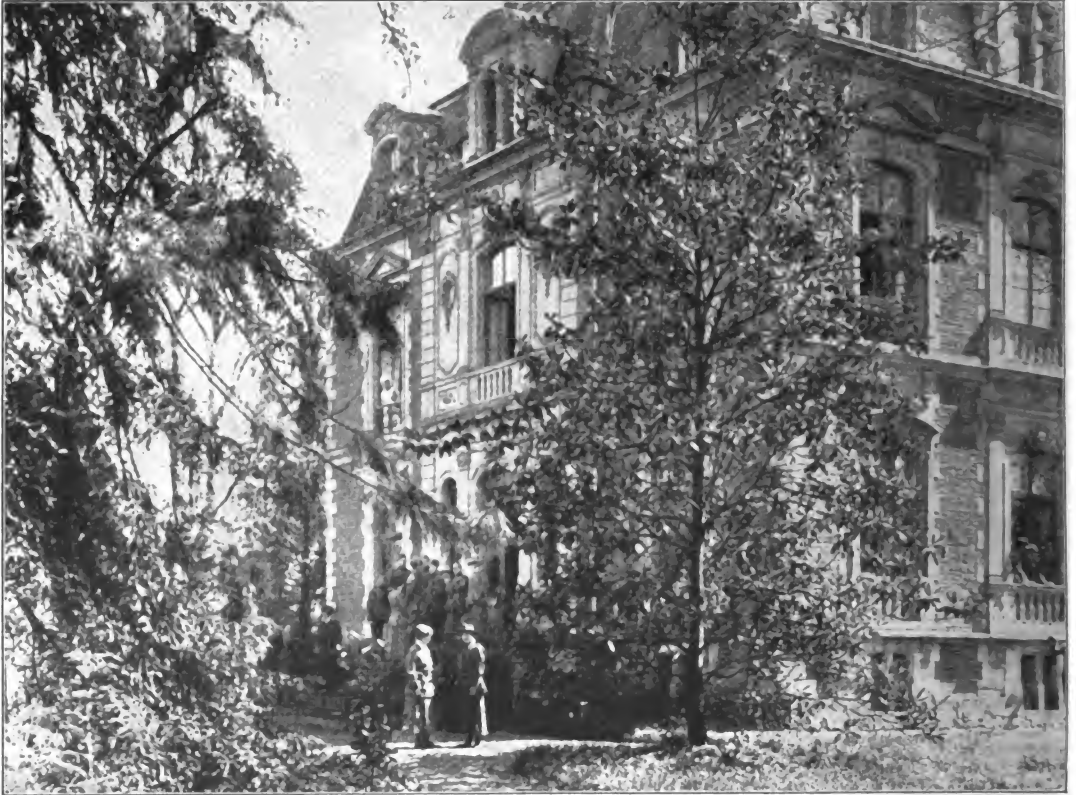
There were 710 "Y" workers in the Meuse-Argonne offensive attached to the different divisions of the army. They marched with the troops, were under shell fire, sometimes for days, rendering such service as their limited supplies would permit. Y. M. C. A. secretaries packed supplies on their backs at times when the rapid advances of the Army delayed their motor transport supply. They received money from soldiers to be sent home to relatives. They brought up letter paper and envelopes for messages to loved ones. Motor-car drivers risked their lives to get canteen supplies to the advancing army, and drove through the night without lights, and in a strange country, under shell fire and in the gas zones.

The same was true in the Toul Sector, the

offensive at Château-Thierry and the drives at St. Mihiel and Verdun.

Always the problem was the transporting of supplies. When the divisions were far in advance of rail heads, when railroads were congested by excessive traffic and crippled by lack of equipment, Red Triangle supplies were hauled long distances by motor trans-

ileux on September 15, 1918, as told in the official army order, he "showed a fearless disregard of his own safety by crawling out in front of lines under heavy machine-gun and sniper fire to aid wounded soldiers, whom he carried back to shelter after dressing their wounds. He also administered aid to a wounded German, within twenty yards of the



© Underwood and Underwood.

### A Hostess House at Le Mans, France

An old château with a big garden taken over by the Y. W. C. A. as a Hostess House for the A. E. F. while awaiting sailing orders in debarkation camps nearby.

ports over roads congested with army trucks holding the right of way with food and ammunition. There were days at Ippecourt that "Y" men unloaded for the soldiers in the Meuse-Argonne offensive, as many as forty cars of supplies.

The first civilian attached to the American Expeditionary Force to receive the Distinguished Service Cross was an Episcopal clergyman attached as a "Y" worker to a machine-gun battalion. In the action at Bas-

enemy lines, and brought him in a prisoner."

Near Jaulney on September 15, 1918, the commander of an American battalion for strategic reasons planned to leave his position. Explaining that a German attack in force was expected, he asked for volunteers to remain with such of the wounded as could not be removed, and of the two selected one was a young Y. M. C. A. worker with a machine-gun battalion attached to one of the regiments of U. S. Marines. He was pub-

licly thanked before the troops when he received a Distinguished Service Cross. Two weeks later he was sent to the hospital severely wounded by shrapnel. While working with wounded soldiers a shell destroyed the dressing station, killing five men and wounding ten.

The Y. M. C. A. was first to get supplies to the surviving troops of the so-called "Lost Battalion." Two "Y" workers lay waiting

was the cocoa supplied by the Y. M. C. A. The Y. M. C. A. was the only organization present at that time. The work of the Y. M. C. A. in our regiment was of the very greatest help, and was thoroughly and gratefully appreciated by the men and by the officers."

Another "Y" worker from Scranton, Pennsylvania, has a letter from the Commander of the Aero Squadron which aided in locating the Lost Battalion in the Argonne Forest,



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The Ruins of a "Y" Hut, Blown Up by a German Mine

This hut at Fleville, Ardennes, France, was operated by Mr. A. S. Wilson, attached to the 319th Machine Gun Battalion. Mr. Wilson had left the hut just a moment before the explosion.

three days under shell fire, with fifty pounds of canteen supplies on their backs, until the heroic unit was relieved, and Lieutenant Colonel Whittlesey, commander of the Lost Battalion, wrote later to one of the two secretaries:

"The statement has been made that, on the relief of the 'Lost Battalion,' money was charged by the Y. M. C. A. for chocolate and cocoa supplied to the men. Of course, you and I know that this is not a fact, and I take great pleasure in stating that on that occasion the first hot food which the men received

stating that the Red Triangle delivered supplies to him to drop from aeroplanes to the beleaguered men who were surrounded for six days.

In a little ruined village far up in the St. Mihiel salient, a New York woman worked for twelve hours making hot chocolate for soldiers who had been relieved at the front and were coming back for a rest. She cooked the beverage in empty petrol cans over a wood fire in an abandoned fireplace.

Scores of tired soldiers who had tasted nothing hot for twenty-four hours, thanked two

plucky women workers serving hot drinks at an improvised kitchen beside one of the roads leading to the Argonne. They worked in mud over their boot-tops and under constant shell fire.

A noted woman writer and a banker traveled with the troops in the St. Mihiel sector for days, serving hot chocolate on two occasions from abandoned German field kitchens. On the same march a lawyer serving with the Y. M. C. A. workers was with troops so close on the heels of retreating Germans that they found a kitchen with the fires still burning

For their courage and work the French army officials allowed two American Y. M. C. A. men to be the first welfare workers to enter Verdun and establish their canteen.

Red Triangle huts were often the target of German gunners. Their locations were noted on captured maps as being congregating places for the soldier, whose crowds attracted the shelling. Before the entrance of the American army into the fighting, more than 130 of the Foyers du Soldat, manned by the American Y. M. C. A., were destroyed by shells, or burned to prevent their falling into



### Not a Bomb-Proof Job

The Y. M. C. A. workers shown in the picture were no more immune to chance shells than the house already in ruins.

and a supply of fresh beef at hand. All day long he fed hamburger sandwiches to men who had not tasted hot food for forty-eight hours.

While the American troops were still "mopping up" the dugouts and cellars in Château-Thierry, after driving the Boche from the place, "Y" workers were establishing a canteen in the ruins of a business building. Occasional shots told of the discovery of hidden Germans, while soldiers were busy in the Red Triangle hut writing letters home, reading late newspapers and enjoying a musical program made possible by the discovery of a piano that had escaped entire destruction.

German hands. Nearly a score of Y. M. C. A. huts were wiped out in the combat zone, after American soldiers went to the front. Many times military officers ordered them closed. At night, windows and doors were concealed by blankets, but a ray of light was enough to attract the attention of a Boche aviator. Religious meetings and lectures were permitted only when the entire assemblage was sitting on the ground, to look like a part of the landscape to the observations of aerial raiders. Three Y. M. C. A. men were killed as a result of the bombardment of their huts. Many others were wounded. It was no uncommon occurrence for secre-

VII—18

taries and the soldiers to pass their evenings with gas masks on.

In his citation for a Croix de Guerre a California doctor was commended for "going in front of the lines in order to reach men in isolated positions, to give them cigarettes, food; and to encourage them." A Pennsylvania college professor was given a French War Cross for having "voluntarily established

C. A. women workers were in all of the fighting zones, and, despite the vigilance and orders of the military authorities, were often under shell fire. Two met death and a number were seriously wounded, not on the front line, but close to the maelstrom of shell fire. They trudged along with the soldiers on their marches with a word of cheer, and wherever they could, served them with hot chocolate



© Brown Bros.

### The Y. W. C. A. Among the Negroes

The negro soldier and sailor proved to be among Uncle Sam's best warriors. Special provision was made by the negro women in this country for the entertainment of the men in service while off duty.

a post of shelter under a violent artillery and machine-gun fire." A North Carolina lawyer was decorated for his "courage and devotion in evacuating the wounded under the most violent artillery fire." On another occasion, while acting as stretcher-bearer, this man lost his right eye from a shell fragment.

It was the touch of a woman's hand and the sound of a woman's voice that brought new life to many a wounded soldier and put new courage in a youth who was shocked by the horror of war. The bands of Y. M.

which was secured in ways that only a woman's tact and ingenuity could invent.

Y. M. C. A. workers with divisions were several times cited in official orders.

Major General Henry T. Allen of the 90th Division on September 24, 1918, paid this tribute to the "Y" workers:

"By reason of the excellent work shown by the Y. M. C. A. assigned to the 90th Division throughout the period of Sept. 12-19th, I ask that in behalf of this division you express to all members concerned my sincerest

thanks for the highly important services rendered by them.

"Through these trying days from your headquarters at Griscourt, where a canteen, warehouse, and dormitory were established, your valuable activities were at all times in evidence, up to the assaulting battalions and back from those advanced elements with the wounded through the various medical stations to the field hospitals.

"Nine Secretaries were with the infantry battalions and two secretaries (F. A. Dawes

carried on their work in all its phases during the time that this division was in contact with the enemy from May 31 to July 30.

"2. During the days beginning July 14, when the enemy made their attack and for days and nights afterwards, the Y. M. C. A., through its faithful members at their posts of duty, not only with chocolate and cakes and tobacco cheered our soldiers, but was of efficient assistance to our medical staff in caring for wounded. Hot chocolate was served in many cases free, both day and night, to



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Y. W. C. A. Workers in France

Tea hour in the Y. W. C. A. Interallied Club for Women at Le Havre, France—Miss Katharine Stebbins of Rochester, N. Y. (standing) was director.

and B. F. Ford) actually went over the top with the assaulting battalions and carried on their work in the midst of the severest losses. I specially desire to commend the zeal and fortitude of these two gentlemen, and to thank the Y. M. C. A. for having sent such excellent representatives to us."

On August 18, 1918, in General Orders, No. 33, Major General Dickman said of the 40 Y. M. C. A. workers with that division:

"1. The Commanding General desires to make of record in the General Orders of this division his appreciation of the part taken by the members of the Y. M. C. A. who have been attached to this division and actively

the wounded and to the ambulance drivers.

"3. While the MEN of the Y. M. C. A. were WITH THE TROOPS in the FRONT LINES, the YOUNG WOMEN of the Y. M. C. A. were detailed with the HOSPITALS, and the MEDICAL STAFF of this division bear testimony to their most efficient help during these two weeks of combat.

"4. The conduct of these self-sacrificing and brave men and women, who have so unhesitatingly given their services to their country, establishes a standard of prestige, exceptional courage, devotion and resources, which the Commanding General particularly commends.



"5. A copy of this order will be furnished to each member of the Y. M. C. A. who has been on duty with this division."

The workers in several other divisions were similarly cited in orders and there were scores of individual citations and commendations.

#### RED TRIANGLE HOTELS

In Paris, in the ports and at other important places on the main lines of transportation, the Y. M. C. A. leased and operated hotels for officers and enlisted men en route or on leave. These hotels were operated at cost or, in many cases, below cost.

The "Y" operated no fewer than 73 hotels, restaurants and clubs for enlisted men and officers. The "Y" hotels usually accommodated from 50 to 100 men; but at Brest,

Paris and London were larger hotels where from 200 to 300 could be accommodated. They, as well as the restaurants and clubs, formed a feature of "Y" war work which was essentially new, the aim being to protect the fighting men against excessive prices while affording them, as nearly as possible, real home comforts.

In many cases these hotels became entertainment and social centers, as, for example, in the case of the Hotel de Pavillon in Paris. A soldier coming to the hotel might take his meals there, have a bath and a barber, spend his evening at the movie entertainment or theater, and sleep on the premises. In many of these hotels American "Y" women acted as hostesses. It was never possible for the "Y" to provide sufficient hotels to meet the desires of the men.

## ENTERTAINMENT BY THE "Y"

### Playing Under Fire

UNDER this department's direction, 95 professional units, averaging four persons each, operated in France for many months. Fifty of these were recruited by the Over-There Theater League, an organization formed in the United States to obtain and send talent to France; thirty were musical units, some of them composed of actors, and the remainder were French.

There were six stock companies, the largest having twelve members, which produced one-act plays and three-act comedies and melodramas. In the Leave Area circuit there were at one time seventy-five acts of French vaudeville. These were procured, because of the scarcity of American material, to meet the demand for this particular character of entertainment. As rapidly as American performers could be secured they were substituted.

In addition, approximately 700 companies composed of soldiers, equipped, rehearsed and transported in part, if not entirely, by the Y. M. C. A., gave regular productions of shows, ranging in quality from pieces of a

distinctly amateur type, playing only locally, to high grade dramas.

Estimating the average audience at 500 men, and with an average of nine performances weekly by each of the outside professional companies, 1,350,000 men were given an opportunity to see a show once a month. With the Army shows, which were assisted by the "Y," another million men received this opportunity. Officers and men in uniform were admitted to all performances free of charge.

The department distributed free to soldiers, up to March 1, 1919, approximately \$500,000 worth of musical instruments, chiefly equipments for small orchestras and jazz bands. It gave out also about 4,000 sets of makeup and 11,000 costumes, the latter of a total value of \$60,000. The sheet music comprised 80,000 copies, worth about ten cents each.

The department had 250 workers in its field organization. In virtually every division, base section, or other large point, it had a representative, and the places in which en-

tertainments were given ranged from the Association's huts, hospital wards, and barracks, to the Theater Champs-Élysées, in Paris, a luxurious playhouse with a seating capacity of 2,100.

The relations between the Army and the department were described in Entertainment



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Brooklyn Y. M. C. A. Boys Organize Hospital Unit for Work in France

The Central Branch of the Y. M. C. A. of Brooklyn organized a naval base hospital for service in France. It consisted of fifty trained men. Each member of the corps was physically and scientifically fit to take command of a Red Cross squad.

Bulletin No. 1, issued from General Headquarters Jan. 28, 1919, two sections of which read as follows:

#### "ENTERTAINMENT

##### "A.—GENERAL SCOPE OF ACTIVITIES

"1. The entertainment program announced in G. O. No. 241, series 1918, is intended

to provide, so far as possible, *suitable entertainment each night in every important center occupied by American troops.*

##### "B.—COÖPERATION WITH Y. M. C. A.

"2. To accomplish this, Entertainment Officers appointed under that order will

"(a) Utilize all available facilities and personnel of the A. E. F. and

"(b) Effect the fullest coöperation with the Entertainment Department and Booking System of the Y. M. C. A.

"(c) Entertainment activities of other welfare organizations will be conducted through the entertainment organization of the Y. M. C. A."

On October 1, 1917, the Overseas Entertainment Bureau was organized. At first it centered its activities on the task of collecting musical instruments and sheet music for shipment overseas. With this in hand followed the establishment of a recruiting office for overseas talent.

The Red Triangle began the work of giving entertainments for the soldiers in December, 1917, as a branch of the Educational Department's activities. In January, 1918, a department of Lectures and Entertainments was organized, out of which grew the latter department. At that time the administrative and clerical personnel comprised only four persons. Until early in 1918 the department had the services of about a dozen regular entertainers who had come from the United States for the "Y," and an equal number of occasional French entertainers, who gave their services without charge or for payment of expenses only.

Difficulty in getting costumes and theatrical supplies from America resulted in the opening by the "Y" in Paris of a costume department, with a French woman in charge of twelve seamstresses engaged in the manufacture, mending and cleaning of garments furnished for soldier shows.

Three great pageants were held in France under "Y" auspices: the "Drawing of the Soldier," the "Pearl and the Pauper," and "Joan of Arc," which latter was given at Domremy, Joan's birthplace, on the steps of the church erected to her memory.

Prior to the armistice, practically all of the

entertainments had been given in France and Italy, but beginning with December many entertainment troupes were sent by way of England, and later the field was extended into Belgium and Germany.

They played before audiences of 4,000 in

classics out of pianos in which the keys stuck, pianos taken from German dugouts. Actors enacted comedies in buildings with one side torn away by enemy shells.

At St. Nazaire there was an establishment known as the "Play Factory," a large audi-



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### Distributing Gifts

Socks were a welcome gift to the soldier, but when accompanied by cigarettes were doubly acceptable. the Theater Champs Élysées in Paris and before audiences of a few hundred on railroad platforms and under shell fire. Singers sang indoors and out, in rainy weather and dry. Vaudeville performers did their turns in the luxurious surroundings of the Casinos, at the Y. M. C. A. leave areas, on the Riviera and in the Pyrenees, bringing ragtime and the

torium constructed by the Y. M. C. A. and used by the Association and the army entertainment officials for the painting of scenery, manufacture of costumes and for rehearsals and "try-outs" of new shows. From the time of the inception of the work in France the Y. M. C. A. purchased and distributed more than 1,000 pianos.

### THE RED CROSS NURSE

*By* EDITH M. THOMAS.

The battle-smoke still fouled the day,  
With bright disaster flaming through;  
Unchecked, absorbed, she held her way—  
The whispering death still past her flew.  
A cross of red was on her sleeve;  
And here she stayed, the wound to bind,  
And there, the fighting soul relieve,  
That strove its Unknown Peace to find.

A cross of red . . . yet one has dreamed  
Of her he loved and left in tears;  
But unto dying sight she seemed  
A visitant from other spheres.  
The whispering death—it nearer drew,  
It holds her heart in strict arrest . . .  
And where was one, are crosses two—  
A crimson cross is on her breast!

# Y. M. C. A. ARMY EDUCATIONAL PROGRAM

## The Khaki College and Its Students

**G**RADUAL growth of the educational program of the Y. M. C. A. overseas culminated in its organizing the so-called great "Khaki-College," officially recognized as a Red Triangle activity by General Pershing on October 31, 1918, in the first Gen-

educational methods and the establishment of schools for instruction of officers and soldiers in all of the larger posts, camps and hospitals of the American Expeditionary Forces."

The Y. M. C. A. appropriated some \$9,000,000 for the work. Subsequently, be-



A Class of Illiterates

It is a well-known fact that illiteracy among the negroes of the South has always been very high. The wages paid negro teachers, as measured by the number of negro children in the United States, are ridiculously insufficient. For many negroes, life in the army gave them the first schooling they had ever gotten.

eral Order of the A. E. F. on education, the first paragraph of which reads as follows:

"The Young Men's Christian Association, through the Y. M. C. A. Army Educational Commission, has organized, with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief, an educational system charged with the standardization of

cause of changing conditions coincident with the signing of the armistice, this was cut down to \$4,500,000. In round numbers, 600 educational supervisors were sent over by the "Y." More than \$2,000,000 worth of textbooks and supplies were shipped to Europe.

Hardly had the first American troops land-



ed on French and English soil early in 1917 when Y. M. C. A. educational work of an informal character was started in many "Y" huts. Closely coöperating with the Army, courses having an important bearing on military preparation and morale were conducted early, such as French and European geography. It is estimated that at least 300,000 American soldiers were studying French in the days preceding the armistice. Great prog-

educational needs and opportunities with the Army in Europe. At the same time, as early as September, 1917, the Executive Committee of the American University Union had considered the proposition of establishing educational work with the A. E. F.

Anson Phelps Stokes, secretary of Yale University, the leading spirit in the plans of the American Educational Union, arrived in France on January 8, 1918. General Sec-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Wounded Canadians in the English Home of Lord and Lady Astor

Cliveden Wood was converted into the Duchess of Connaught Hospital. The picture shows several wards in which the wounded were cared for.

ress was made in classes conducted overseas for illiterates—the teaching of reading and writing—a task which the Y. M. C. A. largely assumed in cantonments and training camps at home before the troops sailed, thus aiding the Army and its chaplains in their work.

Leaders of the Red Triangle with the A. E. F., in the autumn of 1917, urged the National War Work Council at New York to send several of the most prominent educators from the United States to study the

retary Mott, of the Y. M. C. A. War Work Council, gave Prof. Stokes, before he went overseas, a letter authorizing him to "represent officially the National War Work Council of the Young Men's Christian Associations of the United States."

On February 8th, Chief Secretary Carter submitted Prof. Stokes's report to General Pershing, and on March 15th, the Chief of Staff replied:

"The Commander-in-Chief (General Pershing) approves the project in principle and

has directed that the proper facilities be given for this work throughout the Command."

Prof. Stokes returned to the United States in April and Prof. John Erskine of Columbia University, who was already connected with the Red Triangle educational work in France, became Acting Educational Director. On May 4th, the Army Educational Commission, Y. M. C. A., was formed, its three members being Prof. Erskine; Frank Spaulding, superintendent of public schools in Cleveland, Ohio; and President Butterfield of Amherst Agricultural College.

It was the belief of the Army, the Y. M. C. A. and its Commission, that while hostilities continued the Commission's work should be in preparation for the period of demobilization, that it should outline a program, establish courses, issue syllabi, and order necessary text-books. The real activities were to be initiated when the fighting ceased and the troops were awaiting embarkation to America. The Commander-in-Chief expressed the aim in General Order No. 30:

"This citizen Army must return to the United States prepared to take an active and intelligent part in the future progress of our country."

The Commission did not expect the armistice to come so soon; it had counted on the winter, spring and summer as a time of preparation for the demobilization period. After Nov. 11, 1918, however, it became essential that deliveries of text-books begin much earlier than had been anticipated. As a result of the Commission's efforts, large deliveries began in February, 1919. While the educational activities were carried on, the American Library Association coöperated splendidly in the work of supplying text-books, which could not be obtained from dealers in Europe, and of which shipment from America was delayed. The Army arranged to purchase the books from the "Y" at cost and lend them to the soldiers. At no time were there books sufficient to meet the whole need.

The program carried out by the Educational Commission included:

"Post schools in camps, cantonments, rest areas and other centers.

"Division educational centers in every combat division in the larger S. O. S. units.

"Courses in French for qualified men.

"Courses in an American Army university for men who could not be accommodated at the French and British universities.

"Correspondence courses.

"Lectures."

In the months that followed the armistice, the Army was able to assume an ever increasing responsibility for the educational work. It was found that 40,000 officers and enlisted men were qualified to teach. General Order No. 192, issued in the autumn of 1918, called for the establishment by Jan. 1, 1919, of post schools in all places where 500 or more soldiers were permanently stationed. On Jan. 13th these Orders were superseded in part by General Order No. 9, which stated specifically the relation of the Y. M. C. A. Educational Commission to the Army.

By General Order No. 30, division educational centers and university courses were established; and by General Order No. 27, issued March, 1919, it became possible to excuse men from military duties during the afternoons, to permit of their attendance at post schools. Enrollment in the post schools was voluntary, except for illiterates and non-English-speaking persons.

The division educational centers were organized to offer advanced courses in trades and vocational training, as well as advanced academic courses.

An adjunct to the work was formed in December, 1918, under the auspices of a Bureau of Citizenship, working with the Y. M. C. A. Its object was to give exhibits and lectures about citizenship to the soldiers overseas. This work was initiated by Prof. J. A. Kingsbury, formerly Commissioner of Charities in New York City, and absorbed nearly \$1,000,000 in fitting the returning dough-boys to become better American citizens.

Through arrangements with French and British authorities it was made possible by March 15th for approximately 8,000 American officers and men to attend classes at French institutions and 2,000 at British universities. As entrance requirements of European universities are very high it was deemed best to send only men who were graduates of American universities, or who had been upper-classmen.

For men wishing university work corresponding to freshman and sophomore work in American colleges, the A. E. F. University was established at Beaune, Cote d'Or, France. This university took over an American base hospital camp and converted the buildings into classrooms, laboratories, study hall, offices

and laboratories. Colonel Ira L. Reeves was appointed military superintendent, or commandant, and Dr. Erskine, of the Y. M. C. A., president.

In the spring of 1919, there were estimated to be 130,000 men at the Post Schools, which correspond to the elementary schools in the United States; 55,000 attending the Divisional Schools, which correspond to American high schools, and 100,000 attached to the agricultural department in the large base camps. In addition there were at that time 5,800 men in specialized vocational schools where they had full army shop facilities.

Transfer of the Army Educational Commission of the Y. M. C. A., with its complete staff of teachers, to the control of the Army Headquarters was approved by Secretary of War Baker on April 3, 1919, when he wrote:

"In accepting this transfer on behalf of the Army, we wish to thank the Y. M. C. A. for the admirable work which it did in initiating and carrying on this educational work at a time, when, because of the pressure of the all-engrossing business of actual fighting, it would have been difficult for the Army to have undertaken it."

### SEED-TIME

By

Josephine Preston Peabody.

Woman of the field,—by the sunset furrow,  
Lone-faring woman, woman at the plow,  
What of the harrow?—there so near their foreheads.  
Can there be harvest, now?

"My one Belovéd sowed here his body;  
Under the furrows that open so red.  
All that come home now, have we for our children—  
They will be wanting bread.

*From Harvest Moon. Messrs. Houghton Mifflin Company.*

## Y. M. C. A. RELIGIOUS WORK

### Services for Those Who Wanted Them

**T**HE Religious Work Department ministered, in close coöperation with the Chaplains, to the spiritual needs of the Army.

Services for worship were held once or twice on Sunday, in nearly all of the huts and other centers, and at some of them mid-week services as well. To supplement this work of "Y" secretaries and chaplains, prominent clergymen were sent to Europe to move through the camps, holding religious services

and making addresses upon moral and ethical subjects.

This department reached approximately seven-eighths of America's fighting men overseas. The actual number of soldiers of Allied and Associated Nations with whom the department's representatives came in touch is impossible to estimate. In the Riviera area Polish troops and members of the British forces were served; during the combat period, when American soldiers were in liaison with



the French, many Frenchmen attended Bible study classes and other meetings, and work with the Chinese in the Gievres and other areas was a conspicuous feature, when these labor battalions remained in large numbers in any one place.

One of the most important religious programs was carried on in the Army of Occupation, while an intensive program was carried out with men on leave in the Riviera area. Effective "Prepare for Home" campaigns were conducted in the First Army.

The non-sectarian nature of the work was strongly emphasized. The huts and other buildings were always available for services by men of every faith, Protestant, Roman, Catholic, Jewish, and were always at the disposal of the Chaplains at all times.

The department trained singers and musicians, and conducted classes for the development of religious song-leaders. Its speakers did not confine themselves to addresses on distinctively religious themes. There was a staff of advisers on life-calling, and classes were held to consider the constructive issues involved in the meaning of the war. Honey Bee Clubs, organized among negro soldiers, had an enrollment of approximately 20,000. A special work was also carried on among the 45,000 railway men in the A. E. F.

The Comrades in Service movement was inaugurated by this department. This organization, directed by a council composed of members of the military and various auxiliary welfare bodies, was designed to bind together permanently the men of the Army, the Navy and the Marine Corps. Its professed aims were:

"To develop in the camp overseas and in America a campaign on health education; to promote wholesome recreation in the camp and for the whole community at home; to work for a better social condition at home, which will mean a better and a greater America; to prepare our communities at home for an educational system which shall prepare our children for a life of the largest usefulness; to commit every Comrade to a fundamental moral program, a higher ideal of the home as the unit of the Nation and the elimination of all that works against the home; to return to civil life acknowledging our feelings of dependence upon God during overseas service,

and solemnly pledging ourselves through private devotions and public worship to bring about comradeship among all men; to strive for the realization of the highest type of democracy in making secure the universal comradeship of mankind."

The department was organized in January,



© Gilliam Service.

### Gilding the Leaves of Bibles

Every American soldier was provided with a small Bible which was exact in every detail even to the gilding of the leaves. The Y. M. C. A. was one of the many organizations which held religious services for the boys.

1918, with a personnel of two. Its staff, including the Paris office force, the regional, divisional and hut religious secretaries and itinerant speakers and singers, was, ultimately, in excess of 400.

The personnel included some of the most noted clergymen of the United States. At different times in their ranks were seven of the leading American Protestant Bishops, nine editors of religious publications, nine college

presidents, sixteen college and university professors, twenty-six business men, seventeen of the leading pastors of America and forty-six men from the lecture field.

Millions of pieces of literature were given away, including hymn books, testaments, libraries for chaplains, study books and tracts.

there were 400 meetings conducted by eleven religious directors in charge of the activities, assisted by fourteen special lecturers and units of musical entertainers.

In that month there were given to the soldiers 96,987 hymnals; 10,000 testaments; 276,166 miscellaneous literature; 12 com-



### Off to "Do London"

They are being shown the sights of the great city under the guidance of the Y. M. C. A.

Nothing was sold. Overseas the expenditure of this branch of the Y. M. C. A. was in excess of a million dollars.

After the armistice, an intensive program of religious activities was developed for which a hundred of the best leaders in religious work were sent overseas.

As illustrating the work in the Third Army stationed in Germany, during February, 1919,

munions sets; 10 cases for literature; 16 Jewish prayer books and 39 Douai versions of the Scriptures.

And in the period after February 1st, there were given away 250,000 hymnals; 11,285 Testaments; 20,000 miscellaneous pamphlets; 14 folding organs; 5 communion sets; 1,000 rosaries; 1,000 scapulars and 1,000 crucifixes.

### RUPERT BROOKE

*(In Memoriam)*

By MORAY DALTON

I never knew you save as all men know  
Twitter of mating birds, flutter of wings  
In April coverts, and the streams that flow—  
One of the happy voices of our Spring.

A voice forever stilled, a memory,  
Since you went eastward with the fighting ships,  
A hero of the great new Odyssey,  
And God has laid his finger on your lips.  
*The Spectator, London.*

# "Y" WORK IN THE UNITED KINGDOM WITH THE A. E. F.

## Yankee Activity Invades Great Britain

**A**MERICAN soldiers in the United Kingdom in the first months of the war, on their way to battle in France, were receiving final training in the tactics of modern warfare, or had returned, wounded, from France to regain their health. Later, many thousands visited the United Kingdom on leave.

The need for Red Triangle service under these conditions was apparent, for soldiers, comparatively idle, in training or on leave, are the acknowledged master problems of all military organizations. These are the periods when morale deteriorates and discipline breaks.

When the New York engineers arrived at Camp Borden, Hants, England, July 15, 1917, four American "Y" secretaries were awaiting them, and the famous Eagle Hut for Americans in London was being remodeled. This was the beginning of the work of the American "Y" in England for the American Expeditionary Forces.

The work in the United Kingdom was classified naturally into four groups:

- (1) Work in the camps on the lines of communication.
- (2) Work in the towns and cities.
- (3) Work in the aviation camps.
- (4) Work at the naval stations.

The character of the work in the first group, which included nine centers, can be shown by a description of Red Triangle service at three points: Liverpool, Winchester, and Southampton, illustrating the activities at a port of debarkation, a rest camp and a port of embarkation to France.

More than 1,400,000 United States troops passed through Liverpool. A money exchange bureau and canteen were established to meet the need. Through arrangement with the military, the "Y" workers were permitted to board the ships as soon as they arrived at the piers, and distributed post cards to the soldiers for their first message home. Secretaries also

exchanged money for the men, received their cable messages and telegrams, and rendered



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Bust of King George Presented to the "Y"

Presented at Washington Inn, London, as an evidence of good will and fraternal feeling by Officers of the Royal Navy, Royal Marines, Army, and Royal Air Force.

such other service as might be helpful before the men debarked.

A hut for canteen service and money ex-

change was erected on the Riverside Dock at Liverpool, which, after a period of successful operation, was turned over to the American Red Cross. Troop trains were visited, and there were placed in all the compartments copies of the news sheet published by the Association, entitled *Home News*, which gave a daily résumé of items received at the wireless station of the United States Navy.

Most of the troops landing at Liverpool spent at least one night at Knotty Ash Rest

In the city of Liverpool, the American Y. M. C. A. maintained three centers. The American Officers' Inn had fifty-six beds, social rooms and restaurant. Dewey Rooms, opened in February, 1918, were intended for sailors at first, but were used by soldiers as well, of American and Allied forces. There were sleeping quarters for fifty persons, and in emergency, 100, and a restaurant canteen where 3,000 meals were served in one day. Similar accommodations were also provided



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### 3 A. M. in a London Station

A bed of wood within four walls was heaven to men who had been forced to sleep in the trenches. The Y. M. C. A. provided over-night accommodations for thousands.

Camp, where the "Y" provided large tents, and later huts, at each of the nine divisions of the camp. In these tents facilities were provided for reading, writing, and games, with post-exchanges and canteen service. When the Knights of Columbus desired to open a center of their own there and no other site was available, the Y. M. C. A. turned over to that organization one of the Red Triangle huts. During the summer of 1918 the Association obtained for use as an officers' inn, "Oakville," a typical old English residence with well-kept gardens and grounds, directly at the camp.

for enlisted men at Lincoln Lodge with 220 beds. These three downtown "Y" units received the generous service of 600 volunteer workers, men and women.

During the autumn of 1917 rest camps were established in the Southampton area. The work at Winchester, which was one of the largest rest camps established by the American Army in the United Kingdom, was typical of the Red Triangle service in such stations. The equipment consisted of a garrison theater with a capacity of 600, a theater tent with a capacity of 4,000, two large recreation huts, and the Triangle Hut.

A large program of entertainment was possible because of the coöperation of local talent and of the British Committee for the entertainment of Americans. A very extensive program of athletic work was carried out at Winchester, including baseball, soccer, football, boxing, track meets and various minor sports and games. During six months, from May to November, 1918, there were 1,072 contests, 18,550 men participating, with spectators estimated at 490,000.

Upon the establishment of more than a dozen American aviation camps in the United Kingdom, traveling "Y" workers provided at every place a recreation room, with writing paper and libraries; in the larger camps, lectures, entertainments and religious services were arranged.

As the camps grew in number and size the "Y" workers increased, so that on November 11, 1918, 200 "Y" secretaries were engaged in this work in the seventy-five aviation camps then in existence. At least one secretary was provided for each camp of 200 or more men. The majority of huts and tents were furnished with entertainments and motion pictures, and an abundance of athletic equipment.

Of great scope was the American "Y" work in the cities and the towns. The number of officers and men was considerably greater in London than in any other place in the United Kingdom, because of the fact that London was the principal leave area and the American headquarters for the United Kingdom. The "Y" met this situation by establishing several important centers for both officers and men, which were used extensively by the personnel of both the Army and Navy.

The Eagle Hut in London was in reality a series of ten huts, joined together to constitute one of the largest recreation huts in the world. It was a portable frame structure that covered 35,000 square feet, and 6,000 men passed in and out of it daily. It was formally opened in September, 1917, by Ambassador Page. After the signing of the armistice, when the number of men on leave was multiplied, the Leave Department of the Association stationed from ten to twenty "Y" workers at the Eagle Hut, whose duty it was to escort parties on sight-seeing trips about London and its vicinity.

The Eagle Hut canteen catered to more



Y. M. C. A. "Hut" on the Strand, London.

than 3,000 men daily during the war period. In the auditorium was a virtually continuous program of music, vaudeville, educational lectures, and motion pictures. The hut included dormitory facilities for 400 men, post exchanges, reading and writing facilities, kit room, barber shop, shoe-shining parlor, American soft drink and soda fountain, newspaper stand, information bureau, griddle-cake service, quiet room for reading and writing, billiard and pool tables, and a half dozen large open fireplaces. The cost of the Eagle Hut and equipment was approximately \$110,000.

"Y" centers were opened in Plymouth, Glasgow, Cardiff, Inverness and Newcastle-on-Tyne. Private hotels were taken over in London and transformed into resident homes for enlisted men from the Army and Navy Headquarters; also several large hotels were taken over to provide attractive, economical hotel accommodations of soldiers and sailors in transit and on leave.

Centers for officers in London were Washington Inn, the American Officers' Inn, and the Palace Hotel. Washington Inn was opened officially in June, 1918, with the Duke of Connaught and Archbishop of Canterbury present. The next day the King and Queen of England visited the Inn. From the time



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### A Necessary Friend

The Y. M. C. A. formed the connecting link between the wounded and their anxious relatives. The Association's men and women helped many relations to locate their missing soldier lads.

of opening, it was filled to capacity. Lady Alastair Innes-Ker was the volunteer lady superintendent and the Countess of Essex directed the canteen. Lady Evelyn Ward organized a corps of 300 women volunteer workers. The women workers in the United Kingdom, other than the volunteers, were under the direction of Lady John Ward, daughter of the late Honorable Whitelaw Reid, former American Ambassador to England.

The American Officers' Inn faced Cavendish Square in the West End of London and comprised four private residences. The Inn was formally opened in January, 1918, by

Ambassador Page, and became a rendezvous for officers passing through London.

The Palace Hotel was opened after the armistice to accommodate the increasing number of officers, both American and Allied, who came to London on leave. The dining-room accommodated 200 at one time, the bedrooms were attractively furnished, and there were sleeping quarters for 300. The Palace Hotel was generally filled to capacity, with a concert held every Thursday night, dances on Tuesday and Saturday nights and teas every afternoon, except Saturday, with special music and entertainment.



Christmas, 1918, was observed at the London "Y" centers with true Yuletide spirit. Christmas dinners and entertainments were given in the centers that day. Approximately 1,400 free turkey dinners were given at Eagle Hut and 1,500 cold turkey suppers. The program of the day consisted of motion pictures, vaudeville acts, service of carols and addresses, and music by the U. S. Naval Aviation Band. It continued from eleven o'clock in the morning, through a party and dance in the evening, until midnight. Many an American soldier did not leave the hut all day long. More than 5,000 bags of candy were distributed. On Christmas day 1,105 men went sight-seeing on "Y" trips in London alone, 427 tickets were furnished free to shows, and 477 men were furnished with cut-rate tickets.

The activities provided by the "Y" at Manchester, Portsmouth and the Scotch cities of Edinburgh and Glasgow, were similar to those in London.

Extensive plans had been made by the "Y" for educational work in Great Britain, but the transfer of troops to America was so speedy that after the armistice these were modified. Despite the rapid demobilization,

2,000 soldiers, a large per cent. of whom were enlisted men, took advantage of the privileges secured by the Y. M. C. A. Educational Commission to continue their studies in English and Scotch Universities.

Other Red Triangle service was the maintenance of information bureaus for soldiers at Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dublin, Belfast, Liverpool and other points; the organization of church parties, and transportation of men on leave in London and other large cities from one station to another at night after busses and other means of transportation had ceased to operate.

Through activities of the "Y" during the first ten months of 1918, 2,000 American soldiers were sent to British homes for hospitality and not one case of misconduct was reported.

The work of the Y. M. C. A. in the United Kingdom, although not as romantic, perhaps, as the service rendered where the actual fighting was taking place, was vitally important and made a profound impression on the hundreds of thousands of soldiers and sailors of the United States and Allied forces to whom the "Y" had the privilege of ministering.

## WITH THE A. E. F. IN ITALY

### The "Y" in the Land of the Cæsars

**T**HE tireless and efficient way with which you coöperated with me at all times in bringing comfort to the members of this regiment will ever be appreciated by me and shall receive mention in my reports," said Colonel William Wallace, commanding the 332nd U. S. Infantry, America's one representative organization with the Italian Army, in a letter to Wilson S. Naylor, Lawrence University professor, who was the chief of the Y. M. C. A. with the A. E. F. in the land of the Cæsars.

In July, 1918, fifteen American "Y" workers came down from France to care for the needs of the American troops, then arriving in Italy. This number increased with the demand until in September, 1918, when the

high peak was reached, there were 40 "Y" secretaries, operating in as many as 53 points at the same time.

Fifteen of this number played an active part in the memorable ten-day drive on the Piave River with the Americans, twelve of them operated heavily laden camions carrying supplies up under the eyes of Austrian batteries. When the Austrian Army was routed and the 332nd moved into Cattaro, Montenegro, Fiume and Trieste with the Italian Army of Occupation, the Y. M. C. A. was the only welfare organization with this regiment.

After the signing of the armistice new features were added to the program of entertainment, recreation and physical development. At three points educational work was



introduced, embracing the studies of mathematics, languages, history, music and other branches. Secretaries were stationed in all the hospitals, one devoting his entire time to promoting athletics and sports among am-

Following out its policy of entertaining soldiers on leave, the Y. M. C. A. opened leave centers in conjunction with the A. E. F., in Italy's most beautiful and historic places—Rome, Florence, Genoa, Naples and Venice—



Y. M. C. A. Men in Italy

balance units at twenty isolated points. This man was especially mentioned by American officers for his capable maintenance of an emergency mobile canteen and library service, contributing greatly to the morale of the members of these units.

providing guides and sight-seeing tours, lecturers, entertainers, comfortable and inexpensive quarters, canteens, club-rooms and theatricals. These diversions proved a great boon for the American soldier separated from the home atmosphere of his native hearth.

## “Y” WORK IN THE ARMY OF OCCUPATION

### Aiding the “Watch on the Rhine”

**W**HEN the Third Army of the American Expeditionary Forces crossed the Rhine, the Red Triangle accompanied the troops. The work in Germany had necessarily to be of enlarged character, inasmuch as there was little drilling, and a relaxation from former military and campaign rigors. The men had plenty of time for their own amusement; there was no fraternization permitted with the German residents of towns and cities, and, naturally, the hours dragged, for officer and doughboy. The “Y” was

looked upon as the remedy for these conditions, and every worker and Red Triangle facility were hard-pressed.

The Y. M. C. A. came into the territory of occupation early in December, 1918. Necessary rail embargoes made the early extension of the work exceedingly difficult. With the removal of transportation restrictions, and the availability of huts, furniture, musical instruments and other equipment in the local market, came a steady expansion of the Red Triangle in the Rhine valley with

the headquarters at Coblenz. The "Y," in March, 1918, had in operation 425 full-time centers for the troops of the Third Army. Eighty-three other points were served at regular intervals by portable motion picture and canteen equipments.

Working in conjunction with officers of the Army, in accordance with plans outlined in General Army Orders, the "Y" Educational Department contributed to the happiness of

Army with special forms of amusement offering to nearly all an occasional relaxation.

A costume department to supply clothing for theatricals was maintained at Coblenz, and furnished during March 640 costumes from stock, and 544 new costumes. It employed a force of 10 dressmakers and tailors to provide the new "creations" required by the companies organized throughout the Army of Occupation.



### Rainbow Division Pursuing Germans

And behind the advancing troops came the Y. M. C. A. with its welfare activities and its unique resources for the troops' diversion and comfort.

the men, and added materially to their future usefulness and earning power. The program included a wide range of classes and lectures on all subjects of general interest. Divisional schools for academic work, agricultural instruction and general vocational training were established.

Entertainment directed by the "Y" kept homesickness at the lowest possible ebb. Its program brought about a steady increase in the number of professional concert parties, and developed many soldier talent plays. The "Y" booked practically every unit in the Third

In March, 1919, there were 1,132 soldier talent shows with a total personnel of 127 officers and 2,656 enlisted men playing in the Third Army. These companies gave 2,640 performances during March alone.

Under direction of a woman "Y" worker, "Seven Keys to Baldpate" was first produced at Neuenahr the week of March 24th and played the following week in the Festhalle, Coblenz.

The music and instruments supplied by the Red Triangle added materially to keeping the men satisfied with their tiresome lot. The

musical department arranged programs for all religious and patriotic meetings, printed free for distribution many of the songs popular in the A. E. F., and took over the output of three musical instrument and song-sheet factories to meet the demands.

The motion picture program of the "Y" was perhaps more popular than any other element of the Red Triangle work, it being reported in March, 1919, that every division was supplied with machines; a total of 35 portable machines with the Third Army, 43 stationary machines and a staff of 57 to carry on the work.

The athletic department,\* through a staff of "Y" athletic directors, working under the slogan "Athletics for Everybody," instituted

\* Between Feb. 4th and March 4th, 1919, the Athletic Department distributed these materials: Baseballs, 12,144; bats, 1,884; catchers' mitts, 127; bases, 4,056; volley balls, 488; basketballs, 616; soccer balls, 1,546; footballs, 684; boxing gloves, 277 pairs; whistles, 198; nets, volley and tennis, 207; medicine balls, 84; cage balls, 54; tug of war ropes, 17; chest protectors, 242; masks, 242; first base mitts, 1,016; basketball goals, 56; fielders' gloves, 2,068.

a mass play program which reached practically every man in the Third Army. In addition to mass games there were company, regimental and divisional series in football, basketball, baseball and track, culminating in army and in A. E. F. championships. Boxing was extensively promoted during the winter.

The periodical department of the "Y" in the area of occupation delivered daily to the men without cost, 70,000 American (Paris edition) newspapers. The newspapers reached Treves at 1 p. m. and Coblenz at 4 p. m. daily. With but few exceptions, their newspapers were received by the men in more than 400 German cities and villages on the evening of the day following their issue. The department also delivered to Third Army units, 52,000 new American magazines monthly.†

† The Religious Department gave out during the month 96,987 hymnals, and 10,000 Testaments, 275,166 pieces of miscellaneous literature, 12 communion sets, 10 cases for literature, 16 Jewish prayer-books and 39 Catholic Bibles.

## THE Y. M. C. A. WITH THE A. E. F. IN SIBERIA AND NORTHERN RUSSIA

### A Dreary and Cold Winter with but Little Warmth

**T**HE story of the Y. M. C. A. with the American soldiers and sailors in Siberia and northern Russia during the fateful winter of 1918 and 1919 is tinged with all the romance that surrounds the brave though small Allied forces occupying these two isolated and difficult sectors in the world battle line. Hard pressed by numerically superior enemies, they unflinchingly maintained an unequal struggle against overwhelming odds of cold, inadequate transportation, and terrible isolation.

Work among American troops in the disintegrated Russian Empire was carried on from widely separated bases; virtually at opposite sides of the globe. In Siberia the Red Triangle base was located at Vladivostok. In northern European Russia the ports of Murmansk and Archangel served in like capacity.

The American Y. M. C. A. service ex-

tended along more than eight thousand miles of railway and river line held by the Allied armies in these two zones during the winter of 1918 and 1919.

During the time of the A. E. F. operations in northern Russia and eastern Siberia until the summer of 1919, the American Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A. and the Red Cross were the only welfare and relief agencies from the States serving our men.

#### IN SIBERIA

In the spring of 1918, after the dissolution of the demoralized Russian Army, a group of American "Y" secretaries, two of them men who had served with the original Czech division in the old Russian Army, accompanied the Czech troops, numbering 60,000 men, into Siberia. Fifteen thousand Czechs

and two American secretaries reached Vladivostok in May, some weeks before the opening of hostilities between the Czechs and the Bolsheviks. The remaining secretaries, who

and the Czechs. When the first American troops from Manila and the Philippine Island stations arrived at Vladivostok to help succor the Czechs, they found the American "Y"



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### Elsie Janis, The Doughboys' Friend

Who for more than six months "did her bit" by cheering up soldiers in training camps and hospitals in France, often under the auspices of the Y. M. C. A.

were with the 45,000 Czechs in western Siberia and along the line of the Trans-Siberian Railway, were cut off from those who had reached the seaboard by the breaking out of hostilities between the Bolsheviks

men awaiting them. Again the Red Triangle was the first to serve, the "Y" men forming the largest group of Americans in Siberia at that time.

Two months before the American troops



A Popular Place on a Hot Day

arrived, the Y. M. C. A.'s agents in Tokyo, Shanghai and Manila had searched the Far Eastern cities for welfare equipment and canteen supplies; cables had been rushed to the United States, requesting large and varied shipments, and from China and Japan Americans were recruited for six months' terms as "Y" workers, pending the arrival of additional secretaries from the States.

In February of 1919 there were five Association huts running full blast for the A. E. F. men near Vladivostok, including the City Y. M. C. A. and the huge International Hut maintained by the American Association for the benefit of all Allied forces. Red Triangle huts were also in operation at Rosdalyne, Chucan Mines, Spaskoe, Harbin and Habarovsk.

These huts were in great contrast to those in France and the United States, except for the International Hut in Vladivostok, which was a remarkable structure, both in its completeness and size. They were mostly old Russian barracks, heated by huge cylinder-like Russian stoves. A stage was constructed in each end and electric light plant installed. Phonograph, moving picture equipment, and a library usually completed the outfit, with tables and free stationery for writing letters. To combat the homesick feeling that crept over the doughboys in this Far Eastern country, the "Y" featured entertainments, movies

and lectures. A "Y" worker wrote early in 1919:

"We supply all huts with entertainers four times a week. A concert troupe scheme is in full sweep. The second troupe just finished its twenty-fifth performance at Habarovsk. We are holding up the circus train to load on the fourth troupe next week, who will have come down to Vladivostok for a final brushing up. Third troupe—a monster minstrel show, organized from officers and men of the U. S. Battleship *Brooklyn*—is playing for the fourteenth time to-night.

"Engaged the Russian cathedral choir, acquired a Russian orchestra, and have organized

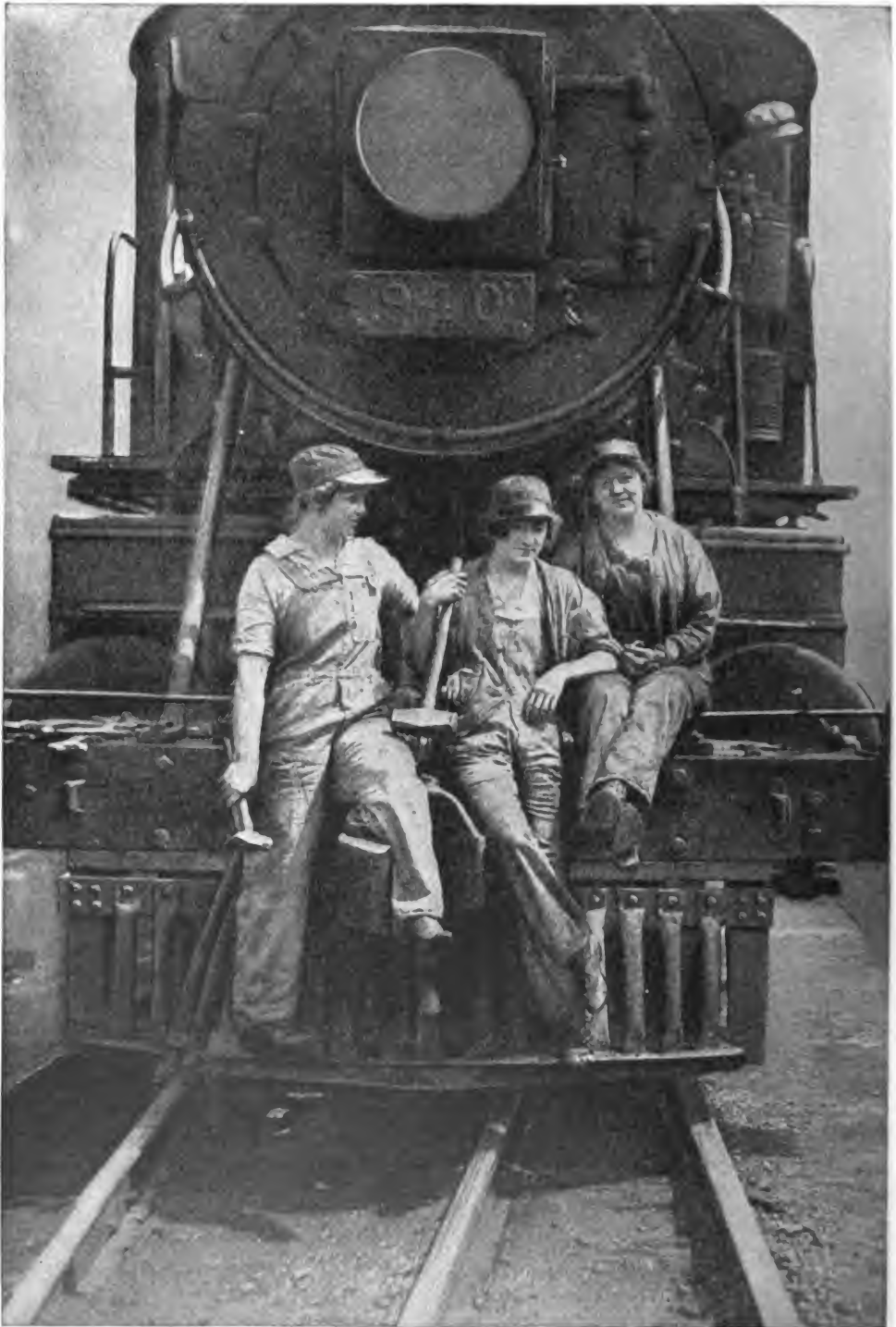
a Russian grand opera company from among the refugees here. A number of its personnel were formerly with the Royal Opera of Petrograd. They are some hard to handle, however. Temperament galore."

At Vladivostok and Harbin, the American Y. M. C. A. fitted up athletic fields and playgrounds, and the necessary supplies were furnished free. One of the workers wrote under date of February 26, 1919:

"We had a huge international 'fight night' last night—Canadians and British against Americans. What a mob! There were six complete bouts.

"Fifteen secretaries leave for the interior to-night. Weather not so terrible, or we are getting used to it. I have split my head open—four stitches—been in the hospital twice and had 'scabies.' Outside of that I am O. K., but terribly tired. It is just fifteen to nineteen hours a day." Enforced hardships had failed to quench the spirit of this writer.

At the outset the "Y" was greatly understaffed in Siberia and for months averaged only one worker to each hut. The staff was continually harassed because of prevailing shortage of equipment and supplies. The difficulties were multiplied by inability to obtain army transport service due to primary military necessities. The Association, therefore, was forced to buy cargo space from the merchant marine when it could be obtained,



© International Film Service.

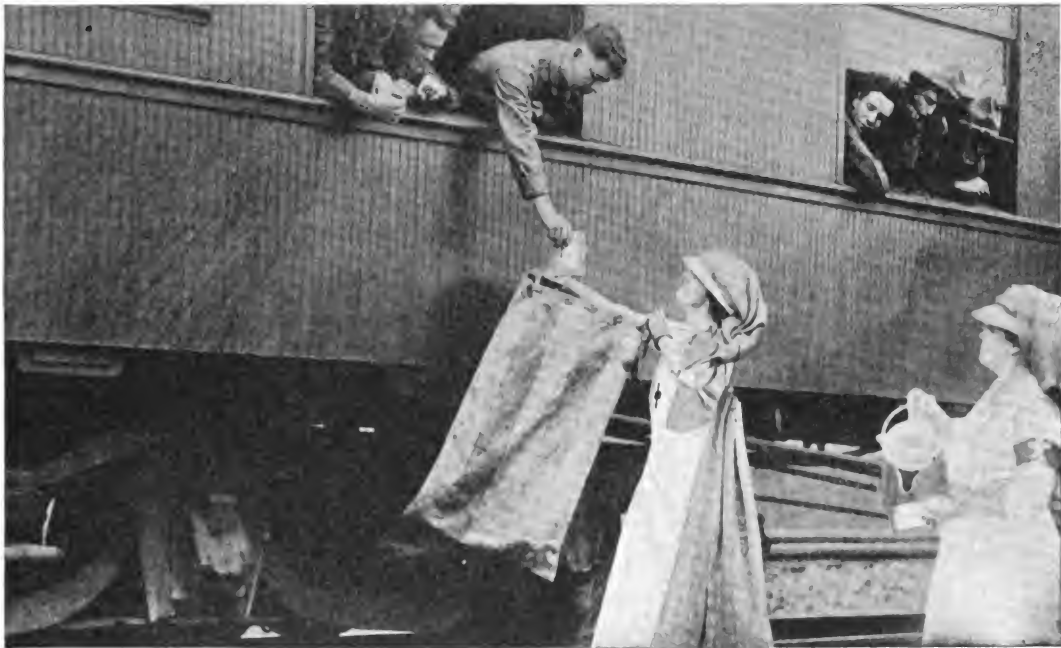
### Women Car Tinkers

Before the war this picture might have looked like an illustration of some New York show. As it is, we see three "laborers" proving that they can do the work that previously had been done by men only.

which was not often in the days of few ships. In January, 1919, however, Major General Graves, commanding the A. E. F. units in Siberia, gave his support to the transportation efforts of the Association and thereafter the Association had army transport service, and with the rapid improvement of conditions in the merchant marine, the supply situation in Siberia was steadily ameliorated.

In March, 1919, the Y. M. C. A. had

April, 1918, because of inability to secure railway and shipping facilities across Japan and the Japan Sea. The second shipment via the Cape of Good Hope suffered the same fate. The third, carrying \$80,000 of athletic goods and special supplies, was piled up on a reef off the Japanese coast when the ship ran aground. A fourth suffered a like fate in May of 1919, over 1,000 cases of Association goods being a part of the cargo



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### The Last Letter Home

The Red Cross Canteen Service and the Y. M. C. A. not only took charge of feeding the soldiers en route to various points, but performed many other services, such as mailing letters for the boys.

over half a million dollars tied up in equipment supplies—movie film and machines, athletic goods, canteen supplies, etc.—which material had been on its way for the use of the A. E. F. in Siberia since the autumn of 1918. The fate of the first three shipments made from the National headquarters before January, 1919, is characteristic of the difficulties which were encountered in trying to reach this isolated field of service.

The first shipment, routed by way of the Panama Canal, was landed at Yokohama, Japan, in November, where it remained until

that was thrown overboard in order to float the vessel.

Along the eastern lines of the Trans-Siberian Railway the Y. M. C. A. maintained club cars. These cars were rebuilt box cars, equipped with moving picture apparatus, canteen counter and supplies, books, magazines and newspapers, and the like. One man wrote in the winter of 1919:

"Started a new stunt for the A. E. F. last night and it made some hit. We secured a huge freight car, set up stoves, hired a Chinese chef and started an American doughnut



factory on wheels. The first two days we turned out 7,000 dainties and on Sunday afternoon, after setting up a huge samovar at each barracks, we gave out free doughnuts, tea, cigars, cigarettes, etc."

In addition to the foregoing, the Association saved the American soldiers in Siberia thousands of dollars by conducting an exchange without profit at a time when there were no banks in operation and when small change was very difficult to secure.

#### IN NORTH EUROPEAN RUSSIA

Although practically surrounded by the Bolshevik forces at many points during the winter of 1918-19, the thirty Allied forces in north European Russia literally fought with their backs to the wall over a terrain of arctic swamp and stunted forest ground covered with three to four feet of snow, and in far-below-zero weather. As this little army, comprising Americans, British, French and Russians, gave way before superior forces, contesting every foot of the ground, the American "Y" secretaries in coöperation with a force of British "Y" workers maintained Red Triangle service under most trying conditions.

One American secretary was awarded the French Croix de Guerre and two were given the Russian Cross of St. George for valor

under fire during the fighting of the early months of 1919.

In February of 1919, when the Allies had reached their furthest southern point at Oust Podinga on the River Vaga, the Y. M. C. A. had 26 American huts or service centers. Here at the very apex of the narrow salient was located one of the finest field huts of the Red Triangle in northern Russia.

In one district the Army was without a chaplain, so the "Y" provided one; in another the Army had no laundry, so the "Y" established one. The "Y" cared for the wounded, buried the dead, encouraged and helped the well, and distributed free hot drinks, chocolate, candies and tobacco. Several of the secretaries were mentioned in American Army orders for their bravery and coöperation during this retreat.

From the Seleteshoe base "Y" secretaries worked forward on the front lines at three points—at Kleshnevskaja, on the Onega River; at Pinega, on the Pinega River, and at a point on the railway line between Archangel and Vologda, the American "Y" had front line huts. On the railway itself a string of especially equipped box cars and canteens, with "Y" men in charge, served the outposts. Hut service was maintained at two other points—a colossal task—under the most trying circumstances.

## RED TRIANGLE NAVY DEPARTMENT IN FOREIGN WATERS

### The "Gob" Finds a "Y" in Every Port

**D**URING the Spanish-American War the Young Men's Christian Association took up its first efforts on behalf of the men of the United States Navy. Following the war, a Navy Department was organized, with buildings at the important naval centers on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts.

Naval officials at Washington recognized the unique place of the Young Men's Christian Association, and on July 26, 1917, the Secretary of the Navy issued an order, outlining the work of the Red Triangle, and the

coöperation to be given in its service to sailors and marines.

Following closely upon the entrance of America into the World War, the American Young Men's Christian Association formulated plans for a unified program overseas for all branches of the service. However, after several months of experimentation, it became apparent that a specialized Navy Department was necessary. Without such emphasis the work for the Army would have tended to overshadow that for the Navy, due to the over-



© Printing Craft, Ltd.

The Duke of Connaught and the Archbishop of Canterbury

Standing in the doorway of a Y. M. C. A. hut.

whelming masses of soldiers pouring into France and later into England, while the sailors were less conspicuous because of the secrecy of the Navy's operations and the remoteness of the naval stations.

In the strictly naval fields, such as the mine laying bases in Scotland, the naval aviation camps on the coasts of Ireland and France, and the bases at Corfu and Gibraltar, the Association carried out a specialized naval work.

In order that the Association might be in constant touch with the Naval Force Commander's office, the headquarters of the Navy Department was established in London at the Central Office of the American Y. M. C. A. for the United Kingdom. The secondary office, for the administration of the naval field in France, was established in Paris.

The object was to render service even to the most remote stations, because in many instances the life of the blue-jacket was less interesting than that of his comrade-in-arms in the front-line trenches. The Association was given the challenge to help stimulate and sustain the morale of the enlisted men by providing an attractive program of activities.

At the signing of the armistice the Y. M. C. A. was promoting work from Archangel to Corfu, Greece, including all the aviation camps in Ireland, France and Italy. During the days of the armistice, by special request, the Association extended its work to new stations, including Kirkwall and Spalato. During the total period the Association was operating in 78 stations or cities, with 135 distinct places or centers. (In this number combined Army and Navy centers are included.) Moreover, the American blue-jacket and marine were always welcome in the Army huts, and throughout France and England all branches of the service fraternized under the roof of the Red Triangle.

The staff of entertainers, motion-picture experts, lecturers and speakers, who were at various times serving the overseas work totaled hundreds of additional workers. Nor do the totals include the local volunteer workers, who helped maintain the high efficiency of the work overseas. Unique in the contribution to the efforts was the service of American women workers, at first considered an experiment by the officers, but later recognized as a valuable asset.

Relieved of all canteen responsibilities except in the combined fields, where men who were on liberty found not only a canteen but a restaurant indispensable, the Association was privileged to devote its full energy to the promotion of an all-round program of activities. The motion pictures played a major part in the Entertainment Department, films being sent to almost all of the stations, including weekly shipments to Gibraltar. A regular service of films was maintained to the battleship squadrons. In addition to the numerous professional entertainments provided at the various stations, the Association developed local talent for minstrel shows and comic operas.

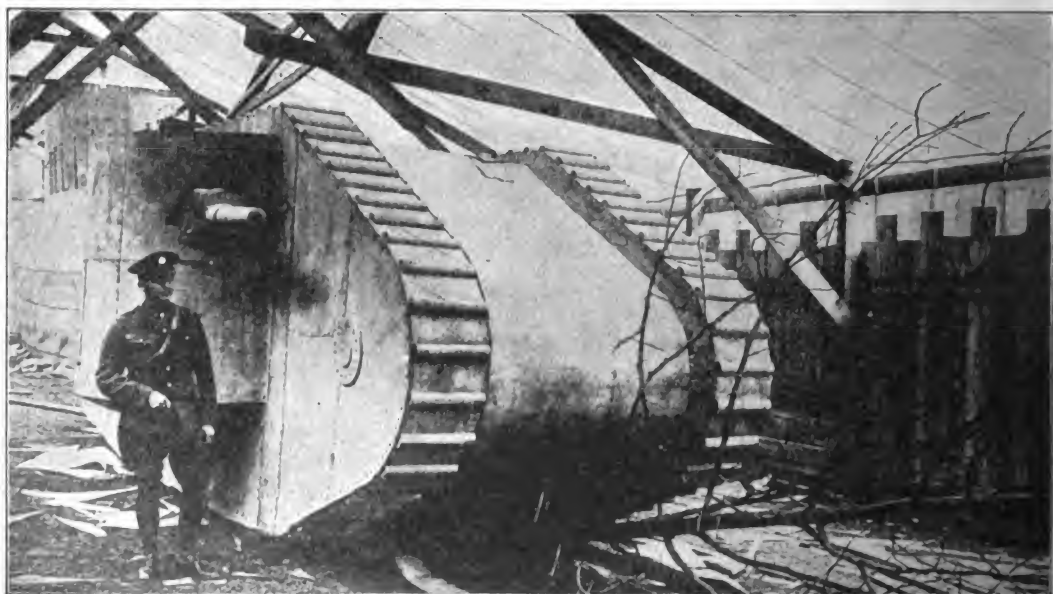
Athletics and recreation played no small part in the program of the Association, and specialists were assigned to the respective fields.

These activities at Killingholme (England) were especially noteworthy, the physical director being requested to take entire charge of the morning setting-up exercises and to give special attention to the aviators, that they might be kept in the best physical condition.

In the early months of the war, and in some cases up to the day of the armistice, the strenuous work on the part of the Navy crews to erect buildings and to complete the stations made an extensive program difficult. The winter months of 1918-19 would have

hospitality. Over 700 homes in London were opened to Americans on Christmas, through the efforts of this League.

The short stay at Portland of the nine battleships, prior to their departure for America, after the close-confining days with the British Grand Fleet, afforded the Association a unique opportunity. Every available hall and dormitory was requisitioned and during the period of November 26-December 14, 1919, 10,060 men were accommodated. The entertainment afforded these men consisted of sight-



Underwood and Underwood.

### British Tank on Exhibition at Allied Bazaar, Baltimore

This is an exact replica of the first tank used at the front in the winter of 1916-17.

afforded the first real opportunity for an active campaign. The educational workers at Wexford (Ireland), Glen Albyn (Scotland), and Trompeloup (France), afforded illustrations of successful work, and the eagerness on the part of the men to secure promotion in spite of their busy days was a great encouragement.

In the United Kingdom the Hospitality League, with representatives in the principal cities such as Belfast, Dublin and Edinburgh, rendered a unique contribution to the welfare of the soldiers and sailors. Trains were met and soldiers and sailors were given invitations to visit British homes and partake of their

seeing trips, theater parties, dances, **socials** and hospitality in homes.

London, naturally, was a large Association center and its activities were manifold. At Eagle Hut, then later at the Grafton and Cosmo Hotels, every modern convenience was to be found to make furloughs and liberties attractive. The constant throng of men pushing in and out of Eagle Hut testified to the popularity and need of such a center. The 700 volunteer women workers, together with the American women and men secretaries, afforded hospitality to countless thousands of Americans, as well as to Allied forces. Many forms of wholesome amusement could be had,



Painting by J. Paul Verrees

## The American Red Cross in Italy



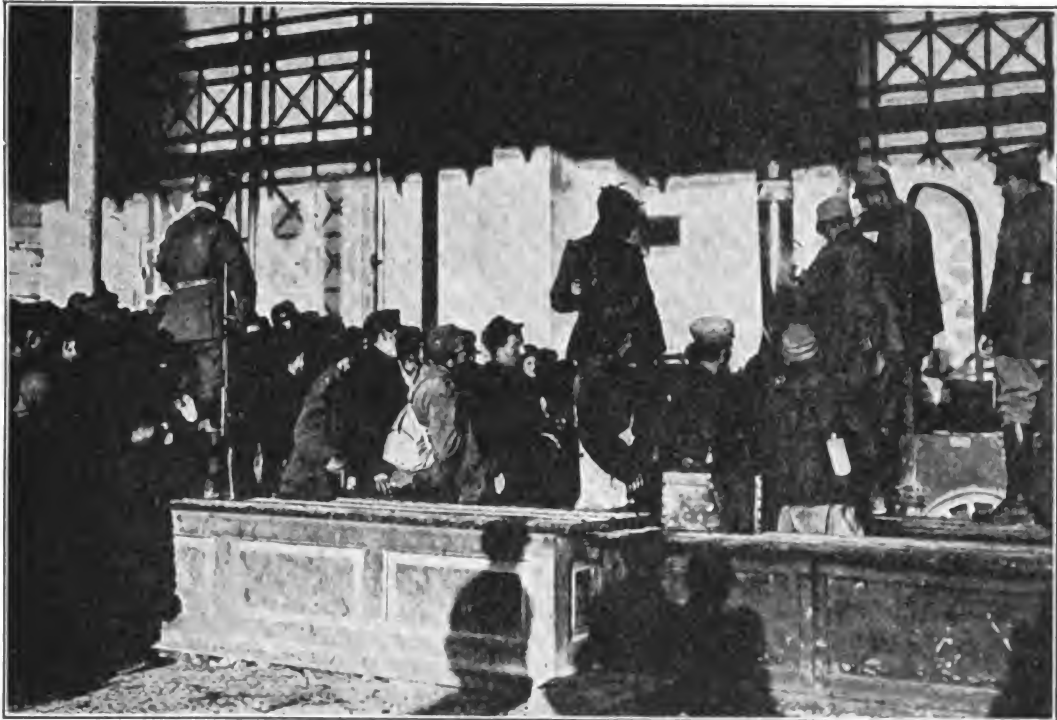


including Saturday night dances and theater parties. The weekly program included lectures, frequently two motion picture shows a day, concerts, theatricals and meetings.

The restaurant became so popular that long lines formed in advance of meal hours. The volunteer workers who served in the dining-room created a home atmosphere for men away from home. Three thousand meals was a

through these clubs to many visiting officers. Afternoon teas, socials and dances were features in the club life of the officers.

The Mayflower Inn, at Plymouth, presided over by an American secretary and an American hostess, was a decided success. The Octagon, in the heart of the city, became the social center and played an effective part in improving conditions, as is evidenced from the



### American Red Cross at Trieste

Showing a canteen where food was served to the Italian soldiers who occupied that city after the signing of the Armistice.

daily average, which for several weeks increased to 4,500. On July 4, 1918, 7,660 meals were served; on Thanksgiving Day of the same year, 4,500; while on Christmas, 3,000 turkey dinners were provided.

"Y" work for the officers of our Navy was equally efficient. The three places—the American Officers' Inn, Washington Inn and the Palace Hotel—afforded every comfort. Lady Alastair Innes-Ker, Lady Adelaide, Countess of Essex, and Lady Evelyn Ward, with 300 other women, assisted at Washington Inn. British homes extended hospitality

following letter from Admiral Sims, in command of the U. S. Naval Forces operating in European waters:

"I have just received a letter from a Commanding Officer of one of the vessels under my command, which frequently visits Devonport, and he informs me that there has been a marked improvement in the conduct of the crews from our vessels when on liberty in Devonport, due to the establishment of the Y. M. C. A. at Plymouth. I am informed that the

location of this Y. M. C. A. is excellent and that the building is well adapted to meet all requirements like the Eagle Hut in London, and already seems to have become a gathering place for our men on shore.

"I wish to express my appreciation to all who have had a hand in the conception and operation, especially to the present secretaries, for doing so much to make our men feel at home when in Plymouth and Devonport."

The building at the Victoria Docks and the two other places contributed materially to the welfare of the sailors. Boxing and athletics were emphasized and the scope of educational classes carried on from August, 1918, to a period after the signing of the armistice, gives evidence of effective and valuable service.

Most conspicuous in the entire naval field was a "Navy Hut" erected at Brest. The hut with its complete equipment, including shower baths, canteen, soda-fountains, class rooms, lounge and auditorium, was the center from which the Association sought to extend its work to the various vessels touching the port. Films, gramophones, records, libraries and athletic goods were distributed among the ships. Outstanding in service in the hut was

a money exchange department, which kept two secretaries constantly busy exchanging money. In one month the turnover was Frs. 3,500,000.

The remote stations of Corfu, Gibraltar and Vladivostok called forth appreciation of the Association's efforts, no doubt strengthened by the isolation. Unique in these distant places was the service rendered on behalf of the Allies, such as the contribution to the British soldiers and sailors at Gibraltar. At the social center of Corfu it was not uncommon to hear seven different languages spoken at the afternoon teas served by American women hostesses.

Scattered in so many naval ports and stations, and as imperfect as was its service, due to war conditions, the story of appreciation of the Red Triangle is best summed up in a letter from the Naval Commander's office in London as follows:

"Unfortunately, like all reports of the splendid work of the American Y. M. C. A., it is only partial. Words and figures can never represent the work done by your organization. The only real return is the deep, deep feeling of gratitude which we feel, but can never adequately express."

## PRISONER-OF-WAR WORK

### Behind the Barbed-Wire Barriers

**T**HE fate of the prisoners during the days of the Civil War had left an indelible impression upon the minds of the American people. It was but natural that the American Young Men's Christian Association should become greatly concerned in the welfare of the prisoners at the outset of the World War in 1914. With the tremendous task of mobilizing the entire resources of the contending countries, it was inevitable that in some of the countries the vast throngs of prisoners should be neglected.

A few months after the outbreak of the war, Dr. Mott made a visit to the belligerent

countries to discover how the Association might best render service. While visiting in England he found great anxiety regarding the fate and the life of the prisoners held in Germany. The English National Council of the Young Men's Christian Association manifested an interest in the welfare of the prisoners within the United Kingdom. While in Germany, Dr. Mott found that the authorities were ready to consider an effort on the part of America to relieve the monotonous strain of the prisoner's life, and shortly after his return to America, "Y" secretaries were despatched to Europe to lay plans for the work



which finally covered all of the warring countries, with the exception of the Ottoman Empire.

In England a demonstration of the effectiveness of the Association's work in several camps was made, and so impressed the British authorities that very definite plans were mapped out for work to be undertaken in the United Kingdom, provided a similar work could be undertaken in Germany. On reaching Germany, Dr. Harte, after conference with the American ambassador, Mr. Gerard,

sociation passed into a period of reciprocity, for it was quickly seen in Germany, where British, French and Russians were confined together, that the work could not be limited to the British, but must, of necessity, include the French and Russians.

The movement having reached this stage, Dr. Harte, of the Y. M. C. A., saw the necessity of proceeding, in the spring of 1915, to Russia, to inaugurate a similar effort. After an extended visit to prisoner-of-war camps, Dr. Harte returned to Petrograd, and



### German Prisoners of War

"They shall not pass" the barbed-wire fence. German-speaking Y. M. C. A. secretaries were recruited for work among German prisoners.

visited several of the camps, and on making his report, permission was granted in February, 1915, for two buildings to be erected. Work was immediately begun in Ruhleben, followed by a similar effort in Göttingen.

Simultaneously work was undertaken on behalf of the prisoners in France, much of which was carried out at the beginning by the French chaplains, but, later on, permission was granted by the War Department that the work should be undertaken by neutral "Y" secretaries. With these early demonstrations the respective countries were quickly convinced of the practical value of a program of activities for the prisoners under their jurisdiction. From informal efforts here and there, the As-

a general approval of the work was granted by the Russian War Ministry in July. When this news reached Berlin, Ambassador Gerard cabled through the State Department to Dr. Mott, August 2, 1915: "Harte has unparalleled opportunity for service to German and Russian prisoners on a reciprocal basis."

In the meantime Mr. Hibbard, who had initiated the work in France, returned to England to establish the "Y" on a sound foundation, and in response to the united calls, American "Y" secretaries were rushed to the countries to undertake this service on behalf of men, who, through idleness and confinement, were fast losing all hope of ever return-

ing physically and mentally fit to their respective countries.

During these early stages of development the World's Committee of the Y. M. C. A. at Geneva lent its assistance, and permission was secured in May from the Austro-Hungarian government to begin in two camps. Later on as the effort grew, and as Italy had been visited by American representatives, who had laid the plans before the Italian authori-

As the war progressed, and invalid prisoners were being sent to the neutral countries to be interned, the Association organized its work in Switzerland, Denmark and Holland for the interned officers and troops.

The American Y. M. C. A. had been given a unique place in the confidence of the warring nations, whereby secretaries were permitted to enter the respective countries to carry on this united effort for the eleven million prison-



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### Novel Use of a Windlass

The dressing stations were often situated many feet underground in dugouts. The wounded were brought up to the surface by means of a windlass.

ties, additional camps were opened in Austria on a reciprocal basis for the Serbians and Italians, Italy having expressed her approval of a similar effort on behalf of the Austrians. At the close of 1916, Bulgaria had been visited and prison camps were thrown open to the efforts of the Y. M. C. A. Finally Turkey, which had been slow to respond, granted permission to the World's Committee, after America's entrance into the war. With this permission coming so late, it did not afford opportunity to organize the field.

ers of war. No other organization had been allowed to work in such close contact with the military authorities and prisoners. Secretaries in some of the countries were allowed to live in officers' quarters, with permission to come and go in their visitation throughout their district. They were on close terms with military authorities, and with the prisoners at large. The nations had given the Association an official standing, and its work had been greatly facilitated by the lively interest manifested by the American Embassies and their

representatives. Particularly was this true in the Central Powers. Ambassador Gerard and Ambassador Penfield played an important part in the establishment of the work for the Allied prisoners.

With the responsibility thrust upon the Red Triangle of caring for eleven million war prisoners, it was necessary to develop committee organizations. As an example of this work, and of organizations of prisoners, in Grödig, Austria, the following ten committees of prisoners were in charge of the Association

within the camp. As early as January 1, 1916, buildings had been erected in the German camps of Ruhleben, Dantzig, Crossen-on-Oder, Frankfort-on-Oder, Göttingen, Munster No. 1, Senne, and Darmstadt. Seven other buildings were erected in Germany during the succeeding few months. These were the radiation centers for serving 1,500,000 prisoners, of whom 250,000 were French, 25,000 English and, of the remainder, the majority Russians.

As no other organization was officially at



A Dugout in Toronto, Canada.

Preparation for war made even the home grounds look like the actual scenes of war.

efforts: welfare, school, library and reading room, music, theater, cinematograph, athletics and recreation, arts, wood carving and hand-work, and a religious committee (composed of one representative of each of the three faiths, Catholic, Greek-Orthodox and Jewish).

For the furthering of general activities, the Red Triangle erected huts similar to those in use among the American troops, while in other instances barracks were readapted, and in still other cases, governments loaned some of their best equipped buildings, having recognized the significance of the Association's life

work within the camps, the program of the Red Triangle consisted not only of the promotion of educational, social, recreational and religious activities, but much was done along the lines of relief for the thousands of prisoners destitute of clothing and substantial food. To "turn the dark cloud inside out" was the major effort of the Association.

Much stress was placed on the development of social activities to relieve that ever-present monotony and strain of remaining behind barbed-wire barriers. In most camps, the Association furnished the funds to secure the material whereby buildings could be erected or

readapted to serve as theaters, dramatics playing an important rôle. Camps were enlivened and hearts quickened by bands and orchestras. In other instances the prisoners requested merely the material to make their own instruments, and no better picture of this is to be found than that in one of the Siberian camps, of which a "Y" secretary wrote the following:

"The instruments are mostly home made, nevertheless elaborate. An Austrian instrument maker has provided us with five violins, two violas, a 'cello, and a contra-bass made of birchwood. I provided the strings, and I know not how many unfortunate Siberian horses sacrificed their tails for the bows. From Irkutsk I brought a second-hand trumpet, drum, clarionet and flute. Last night they honored me with a concert, everything played from memory, as up to date we have not succeeded in locating a piece of orchestral music. All the war prisoners, particularly the Hungarians, needed music almost as much as food. They simply cannot exist without it. When instruments cannot be bought, they make them out of whatever happens to be available."

Wherever possible, a program of recreation and physical activities was carried on, the Association providing the gymnasium apparatus and athletic supplies. It is hard to picture the value placed upon two or three tennis balls to men and officers who have been confined for many months. It is to be remembered, however, that in many instances, where prisoners were living on the minimum food rations, there was no desire on their part to participate in physical exercise.

Creature comforts, as far as possible, were supplied. In fact, wherever needs were known, an effort was made to meet them by direct purchases or by coöperation with the Red Cross or similar organizations. Daily requests frequently included theatrical costumes, wigs, rouge, artist paints and brushes, instruments, music, books, church decorations, school supplies, tools, dentist chairs and equipment, and hospital supplies including medicine, eye-glasses, etc.

The Association bent every effort to provide classes not only for the illiterates, many of whom were to be found in large numbers, but for the university graduates, both among the men and officers. In Ruhleben, Germany,

the camp for interned civilians, there were 1,800 students in the school, with 150 teachers. In one of the camps in England 520 out of 990 were in classes.

In Mauthausen, Austria, the Italians had so outgrown the original "Y" hut that a new school building was necessary to house their fourteen courses, including sculpture and painting. The school, under the leadership of



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### **A Trench Trolley to Move Wounded**

An efficient way of handling the badly wounded with a minimum of movement by means of a trolley.

an Italian professor, was so effective that the Educational Board in Italy agreed to give credits for all work done in this camp.

Among the Russians in Wieselburg, Austria, over 2,000 passed in seven months through the three schools, one for invalids, a night school for day workers, and the third for officers. Classes included not only the elementary branches, but agriculture, medicine, physics, chemistry, economics, banking and sociology. The eagerness of the uneducated to secure the advantages of an education will



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### A "Y" Dugout in France

The Red Triangle followed the men, even into the depths.

never be forgotten by the secretaries who were privileged to help the illiterates, who even at the age of forty, strove under the adverse conditions of cold rooms and empty stomachs, to master reading, writing and arithmetic.

Aside from regular educational classes, much was done through the lecture plan, and through the circulating libraries. Books were as eagerly sought after as meals, and in spite of the millions of copies forwarded by the equipment, the dearth of reading material was appalling. In many instances library shelves were empty, as the volumes were constantly circulating among the men. Long lines of men would form during the period of distribution of books. Book binderies became an essential part of the equipment of the Asso-

ciation library and for this department qualified men had to be found.

Within the camps were to be found many cripples and sick men who were without equipment. The Association in the respective countries developed trade schools in order to help reestablish them on their return to their countries. It was not infrequent to find that the Red Triangle had furnished work benches and tools for shoemaking, tailoring, and carpentering in the effort to stimulate men to prepare themselves for the future, as well as to afford them an opportunity to relieve the strain of unemployment.

It was further possible to supply raw materials to many prisoners who craved the opportunity of making articles for sale.

It should be mentioned that the Crown Princess of Sweden and her committee, which had established an office in Stockholm, rendered invaluable service to the prisoners of all countries, by supplying food packages and clothing, and by rendering numerous other services to the men in the camps.

The French and English prisoners were most ably cared for by their respective governments, but it was not so with prisoners from the other countries. It was to these prisoners from Russia, Italy, Serbia and Rumania that the Association gave particular attention. Not only was food purchased at the local markets to help relieve the strain, but thousands and thousands of food packages were sent in from Switzerland, Denmark and Holland on behalf of the prisoners.

Later on, in Austria, coöperative societies were organized to help the prisoners who had money but who were unable, except through the channels of the Association, to secure food packages from Denmark. In other countries convalescent kitchens became a part of the Association's work, where the sick and invalids were given an opportunity to secure better food. It is interesting to note that in the first five months of 1918, the Association, on behalf of the Slavs and Italians in Germany, had secured 150 tons of food. In East Siberia, in coöperation with the Embassy, the "Y" secretary for this district had been asked to distribute ten to twelve train-loads of food, clothing and medicine, and doctors within the hospitals and camps reported officially that thousands of lives had thus been saved through the efforts of the "Y."

The part that the Red Triangle could play in a prison camp can be best grasped by the enumeration of its equipment in one of the best developed Austrian camps. There was to be found:

- Russian-Orthodox Church,
- Roman-Catholic Church,
- Three school buildings, one of which was for invalids,
- Work shop,
- Theatre,
- Cinema Hall,
- Three to four tea halls, the social centres of the co-operative societies.
- Two buildings readapted for Russian boys, separately maintained.

Numbered among the eleven million prisoners of war were to be found boys, ranging between the ages of ten and seventeen. Notably in Germany and Austria, special attention was given to these youngsters who had followed their fathers into the front-line trenches.

The greatest number of boys of one nation

came from Serbia. In the early days these young fellows were interspersed with the older men in the various camps. At the suggestion of the Association, the Austrian War Ministry permitted the 1,800 or more boys to be gathered in one camp where the "Y" furnished a large theater and cinema hall, school house with class rooms, two workshops, and special sleeping accommodations. No greater service was rendered to Serbia during these dark days than was given to these future men of that war-swept country.

The information and correspondence department, which sought out missing men, and which collaborated information concerning the physical condition of individual prisoners, brought relief to the anxious relatives, who received the news (officially approved) through the Y. M. C. A. National offices. It frequently afforded opportunity to give immediate financial assistance to men in dire need. Again, prisoners long cut off from news would be relieved by brief messages from their homes. Much of this service was done in coöperation with existing Red Cross organizations.

For men isolated from their homes, many of whom had had no communication for months, at times for years, there is no darker period than that in and about Christmas. To these men the Red Triangle bent every effort for well-rounded programs, bringing to them as far as possible some of the joys of Christmas while in the hands of the enemy. Thousands of dollars were spent that this touch of home life and Christmas cheer might be brought to prisoners.

As the "Y" sought to bring a touch of the spirit of Christmas to the millions of prisoners, many of whom were facing their third Christmas behind barbed-wire inclosures, dark clouds were gathering on the horizon, for shortly America was to enter the world conflict.

The Association had reached its peak of expansion at the time of the break of diplomatic relationship with Germany, having extended its work from Amherst, Nova Scotia, across Europe and Siberia to Tashkent in Turkestan, then to Ahmednagar near Bombay, India, and even to the German prisoners in Japan. In Russia alone, at this time, sixty-four prison camps were receiving the ministry of the Association.



Supplies within these countries were too limited and shipments from neutral countries were too difficult to secure, to bring all the relief and comfort that was needed. The task was beyond all human hands and most baffling to handle systematically.

In 1918, when relationships were becoming strained between the United States and the Central Powers, the majority of the "Y" sec-

Conrad Hoffmann, the executive secretary, and one or two others, should remain until neutral secretaries could take over the work. The enemy countries had recognized long since the beneficent effect of the War Prisoners' Aid.

An immediate effort was made to reestablish the War Prisoners' Aid without causing a serious breakdown of the ministry to the war prisoners. Through the coöperation of the World's Committee of the Y. M. C. A., and the National Committees of Scandinavia, neutral "Y" secretaries were chosen and brought into the Central Powers, thus replacing as rapidly as possible the former personnel. Other neutral secretaries were called into service in France, England, Italy and Russia, relieving Americans, who, for the sake of the reciprocal basis on which this work was maintained in the Central Powers, had continued their ministry. The American government so recognized the importance of continuing this unique and unprecedented service, that a special license was granted to the International Committee to retain the executive responsibilities and to continue the support of the War Prisoners' Aid. The wisdom of carrying out this program of unselfish service was soon demonstrated. Within the German Empire, the ministry of Conrad Hoffmann and his staff proved most valuable to the captured Americans, for conditions had become desperate regarding food and clothing. Through contact with the American prisoners, as Mr. Hoffmann was privileged to visit their camps from time to time, not only the War Prisoners' Aid of the Y. M. C. A. at Berne and Copenhagen was informed regarding the needs of the Americans, but the American Red Cross, to which had been committed the task of supplying food and clothing, received valuable information. In a formal report to the War Department, the National War Work Council of the Y. M. C. A. said:

"Mr. Hoffmann was able to arrange for the concentration of American prisoners in a single camp, to secure material improvement in housing conditions and to make an arrangement whereby, instead of being subjected to the petty tyranny of German sergeants, the men were allowed to govern themselves within the limits of the camp."

The U. S. War Department granted per-



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

#### Awaiting the Stretcher-Bearer

Badly wounded soldiers, after receiving first aid, are now ready for stretcher-bearers to convey them to the rear.

retaries within the latter countries volunteered to remain as interned workers in order to continue this humanitarian and Christian service, all the while realizing that the prisoners within the Central Powers had become our allies, and as Americans, we should, if ever, stand by them in their waiting for the coming of peace.

In February, as diplomatic relationships were severed, Germany requested the "Y" secretaries within her borders to leave with the Ambassador; making the exception that



mission to the "Y" to carry forward its program in the major camps for prisoners in England as well as those in France. This had a reciprocal benefit upon the Americans behind the German lines.

It is a matter of diplomatic record that the establishment of "reprisal camps" was several times avoided through the War Prisoners' Aid.

Quickly following the signing of the armistice the "Y" serving the troops in the combat zone was called into unexpected ministry to thousands of returning war prisoners, both British, French and American. To the twenty thousand Russian prisoners who were transferred to France, the War Prisoners' Aid brought special aid and comfort. The Inter-Allied Commission which proceeded to Germany to care for the welfare of the Allied prisoners within the Empire, called upon Mr. Hoffmann and his staff to redouble their ef-

forts on behalf of the 600,000 Russian prisoners still detained in Germany, many of whom had been in prison enclosures since the fall of 1914.

In summing up America's part in the World War, this unique and unparalleled service to prisoners of war stands out as one of the brightest chapters in history. Ambassador Gerard, writing in 1916 from Berlin to Dr. Mott, tersely comments: "This is the best and most novel work of the War."

The spirit of America, her ideals and her principles of democracy, freedom and equality were interpreted by the American "Y" secretaries, who, on behalf of the American people, sought through the heat of the war to extend friendship to the unfortunate prisoners. The establishment of this friendship, in spite of the hatred generated in the warring countries, will be a lasting honor and glory to America.

## FOYER DU SOLDAT, UNION FRANCO-AMERICAINE, Y. M. C. A.

### The New Entente Cordiale

**T**HROUGH the medium of the Foyer du Soldat—the literal translation of which is the "soldier's hearth"—and hearth symbolizes home in France—the opportunity that came to America to work in the French Army was not only inviting, it was compelling. On June 25, 1917, General Pershing said: "The greatest service which America can render to the cause of the Allies at the present moment is to extend the work of the Y. M. C. A. to the entire French Army."

Before the United States entered the Great War, the Foyer work was established in the French Army under the name of "Les Foyers du Soldat," with the necessary funds for its operation furnished by the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of North America.

Because of the crippled condition of the French National Y. M. C. A., due to the war, the work was initiated by M. Emmanuel Sautter, secretary of the World's Com-

mittee, Y. M. C. A. The first Foyer was opened in January, 1915, at Baccarat, in the Vosges.

When the French military authorities in that section saw the influence of the Foyer in producing contentment and sobriety among the poilus, they asked for an extension of the service. Slowly the work expanded through 1915, until in December there were 20 Foyers, of which 14 were at the front. In the following year there was improvement of existing Foyers and installation of new ones, particularly in the Verdun sector in which Marshal Pétain commanded. In all, approximately 70 huts were opened prior to September, 1917.

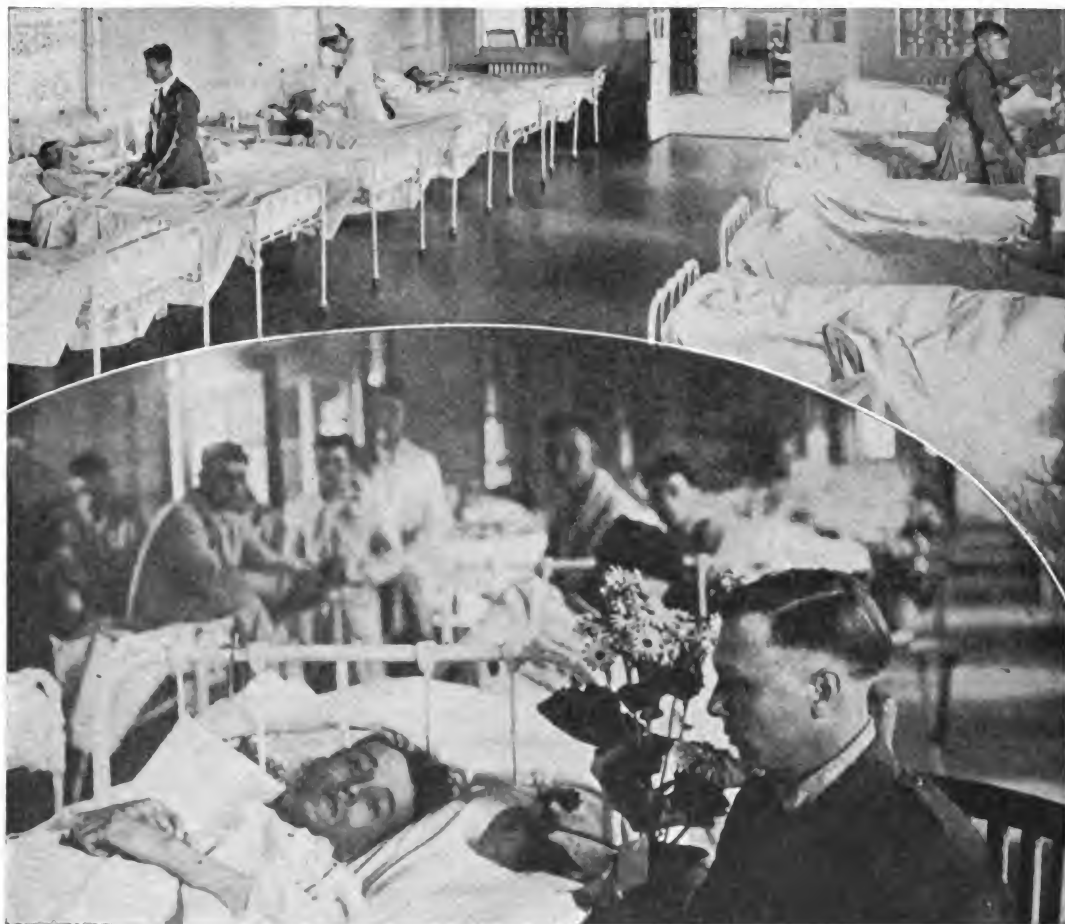
In July, 1917, General Pershing told D. A. Davis, secretary of the International Committee, Y. M. C. A. in France, that he had discussed the desirability of the Y. M. C. A. work in both the American and French Armies with General Pétain, and that they

were both agreed that the extension of the Foyer service would be the best thing that could be done by Americans, at that time, for the morale of the French forces.

Accordingly the American Y. M. C. A. at once made an offer to increase the number of Foyers to 200. General Pétain invited Fran-

Army was this augmented Foyer work, that three months later, October 19, 1917, the Prime Minister and Secretary of War, Paul Painlevé, requested, at the suggestion of the Commander-in-Chief, that the number of Foyers be increased to 1,300.

*The Règlementation Générale des Œuvres*



### Many Weary Days Were Brightened

The Association men served in hospitals as well as in the field. They read to the wounded, and in many other ways brightened their days during the period of convalescence.

cis B. Sayre, son-in-law of President Wilson, then in France as a "Y" executive, and other Y. M. C. A. representatives to a luncheon at Army headquarters at which the new Foyer program was perfected.

Thus, Americans, together with French Directors, became actively engaged in this service to the French poilus.

So stimulating to the morale of the French

*de Guerre aux Armées*, published February 23, 1918, confirmed the arrangements made for carrying out this enlarged program and stated that the French War Department would furnish the buildings, tables, benches, light and heat for the Foyers.

Then, in the spring of 1918, came the further request from the War Department that the 1,300 Foyers proposed be increased

to 2,000. The response of the Red Triangle to these invitations to serve France resulted in the establishment of 1,452 Foyers by February 14, 1919. A total of 130 Foyers were destroyed by enemy shell-fire or were captured by the Boche during the active period of warfare.

Two days before the armistice with Germany, Marshal Foch, Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Armies, said: "Among all the organizations generously aided by the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of North America, the Foyers du Soldat particularly merits our



© Committee on Public Information.

### Refugees from Château-Thierry

People lived on the road while the battle raged. This picture is typical of what happened all over invaded France.

In fitting commemoration of that great Franco-American victory, "Number 1,000" was assigned to the Foyer at St. Mihiel, in September, 1918. The old "Kaiser Wilhelm Haus" in the city of Metz, fitted up as a recreation center for German troops, was requisitioned as Foyer "Number 1,200" in December, 1918, for the French Army of Occupation in the capital city of the repatriated Province of Lorraine.

gratitude. By the wholesome relaxation and well-being which the Foyers furnish to the combatants, the Y. M. C. A. has largely contributed to the magnificent morale of the Allied Armies."

For by that time the work of the Red Triangle Foyers had been extended to three continents, buildings being located in France, in the Balkans, in northern Africa and in Siberia.

In 1919, Foyers were located in France, Alsace and Lorraine, Belgium, occupied portions of Germany, Luxemburg, Greece, Rumania, the Caucasus, Asia Minor at Smyrna and Konia (Iconium of the New Testament), Morocco, Tunis, Algeria, and Siberia.

After a time the French Navy, seeing the success of the Red Triangle in the Army, asked for a similar service, and buildings were opened at the ports under the name "Les Foyers du Marin." In addition, the Mediterranean and other important French fleets took with them tents and other Foyer equipment, as well as directors.

Two American women in French Foyer du Soldat service were killed in France by the Germans: Miss Marion G. Crandell, of Alameda, California, and Miss Winona C. Martin, of Rockville Center, Long Island, N. Y. Miss Crandell was killed by a German shell in the town Ste. Menchould, close by the Argonne Forest, on March 26, 1918, during the great German offensive. She was across the street from the Foyer in which she had been working, utterly disregarding her own safety to serve the wounded and weary poilus. Miss Martin was killed in Paris during an air raid by German Gothas when the hospital in which she was convalesc-

ing was partially destroyed by an aerial bomb.

Eight Americans, one woman and seven men, in the "Y" uniform were awarded the Croix de Guerre for distinguished service and bravery under fire while serving with the Foyers du Soldat. Marshal Pétain personally cited Miss Evelyn Garneau Smalley, of New York City, who was decorated with the French War Cross, with one star, and later she received another citation for bravery and a second star.

Over 300,000 French soldiers and sailors enjoyed the comforts and conveniences of the Foyers daily during the months of greatest activity, and from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 letters were written monthly on stationery furnished by the Y. M. C. A.

This work was, first of all, a ministry to the material needs of the French soldiery. What this meant to the men may be seen when one remembers that the ordinary French poilu received fifteen cents a day as pay. The many creature comforts provided for him at the Foyers were a Godsend, creating in his heart a tremendous feeling of gratitude to America and Americans.

As many a poilu has expressed it, the Foyer "made courage mount up."

## ATHLETICS UNDER THE Y. M. C. A.

### American Sports Arranged for the Entire Army Helped to Keep up the Fighting Spirit of the Doughboy

**T**HE famous Inter-Allied Games, and the presentation to the French Government of the Pershing Stadium at Joinville-le-Pont, near Paris, wherein the championships were held under the joint supervision of the A. E. F. and the American Y. M. C. A., will go down into history as a fitting climax to the great progress in athletics, gymnastics and sports made overseas among the armies and navies and civilian peoples of the Allies, chiefly under American stimulation, supervision and direction.

This stadium, of concrete construction, seating 22,000 persons, was built by the Y. M. C. A., with American and French army cooperation in labor and engineering materials, to make possible the Inter-Allied Games. Named after General Pershing, the stadium is a model of its kind. Its running track measures 500 meters. General Pershing extended invitations to twenty-one Allied armies and navies to participate.

The history of athletic work for the A. E. F. is an illumination of one of the po-

tent war-winning factors, and did much to make possible our historically fit-to-fight Americans. In this athletic program, the American Y. M. C. A. played a major part.

In July, 1917, the Y. M. C. A. sent Dr. J. H. McCurdy of Springfield, Mass., to head-up the athletic work of the Association in France, which was extended to other countries and even into the Army of Occupation in Germany after the signing of the armistice. Following his arrival and inspection of

The first athletic director of the Y. M. C. A. in France was assigned from the then Recreation Department, September 1, 1917. On May 9, 1918, the Department of Athletics, Hygiene and Health was created and on August 1 the direction of sport was entrusted to a separate Athletic Department.

The aim from the beginning was to assist men in attaining a maximum of physical fitness, while affording opportunity for play and fostering a spirit of healthful competi-



### Sports Encouraged Officially

The armies sent over to France were not mere soldier-armies. They were citizen-armies. So the ordinary amusements of 2,000,000 active young men were not forgotten.

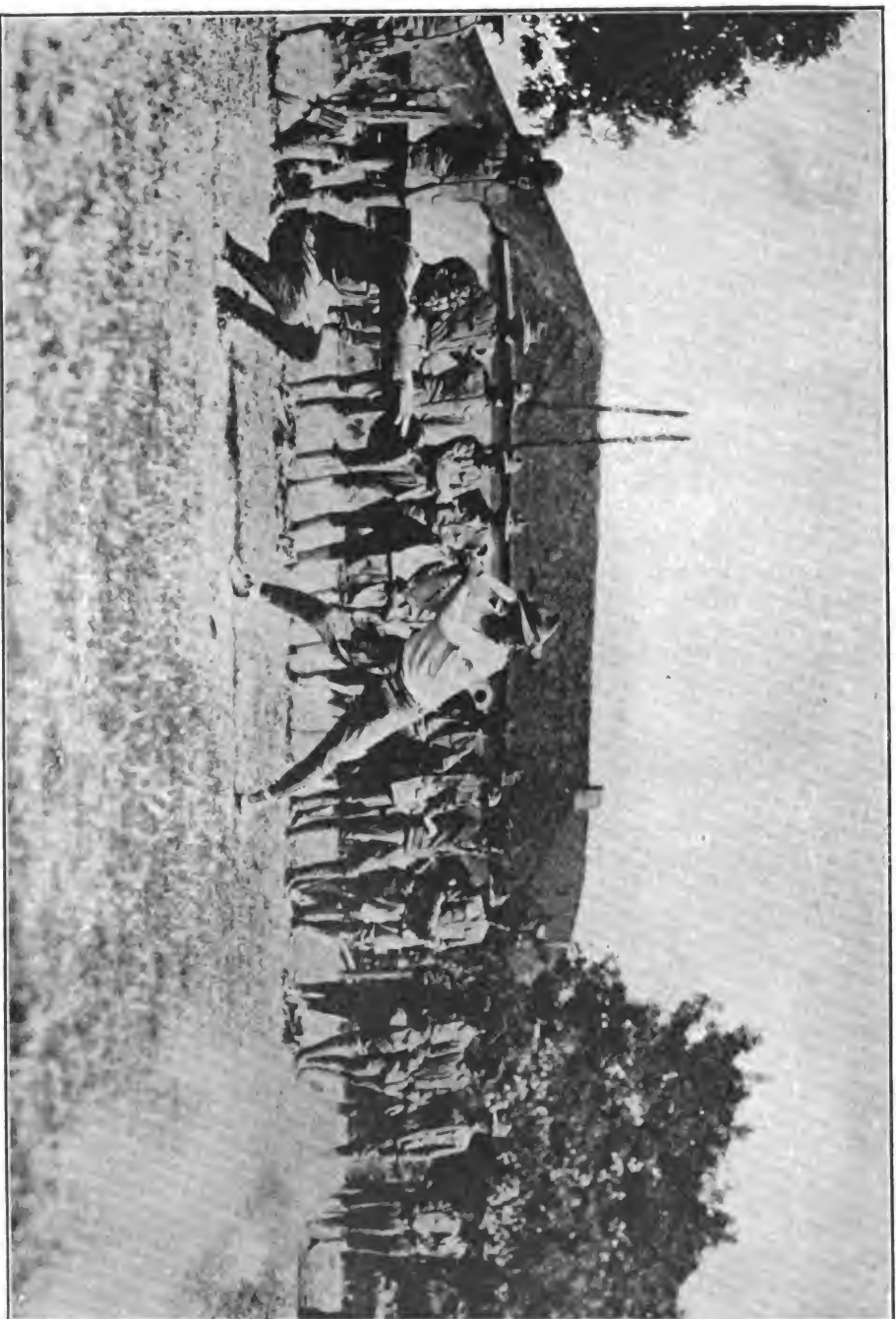
the field, he immediately cabled for a large number of athletic directors and a steady stream of experienced men began to flow into France. During the entire war period no less than 700 athletic directors were sent.

All was not smooth in the operation of the "Y" athletic program. The loss of \$25,000 worth of athletic equipment when the S. S. *Kansan* was torpedoed, was the first hampering influence. This naturally caused a delay in the arrival of athletic supplies. However, another shipment was rushed from the United States.

tion. When the "Keep-Fit-to-Fight" slogan lost its potency, "Keep-Fit-for-Home" became the cry.

The department's report for January, 1919, showed 5,040,408 participants and 3,984,656 spectators. These figures were conservative in the opinion of the Army officers in a position to know.

This department of the Y. M. C. A. distributed without cost to the A. E. F. \$750,000 worth of supplies in 1918 (initial order for \$300,000 was placed Nov. 14, 1917) and continued sending out, largely with the aid



### The American Army Plays Ball

The Y. M. C. A. supplied the doughboys with over \$1,000,000 worth of athletic equipment.

of transportation furnished by the Army, \$1,500,000 worth of supplies which were ordered for 1919 on June 28, 1918.

Not a single dollar's worth of athletic material was sold by the Y. M. C. A. at any time. All, whether bought on its order, received through the Salvage Department of the Army, or through gifts from other organizations, were distributed free, without reference to overhead costs.

Three men were responsible in major degree for the success of the athletic program in the A. E. F., notably Col. Wait C. Johnson, chief athletic officer of the Army; Elwood S. Brown, chief athletic director of the Young Men's Christian Association; and Dr. George J. Fisher, director of the physical work bureau, International Committee. The program agreed upon by them was comprehensive and included the promotion of mass athletics, company pentathlon contests, the holding of A. E. F. championships and Inter-Allied Games. Instruction regarding them were sent out in official orders to the army.

The A. E. F. championships included these events: boxing and wrestling, track and field sports, baseball and the "All-Point Company" championships, which is a pentathlon, including the 100-yard dash, 800-yard dash, standing broad jump, 12½-pound shell and pull-up. All events were open to both officers and men and all events were most keenly contested.

The plan of supervision of athletics for the A. E. F. was to divide France into eight regions, with a regional "Y" director in charge and divisional "Y" athletic directors to serve under these regional directors. In addition many athletic directors were placed in huts, in port cities, and at other points.

In port cities and base camps it was the aim to keep the men busy, inasmuch as they were detained at these places without drills and time hung heavy. Inter-company, inter-battalion and regimental competitions were organized. Even in the evening it was a common sight after mess to see hundreds of figures in khaki playing simultaneously all forms of athletic sports, such as basketball, baseball, football, volley ball, quoits, boxing, and the like.

Naturally, during the combat periods, it was necessary to contrive many ingenious methods whereby sports could be adapted to

conditions as they were found with moving troops.

The greatest opportunity came upon the signing of the armistice, when the most stupendous program in the history of sport in the world was organized in France and in the Army of Occupation.

The athletic department submitted to American Army Headquarters early in October, 1918, a tentative plan of athletics for the entire army in Europe, to be put into operation during the demobilization period, when that should arise. Immediately after the signing of the armistice the department worked out with the Army the details of the program in a series of conferences, which culminated in the issuance, December 29, 1918, of General Order No. 241. Under this order the department operated along three lines: (1) mass games; (2) A. E. F. championships; (3) Inter-Allied games.

The orders specifically provided for a joint effort on the part of the Army and the Y. M. C. A. The exact status of the Association's athletic directors was set forth in the following paragraph:

"4. The Y. M. C. A., with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief, has organized a Department of Athletics and is prepared to give every assistance in the development of general athletics and the arrangement and management of competitions between military units. It has a large number of specially trained physical directors, with wide experience in mass play and in other athletic activities, now in its ranks in France. One of these will be attached to the staff of each division and separate unit, will be designated in Orders as Divisional (or Unit) Athletic Officer, and will be charged with the responsibility for the arrangement, management and general conduct of athletic activities throughout the unit."

#### MASS GAMES

The department worked in coöperation with the Army in an effort to interest every man to take part in some form of activity. A handbook on the subject was compiled by the department and printed by the Army, and copies went to every Army Athletic Officer and Y. M. C. A. Athletic Director in France, England and Italy.



Boxing contests were exceedingly popular in the A. E. F. Crowds flocked to see the four-round bouts in the Feste Hall in Coblenz, and at Treves in Germany, in the Cirque de Paris and the Palais de Glace in Paris, all under the management of the Y. M. C. A.

That the work was a necessary part of the intensive military training of the Army, per-

ness, which is so necessary to the morale and which breeds contentment."

The very wide extent of the Red Triangle athletic work was strikingly summed up in a report from Army Athletic Directors to the Y. M. C. A., which read:

"We know, even now (April, 1919), that our program has been a success, not only in



© Underwood and Underwood.

### A Château in Chaumont

Formerly these were the headquarters of Pershing, then they were turned over to the Y. W. C. A. for use as a vacation house for American women.

haps was given its most forceful expression by General Pershing, who, in a communication to the Y. M. C. A., said:

"I am, therefore, now most anxious to encourage in every way possible the athletic side of our training, both as a means of keeping the personnel wholesomely and enjoyably occupied during the period not needed for other military duties, and as a means of keeping them in the state of physical and mental fit-

interesting our own soldiers, but in directing the attention of all the Allied nations to the wonderful possibilities of athletics and sport in general, as carried out by the American Army.

"In the month of January, a most unfavorable month, a major general reported that his entire army had a record of 79.5 per cent. participation in sport. A division for the same month reported 80 per cent."

# Y. M. C. A. WORK FOR THE RUSSIAN ARMIES AND THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE

## The Government Changed—The “Y” Did Not

THE war-time service of the Y. M. C. A. in Russia outside of the prison camps, dated from the early months of 1917. Dr. Mott's visit to European Russia as a member of the United States Commission headed by Elihu Root convinced him and his fellow Commissioners, notably General Hugh Scott, of the importance of further extending Red Triangle service in the armies of Russia and to her civilians in war work. General Scott, telling of the early Y. M. C. A. war work among the Russians, wrote:

“As I traveled through Russia a few weeks ago, I was utterly astonished at the many evidences of wonderful organization with which the Y. M. C. A. has covered even the most remote parts of that country. The members of our Commission found them everywhere.”

This work was maintained until secretarial reinforcements from America arrived in the fall of 1917. The story of this early war work in Russia connects very closely with that of the “Y's” prisoner aid service in the Russian empire. Two months before the revolution which overthrew the Czar—early in January, 1917—the Russian general, Kuropatkin, became interested in the work done for prisoners and granted the Association permission to start specimen work with one of the Russian regiments.

For this beginning, pioneer secretaries were quickly released without loss of time from the prisoner aid work—their places being taken by neutrals after America entered the war—and were able first to acquire one large army barrack as a Red Triangle hut for movie shows, lectures, and entertainments for the 2nd Siberian Regiment at Tashkent, in Turkistan. A small club house was soon after obtained for reading, writing, games, canteen, and educational classes. Later permission was granted the Association to extend

its work to the 1st Siberian Regiment, located thirty miles from a railroad, far from any town, on the already crumbling Eastern front.

The demonstrations given in these two regiments so impressed officials of the Kerensky government that they asked for the extension of the American Y. M. C. A. work throughout the Russian Army, and granted to the Association a charter covering its operations which was among the most liberal furnished by any government during the war. However, by the time re-enforcements arrived from the United States to undertake this work, the Kerensky régime was in the process of dissolution, and national demoralization was already well advanced.

Nevertheless, the American “Y” secretaries established a line of huts at the chief bases just back of the old Russo-German front—stretching from Petrograd through Pskov, Minsk, Kiev, Jassy, Odessa, and Tiflis—or from the Gulf of Finland to the Black Sea and across to the Caspian; also in the great troop reserve centers, like Moscow, Kharkov and Kazan.

In Siberia the “Y” workers were located at Vladivostok, Harbin, Irkutsk, Omsk; in eastern European Russia at Samara, Kazan and Nizhni Novgorod, and in northern Russia at Vologda, Archangel and Murmansk.

A distinctively civilian service was promoted by the Y. M. C. A. in Bolshevik Russia in the form of a floating agricultural exhibit on the Volga River. Aided by the Soviet government, the coöperative societies, the Russian Church, and the American Red Cross, a corps of Y. M. C. A. rural specialists, accompanied by representatives of the Y. W. C. A. and 31 Russian helpers, visited the cities and villages on both banks of the Volga from Simbirsk to Kastroma.

Before the entrance of the Allied troops into Siberia in 1918, the American

Y. M. C. A., in coöperation with the Japanese and National Committees, arranged for extending the personnel, equipment, and supplies to the several new contingents, American, British, Canadian, French, Italian, Japanese, Czecho-Slovak, and Russian forces.

From Irkutsk, Siberia, February 25, 1919, came a document to Secretary of State Lansing, revealing the broadening scope of the

relief is efficiently conducted and deserves special mention."

By March, 1919, the staff of American "Y" secretaries in Siberia was nearly 100, distributed from the Pacific to the Ural Mountains. Besides the large base huts at troop centers, there were in operation no fewer than 50 railroad freight cars rebuilt to serve as rolling huts, heated and equipped for winter use and moved back and forth along



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### An Honored Representative

The tattered Stars and Stripes which flew over the first American Ambulance in France, throughout the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71.

Red Triangle service in Siberia. This cable from American Consul General Harris, representing the American government in western Siberia, read in part:

"Up to February 1st the Y. M. C. A. in Ekaterinburg has served 37,896 returning Russian war prisoners. Y. M. C. A. issued gift packages containing wooden spoon, one-half pound sugar, one-half pound sugar biscuit and ten cigarettes to 20,525 prisoners and issued clothing to 1,148. Their great difficulty is securing clothing to meet the extreme need in this severe weather. This

the railroad as occasion required, to reach the smaller detachments. Thus in Siberia alone, the "Y" operated over a 6,000-mile line.

To meet the dearth of manufactured supplies, the Association operated on its own account a sausage factory and two biscuit factories, and absorbed the principal product of several chocolate-making plants. Tons of sugar were imported from the East Indies. Supply trains were operated from Vladivostok to the Huron, and from America more than 120,000 feet of moving picture film were shipped monthly.



Underwood and Underwood.

American Soldier-Students in London Ready to Greet the Prince of Wales at the Eagle Hut, Strand.

# EGYPT, GALLIPOLI AND PALESTINE

## With the Swift Moving Troops

**A**CTIVITIES of the Y. M. C. A. were rapidly being put on a firm basis in Egypt when the World War began, having been started in 1913 at Cairo.

In September, 1914, the first 20,000 Territorials arrived at Cairo, where barracks were insufficient, and 5,000 of the men were encamped in the desert near Heliopolis close by the site of the ancient city of On. Prompt Red Triangle service provided for these two groups was the beginning of work which was the subject of highest praise from leaders of the E. E. F.

The varied Red Triangle war work with the E. E. F. can only be sketched in roughest outline. Scenes and centers shifted rapidly all over Egypt, from the Mediterranean 1,500 miles up into the Sudan to Khartoum, from the Suez Canal west into the Sahara Desert, to Gallipoli in European Turkey, into the Sinai Desert, and with the Palestine campaign, when the Red Triangle followed General Allenby into Jerusalem the day after the redemption of the Holy City from the Turks.

By January, 1915, the Y. M. C. A. activities had grown to such proportion that Major General Sir Alexander Godley, K. C. M. G., general officer commanding the New Zealand Expeditionary Forces, expressed officially his deep appreciation. On June 13th General Sir John G. Maxwell, Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Egypt, wrote concerning "Y" secretaries, including Americans, Englishmen, Australians, New Zealanders and Indians:

"They have been an indispensable and valuable reinforcement to the permanent institution, and have devoted themselves to camps where their services were most needed. I feel sure they have earned the gratitude of all ranks, and have materially contributed to their welfare, amusement, and happiness. Their task has been made more difficult by the constant and sudden moves of troops."

On August 17, General Maxwell dedicated a Y. M. C. A. center at the Esbekieh Gardens in Cairo, which has since become famous throughout the world.

Located on the edge of one of the most notoriously evil districts of any city in the world, the Esbekieh Gardens Y. M. C. A. has had for its constant aim the furnishing of wholesome entertainment to the soldiers on leave in Cairo. Band concerts, boxing entertainments, moving pictures, skating, chess, checkers, and amateur theatricals were stressed. In 1918 a \$10,000 outdoor swimming pool was added to the plant—a distinct acquisition in such a climate.

The religious and educational end of the work included Bible classes, sermons, the distribution of many thousands of Bibles and the teaching of various courses asked for by the men.

On September 11, 1915, His Excellency Sir Henry MacMahon, British High Commissioner for Egypt, dedicated a building at Alexandria, the first of nine centers which were busy in that city when the war closed. Sir Reginald Wingate, his successor as British High Commissioner, became Patron of the Y. M. C. A.

In both the Cairo and the Alexandria projects, as in many others, financial and administrative coöperation by the British and Australian Red Cross Societies was given the Y. M. C. A.

When the historic expedition to Gallipoli took up its abode on the peninsula, where shelter was unknown and Turkish gunfire unending, the Y. M. C. A., despite transportation difficulties which were acute—under constant fire—got service to the men and established tent and dugout centers on the peninsula itself and on the neighboring islands. The smashing of a sandbag and thatched hut by a six-inch shell at Anzac and the demolishing of a marquee at Hellas were the only

losses suffered by the Red Triangle on the peninsula.

Toward the end of 1915 the problem of hostel accommodation for men on leave became serious. Through the efforts of Brig. General Sir Robert Anderson of Australia the Cairo Bourse Building was secured and became the famous Anzac Y. M. C. A. Hostel. It opened with 500 beds and all the conveniences of a well-equipped club. Later a nearby hotel was rented and a large tent erected on an adjoining lot increasing the sleeping accommodations to 1,000.

work during the entry of the English soldiery into Palestine. This was towards the end of 1917. The enormous advance and the shifting of the front altered the positions of units in the lines of communication, and with these changes came a complete alteration of the disposition of the Y. M. C. A. units, which followed the troops.

Two months before the Palestine advance, which ended in the capture of Jaffa and Jerusalem, the Y. M. C. A. was asked by General Military Headquarters to concentrate all its strength in the forthcoming drive in car-



© Underwood and Underwoods.

### A Camel Caravan on the Sahara Desert

The Y. M. C. A. had four centers in the Sudan, at Khartoum, at Atbara, at Port Sudan, and at Gebeit. There were also centers in the oases of the Western Desert, one of them, the Kharga Oasis, being 120 miles from the Nile and 130 miles from the nearest town.

Work among the Indian troops started during the summer of 1917 and continued until the end of the campaign and the return of the Sepoys to India. The International Committee enlisted native "Y" workers, as well as Anglo-Saxon "Y" secretaries for this service.

Perhaps more outstanding than any other phase of its contribution to the welfare of the troops in Egypt was the Association's

ing for the wounded and for the physically "down and out."

When the first wounded troops came off the field into the clearing stations, thirty "Y" men with sixty detailed soldiers were at their respective posts ready to serve them. When these same wounded men passed down the long lines of communication, they were served again by the "Y" men. This drive terminated with General Allenby's triumphal march into Jerusalem. Colonel J. J. Abraham, A. D. M. S., in referring to this Red Triangle service to lesser wounded during the Palestine advance at the request of the military authorities, said:

"It was a difficult thing we asked your organization to do and they came out of it

VII—21

with every possible credit to themselves and profit to us."

In 1918 in the front-line area there were twenty-one Y. M. C. A. centers. In addition there were 15 buildings occupied by the "Y" in the larger towns and cities. In Egypt there were 31 large centers; in the Sudan, 4, and at Aden, 1. The high degree of co-operation granted by the military is shown by the fact that the day following the cap-

better condition of civic sanitation, which was imperatively needed.

The Mayor of Jerusalem offered to the Y. M. C. A. an old Roman swimming pool hewn out of solid rock, located near the St. Stevens gate, for the proposed work among the civilian men of the Holy City.

The Y. M. C. A. was asked by municipal leaders and the British military heads in Palestine to take an active part in the elaborate



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Sudanese Soldiers in Egypt

A company of the well-trained native soldiers awaiting the attempt of the Germans to invade Egypt.

ture of Jerusalem, upon the order of General Sir E. H. H. Allenby, a building for the Red Triangle was requisitioned. This structure had been a hospice for pilgrims. The work of the Jerusalem Y. M. C. A. found a ready appreciation both among soldier and civilian populations. The "Y" had been taken into the confidence of the municipal government of Jerusalem to the extent that it furnished a sanitary outfit to insure a thorough cleansing of the sewers and cess-pools of the city; and to help bring about a

plans for preserving the old city and building a new and modern one about it. The very prosaic problem of providing means for the disposal of the sewage was one which the Association accepted as part of its task in Jerusalem.

In the preface to a book on *The War Work of the Y. M. C. A. in Egypt*, by Colonel Sir James W. Barrett, a distinguished Australian surgeon on the staff of the A. E. F. General Sir Edmund H. H. Allenby wrote in the autumn of 1918:

"No one has more reason than I to be



grateful to the Y. M. C. A. for its work in connection with the Army.

"Throughout the campaign, its workers have followed closely the fighting line, and their labors have done much to keep up the moral, mental and physical efficiency of my troops.

"Broad-minded Christianity, devotion to work, a spirit of daring enterprise, and sound business guidance, has built up an organization which has earned the gratitude of the Empire."

Higher praise there could not be.

## THROUGH MESOPOTAMIA WITH THE INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE TO BAGDAD

### The "Y" Brings a Truer Comradeship

**W**HEN the blight of Turkish misrule was being removed from Mesopotamia, which military process began in 1915, the Young Men's Christian Association, with the coöperation of the International Committee and the British and Indian National Councils, was an active participant in this evolution of affairs in the valley of the Tigris River and on the Biblical site of the Garden of Eden, where history had its birth, and where a new era was about to be born.

The Red Triangle worked continually with the Indian Expeditionary Force (as this British-led Army was known) in Mesopotamia, cheering on the men in that fever and pest-ridden land, and across its burning sands during the disheartening days when General Townshend was starved into capitulation at Kut-el-Amara in 1916, despite the heroic efforts of the small relief army to hew a way through the besieging swarms of German-officered Turks; through the long and often idle days of reorganization of the I. E. F. under General Lake; and the final triumphant campaign resulting in the capture of historic Bagdad under the leadership of General Maude, who, worn out during the almost superhuman struggle, died in Mesopotamia among his troops.

Of this service of the Y. M. C. A., Lord Chelmsford, Viceroy of India, said in 1918: "I have the greatest admiration for the work the Young Men's Christian Association is doing. It is work which we must maintain at all costs." The "Y" followed the men from India as they went to France, Mesopotamia,

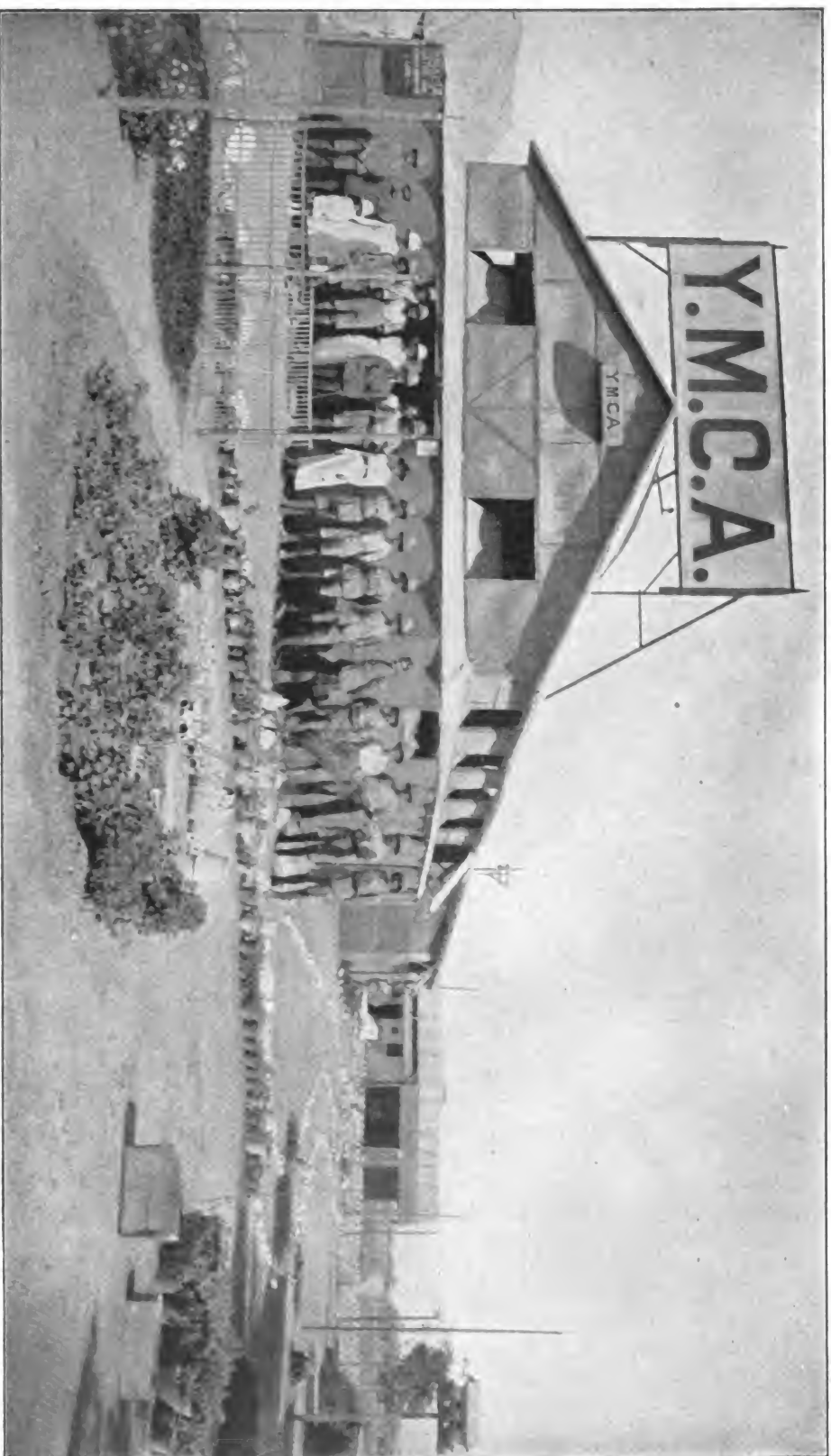
Egypt and East Africa, and "carried on its splendid work without distinction of church, caste or creed" as the general in command in Mesopotamia described it.

The years 1917, 1918 and 1919 saw the largest development in the history of the Y. M. C. A. with the I. E. F. in Mesopotamia. In October, 1917, there was a total staff of 51 "Y" secretaries engaged in work at 52 centers. In twelve months this leaped to 100 men at 102 centers, and scores of orderlies, clerks and servants were detailed to the Red Triangle by the military command.

Expansion was chiefly among brigades in the front area beyond Bagdad before the Turkish armistice in October, 1918.

A chief reason for this extension in the forward area was the invitation by the commander-in-chief to take over the supervision and management of the "Soldiers' Clubs" which were established at his suggestion. These were recreation centers that had been equipped by the several comfort funds in India.

Early in 1915, realizing the need for welfare work among the troops of the British and Indian Expeditionary Force, E. C. Carter (who became later chief secretary of the Y. M. C. A. with the American Expeditionary Forces in Europe) and K. T. Paul (a Tamil Indian), general secretaries of the Indian National Council, Y. M. C. A., dispatched an international committee secretary from headquarters at Calcutta, India, to investigate and report on conditions among the troops of the I. E. F. then just establishing



### A Y. M. C. A. Center on the Edge of the Desert

© Central News Service.

"The War Work of the Y. M. C. A. in Egypt," by Colonel Sir James W. Barrett, General Sir Edmund H. H. Allenby wrote in the autumn of 1918:  
"No one has more reason than I to be grateful to the Y. M. C. A. for its work in connection with the Army."

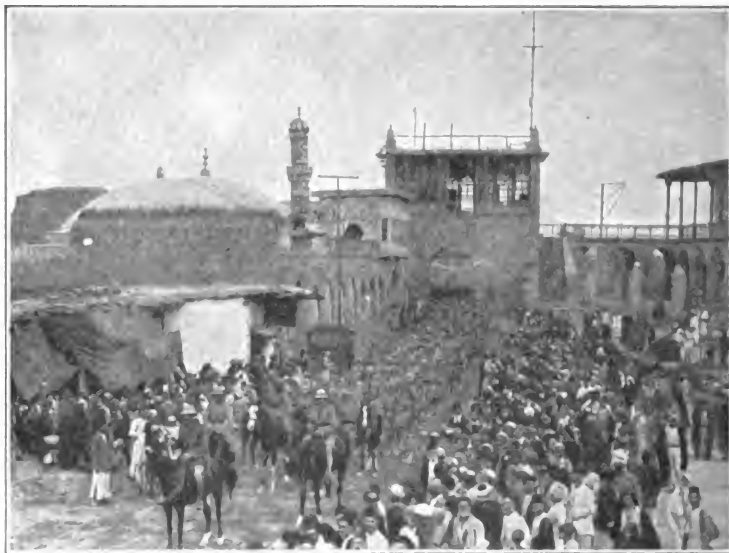
the base for Mesopotamian operations near the mouth of the Tigris River.

So startling were his revelations, that "Y" men and equipment were immediately assembled, with military permission placed on troop ships, and dropped off on the muddy banks of the Tigris where the temperature ranges from 105 to 135 degrees in the shade.

Of the Red Triangle service during the war in Mesopotamia, His Excellency Lord Willingdon, Governor of the great Bombay Presidency in India, said: "Personally, I believe the Y. M. C. A. has done much and perhaps

in the offices, the men of the porter corps, and the lonely men in the depots. It provided lectures and classes which enabled the men to take an intelligent interest in the people and the country about them.

On the upper Tigris River front Y. M. C. A. welfare work with the troops in this desert land grew in two years from two centers having four secretaries, to thirty-five centers where huts had been established and fully equipped, and twenty-five other points visited regularly by a staff of sixty-five secretaries.



British Entering Bagdad

The British swept upon Bagdad in grand array. Maude had his airplanes in the sky, his gunboats on the river, and his Tommies on the road to the coveted city.

more than any other institution, to bring about a better understanding, warmer sympathy and truer confidence between all races that come to this country."

At the outset, in 1915, the military required the work to be confined to British ranks only. But the Indian service, after the removal of the restriction, outstripped the British activities.

The "Y" workers were able to bring cheer to hundreds of thousands; to the sailors on the gunboats, the sick and wounded in the hospitals, the combatant in the forward area, the non-combatant on the lines of communications, the new arrivals from home, the clerks

Under date palm trees, on the scorching desert itself and finally in historic Bagdad and beyond, Y. M. C. A. huts were set up—tents, sheds, buildings and reed shacks served the purpose. A uniform weekly program was adhered to for the entertainment and recreation of the soldiers, "movie" night being one of the most popular festive occasions. On Saturday nights, "Home Mail Night," a suggestion that the folks at home were expecting a letter, supplemented by a couple of sheets of paper—for those that could write—was all that was usually required to start a literary outburst. Those that were unable to write dictated their stories to sympathetic secreta-

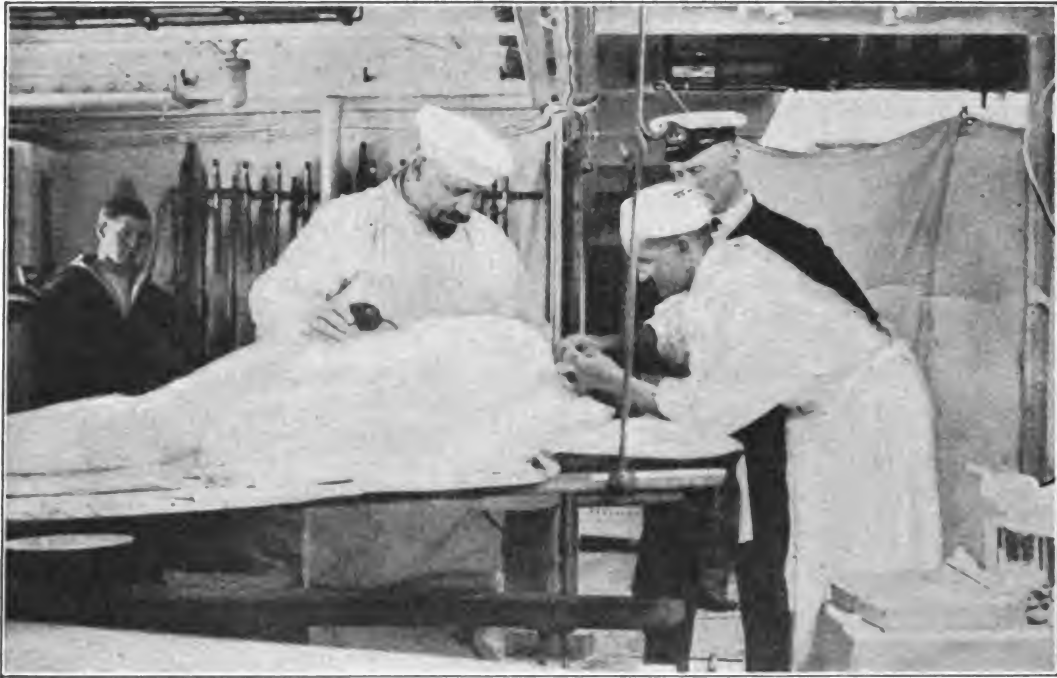
ries, who, during spare moments, taught hundreds of Indians to read and write in their own language.

Canteens were open morning, afternoon and evening. Many a parched-lipped "Tommy" stopped at one of these desert oases on the road to Bagdad to quench his feverish thirst.

In hospitals and on hospital boats carrying

Sikh, Gurkha, Mussulman and other troops constituting the I. E. F.

The effect on India of Red Triangle war service with the forces in Mesopotamia was remarkable. The Indian Association was dedicated to war service, and in 1919 approximately 300 secretaries, over half of whom were Indian university graduates, served in soldiers' huts in all the large cities and can-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Help from the Navy in Mesopotamia

Surgeons aboard a British gunboat on the Tigris attending to the wounded soldier.

their cargoes of helpless humanity down the Tigris to the base at Basrah, Red Triangle secretaries ministered to the needs of the wounded. On these river paddle boats, which usually carried from three to four hundred cases, sweets, tobacco and little comforts for the men were distributed—a word of cheer and a helping hand given to the crippled fighter.

After the signing of the armistice in October, 1918, which virtually reduced Turkey to unconditional surrender, the "Y" workers in Mesopotamia continued with the British,

tonments of the country. The Indian Government contributed money for Y. M. C. A. student dormitories at Government Universities, and in addition paid the salaries of Y. M. C. A. physical directors, supervising physical education and athletics. In South India, a group of picked graduates of the Indian Universities set themselves to driving debt, drunkenness, disease, and dirt from the Indian villages, elevating them to a higher physical, social, sanitary, educational and moral plane, through the Coöperative Credit Societies which organized in the villages.

# THE KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS

## What They Did for Our Soldiers at Home and Abroad

**W**HEN Lieutenant-Colonel Whittlesey led his immortal "lost battalion" back from its desperate struggle in the Argonne, neither he nor any of his men knew they had been "lost." But some things they knew—and knew well! They knew that they had used up their emergency rations; that there had not been a cigarette, or the "makings," in the outfit for uncounted hours; they knew what something hot would taste like.

One of the doughboys, plodding along, suddenly yelled: "Oh, you Casey!" Two minutes later a queer contrivance on wheels was being mobbed. Clouds of smoke arose from it, and sounds of weary men gulping down hot coffee and cocoa filled the air. A grinning Samaritan in the uniform of the Knights of Columbus was handing out hot drinks and food and cigarettes as fast as he could. The K. of C. badge was on his arm. The men of the Lost Battalion hailed him as "Casey." They were called "Casey" throughout our army, these secretaries of the Knights of Columbus, and they wore the nickname as a badge of honor; as proof that they had won their spurs. During the great battle of the Argonne 300 K. of C. secretaries served our fighting men.

There were a number of organizations apparently doing the same sort of work among our troops overseas, but the overlapping of efforts was less real than it seems. Some did one thing; some another. And when they did the same things, they did them in different ways. The Y. M. C. A. was and is the biggest of the lot. It took over the work of the army canteens, to some extent, and had to sell a good many things. The Knights of Columbus sold nothing; they did not take a cent from a soldier even as a free gift and offering of good will. They gave away everything they sent to France; they refused money from soldiers, no matter how it was offered, or why. They are the only relief

workers who have that particular record, and they are mighty proud of it.

### CHAPLAINS AS WELL AS LAY WORKERS

Another reason for various organizations among the troops had to do with religion. The Knights of Columbus is a purely Catholic organization—it is a great fraternal insurance association, with social and religious features. It was interested in the large number of Catholics in the army, it being estimated that 35 per cent. of all the men America had under arms were of that faith. I wanted to establish places with the army overseas where Catholic soldiers would feel specially and definitely at home. The Catholic Church imposes particular obligations upon its members; the Knights of Columbus knew that to supplement the necessarily inadequate facilities provided by the army for the meeting of those obligations would be an invaluable contribution to the maintenance of morale. So the Knights sent over chaplains as well as lay workers—priests who were ready, at all times and at all places, to give Catholic soldiers religious aid and comfort. There were many Catholics in regiments that had Protestant chaplains. But there were, before the armistice came, very few places along the American front where a Catholic soldier could not find a K. of C. chaplain when he wanted one. The K. of C. never forced religion down any man's throat. There was Mass on Sunday in every K. of C. hut, and on the Holy Days of the Church, but attendance was optional. A man who came in looking for cigarettes or stationery or chocolate got what he wanted. And men who were not Catholics were just as welcome as men who were. "Casey" asked no questions about religion; the uniform was all that counted.

Further, "Casey" managed to eliminate red



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Members of the "Lost Battalion"

Getting their first meal at the K. of C. kitchen. Some of these men under the command of Major Whittlesey, later Lieutenant-Colonel, refused to comply with the German request to surrender and fought their way out of a pocket after six perilous days.

tape entirely. Since nothing was sold, there was never a chance for a timid secretary to make the mistake of refusing supplies to a hungry outfit that had missed connections with its pay roll. Man after man would go to the K. of C. huts, get cigarettes or whatever he wanted, and then ask: "How much?" "Son—this stuff doesn't belong to Casey!" the secretary would answer. "It was just handed to us by your folks back home to pass on to you. Your money's no good with Casey—get that!"

#### SUPPLIES

K. of C. supplies went astray and were held up often enough. When there was heavy fighting the roads back of the front were pretty thoroughly congested. Ammunition trucks, ambulances, army-supplies, lorries had the right of way. But K. of C. secretaries were not supposed to try to explain to a lot of soldiers, famishing for a smoke, that they had not been able to get the cigarettes up; their instructions were to have cigarettes to hand out. And so a secretary, finding his

own stuff lost, went out and foraged until he found what he needed. When he did he bought it, without waiting to wire Paris for authority.

This practice of authorizing each secretary to purchase supplies on his own initiative did away with red-tape and delay.

Those roller kitchens were a K. of C. invention. And there was a special hospital service; stenographers went round to take dictation from men too ill to write, typed the letter, and brought it back for signature.

In February, 1919, the Knights of Columbus shipped 473 tons of supplies overseas. They had a thousand men on the other side—103 along the Rhine, with the Army of Occupation. Those supplies included the most various things—cigarettes, tobacco, pipes, chocolate, candy, cards, chess and checker outfits, football and baseball equipment, soap, matches, stationery, medicine balls, biscuits. Before the fighting ended nearly \$4,000,000 worth of creature comforts had been shipped by the Knights from New York for distribution among the men.

Ten days after the United States declared war on Germany, the Knights of Columbus placed at the disposal of the Government the complete resources of this Catholic organization of more than 400,000 men.

In April, 1917, the Knights of Columbus were winding up their relief-work for our soldiers on the Mexican border. Twenty K. of C. huts there did such good work that it was easy to get permission to tackle the bigger job in France when the time came.

The first expenses were met by an assessment on the membership of the order—two dollars a man brought in a million dollars. The next appeal was to Catholic churches; that brought in three million more. With that the work got well under way, and it was not long before letters began coming home, all over the country, boosting "Casey."

With full approbation from the War Department's Commission on Training Camp

Activities, the K. of C. launched its new programme. The initial act of relief for men participating in the war was taken when the Board of Directors voted that members of the organization holding insurance in it on or before April 15, 1917, would not lose that by enlistment in the United States Army or Navy. As a manner of indicating their cordial agreement with this action of the Board of Directors, K. of C. Councils everywhere made provisions for the payment of the general dues and insurance assessments of members enlisting in the nation's service. When it is conservatively estimated that about 40,000 members of the order engaged in active service during the war, the substantial aid rendered the morale of our fighting forces by the continuance of insurance for these men is readily conceived. Despite the double hazards of war and of the great influenza epidemic, the Knights of Columbus insurance system, after paying out millions in



© Underwood and Underwood.

### K. of C. at Lafayette's Monument in Paris

A group of Knights of Columbus secretaries paying tribute to the memory of America's loyal friend.



death benefits, emerged from the war as strong as ever.

Practically every cent the Knights got went into actual work for the soldiers. One reason this was possible was that the regular administrative force of the order took over the extra burden of the war work. With more than 1,700 Councils in America there was a machine ready to function from the outset; there was no need to spend money for office rent and clerical help. The big men who handled the war work were all executives of the order, and, because they loved the work they did, they succeeded, whether the job on hand was fighting for space on an outgoing ship, or getting supplies to the front lines when there was no visible way of so doing. When there was a definite thing to be done, there was always a way to do it.

#### RAISING FUNDS

Having a monthly periodical, *The Columbiad*—the official journal of the K. of C.—at their right hand, the Knights were able to carry their message of the moment directly to the more than 400,000 members of the organization. The members of the order gave \$1,000,000 before the campaign for funds was extended to the Catholic public and the general public. At the national convention in Chicago in August, 1917, the immediate success of the order's work was manifested in urgent recommendations from all over the country, and especially from leading members of the hierarchy, that a great campaign be waged for the war fund. By vote of the convention it was decided to ask for \$3,000,000.

This campaign did not take the form of one of the great nation-wide drives to which we had grown accustomed. It was regulated and conducted by the several State organizations, the State Deputy Supreme Knight having directive control. The Catholic Church, exceptionally well organized for such a campaign, threw its full strength behind it, and the three-million goal was speedily realized.

Men of all religious denominations—and of none—rallied to support the Knights in their appeal for funds. State quotas were substantially exceeded. The success of the

war fund is cogently recorded in the fact that within one year of the first appeal more than \$12,000,000 had been given in trust to the Knights of Columbus by the American people for the war work that had earned for the K. of C. a place beside the Red Cross and the other great war relief organizations.

Commandants of camps everywhere testified to the splendid record made by the Knights with the men of their commands. The absolute avoidance of discrimination, coupled with the limitation of the religious feature of the service to Catholic boys, whose obligations to their faith had been the occasion warranting the Knights' entry into war work, won plaudits for the Knights from all over the land. They offered clean, manly entertainment to the soldiers, and their secretaries were sent into the field with the injunction to serve the men with the colors as they would serve their own sons and brothers. They lived faithfully up to the spirit and letter of this order.

#### OVERSEAS WORK

Solidly established in the home camps, the Knights turned their attention to work overseas, the growth of their fund warranting immediate action there. Certain obstacles were in their path. They were not well known to governments associated with ours in the war against Germany, although there was in France a considerable body of K. of C. pioneers already serving the boys there. This body consisted principally of chaplains, and the Knights sent them across the water first because their ministrations were most vitally needed. Their value to the morale of all the men was speedily acknowledged by the French Government, which conferred the *Croix de Guerre* upon two of the Knights of Columbus chaplains—the Rev. John B. de Valles and the Rev. Osias Boucher, both of Massachusetts—within a month of their first appearance in the front line. K. of C. chaplains were later cited in dispatches, one of them for the remarkable performance of serving a machine gun all night when the crew had been shot down.

General Pershing extended a cordial welcome to the Knights of Columbus. He issued General Order No. 64, placing the Knights

on a level with the Red Cross and all other war relief organizations.

More men went overseas wearing the K. of C. uniform—the best men the organization could afford. By the first week in August the work had grown to a stature in every way worthy of the organization fostering it. Overseas headquarters had been established in New York City, the headquarters of the home work being continued at New Haven, Conn., where the K. of C. general administrative staff was in charge, effecting a great economy in administration expense. The secretaries were under the direct supervision of the Knights, the chaplains receiving direction from Bishop (now Archbishop) Patrick J. Hayes, Bishop in Ordinary of all Catholic Chaplains with the American naval and military forces. From the headquarters in New York City the immense supplies of creature comforts furnished free to the men in the service were shipped.

Insistent calls came from overseas for more workers. Delay in appointing these and shipping them abroad was unavoidable, as the Military Intelligence Service required a full investigation of every war relief worker, no matter what the organization with which he or she enlisted. But company after company of secretaries and chaplains went overseas. The Knights, during actual hostilities, worked according to an iron-clad rule which inhibited

men of military age from entering their service. This policy was most popular with the fighting men.

Several Knights of Columbus secretaries and chaplains were cited for bravery under fire; many were injured seriously, and five died from disease contracted in the line of duty.

#### SECOND YEAR'S WORK

The growth of the work required a budget of more than \$50,000,000 for its second year. This was reduced to \$30,000,000 at the request of the War Department, when it was intimated that the policy of free comforts would be abandoned by official request from overseas. The Knights insisted, however, that this policy was popular with the men and that, as their appeal to the public was based upon its results, it had been elevated to the position of first principle of their war work. As agents of the National Catholic War Council, into whose hands the Government had placed the recognition of American Catholic war relief endeavor, the Knights contributed \$25,000,000 to the total of \$200,000,000 raised by the United War Work Drive, which took place in November, 1918. The K. of C. substantially aided the success of the drive.

The Knights continued their policy of giving free comforts to the men in the service



A Knights of Columbus Band in Paris

Music was provided for the troops on many occasions and was especially welcome to members visiting Paris on leave.



and at the same time extended all other branches of their work, so that in March, 1919, they had more than 250 centers in France, England, Scotland, Belgium, Germany and Italy, the majority of these places being known as clubs. There were K. of C. huts in Panama, Haiti, and Porto Rico, and a club was contemplated at Rotterdam, Holland. The K. of C. workers were the first to cross the Rhine and serve the Army of Occupation. More than 100 K. of C. secretaries ministered to our men in the most advanced areas of the Army of Occupation, and a constant service of motor-truck transportation of creature comforts, literature, etc., was maintained between the Paris headquarters and all sections of France and the Rhineland.

All told, the K. of C. personnel abroad numbered approximately 1,000 chaplains and secretaries, while at home 650 secretaries served the troops. A comprehensive transport service was established, secretaries riding on all the transports and operating an amusement service—consisting chiefly of moving pictures—and distributing comforts to the men.

The Knights of Columbus in their war work underwent the remarkable experience of having to spend thirty million dollars a year. They succeeded in spending this large sum of money wisely—with what might be termed extreme care; with maximum results for men in the service. Because from the first moment they realized into what an immense undertaking they had thrust themselves, the Knights adopted a rigid system of administration and operation, and adhered strictly to it in all the subsequent enlargements of their war work.

In brief, this system was an expansion of the K. of C. working system by which the intricate affairs of a financial organization of over four hundred thousand men had been conducted.

#### "KEEP COMING"

Over in France the Knights acquired a new motto. It was in the Argonne. "Uncle" Joe Kernan was talking to a young artilleryman, who had come along looking for something to eat. When the soldier had finished he started back. He turned, when he had gone about twenty yards, and waved and called: "Keep

coming, Casey! Keep coming! Keep coming!"

"You bet!" yelled Kernan—and saw a shell fragment kill the boy as he turned away. But that soldier's last words have been a good motto for the Knights of Columbus ever since. Casey meant to "keep coming."

#### WAR ACTIVITIES COMMITTEE

The K. of C., as a corporate body, is both extensively and intensively organized. Through its extensive council organization and through the medium of a publication of national circulation, the Knights of Columbus were able to quickly prosecute their first independent campaign for funds, which was successful far beyond their hopes. During the process of collecting the money they launched their work by forming a Committee on War Activities under the supervision of the Board of Directors, the committee being made up of members of this board. This committee had plenary power to proceed with the war work of the organization, this being its especial function, but it was always subordinate to the ruling of the Board of Directors.

The chairman of this Committee on War Activities was chief officer and director of all K. of C. war work. From this committee were selected a treasurer and two men to serve as directors in America, one for work in home camps and camp communities, the other for all overseas work. The home director, being supreme secretary of the Knights of Columbus, was thoroughly familiar with geographical organization in the United States, and therefore admirably suited for the task of exercising complete supervision of the K. of C. work in this country. The overseas director was the sales manager for one of the largest national weekly publications and publishing houses, expert in the duplex problem of handling large shipments for export and of enlisting an army of secretaries for overseas work. The chairman had general supervision of the work of these directors and was ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary in all dealings with the War and Navy Departments and sister relief organizations.

The home department of the K. of C. war work was operated according to the military departmental system, each department, such



© Underwood and Underwood.

### With the K. of C. In the Field

The figures are, left to right: Judge Eggeeman, Brigadier General Michael J. Lenihan, Colonel Michel, Father Duffy, George Boothby and Secretary John Fitzgerald, who all distinguished themselves by their services with the K. of C.

as that of the Northeast, having its director. He received his appointment and authority from the director of home activities in New Haven, Conn., headquarters of the Knights of Columbus.

Under the departmental director were sectional supervisors. Each supervisor had in his immediate personal care several camps. Each camp had a general secretary, with full authority over the secretaries employed in all buildings in the camp, and each building had a head secretary who acted as a sort of foreman over the staff attached to his buildings.

The home director answered for all domestic war work to his colleagues on the Committee on War Activities, who in turn reported to the Board of Directors. The home director was purser for all funds expended for construction, equipment and maintenance of buildings in domestic camps and naval

training stations, salaries of secretaries and domestic supplies.

To the home director of overseas work, whose headquarters were in New York, fell the task of overcoming the difficulties of buying and shipping abroad huge quantities of comfort commodities, of directing the means of motor transportation of these commodities once they arrived abroad and the staffs of secretaries who handled the distribution among the soldiers and sailors overseas.

In the New York overseas office of the K. of C. there were a purchasing department, a shipping department and a personnel department. The personnel department received all applications for overseas service, checked up on the applicants, reported to the Military Intelligence Bureau, secured passports and supervised the clothing, equipment and transport of secretaries, after first securing passports. The shipping department



*Underwood and Underwood.*

### A Good Samaritan to the Suffering

A badly wounded soldier of the 77th being carried to the ambulance after having received nourishment at the K. of C. kitchen.



attended to the harassing problem of securing cargo space (and while the war was in actual progress this was a day-and-night worry-to-the-death proposition); manifests were held ready for immediate reference in tracing shipments, and a constant and accurate knowledge kept of all available steamers.

The purchasing department purchased all overseas supplies. By keeping a careful eye on the markets and by ordering in huge quantities, this department made the public's millions it spent go farther than any millions given for a similar cause ever went before.

The matter of attending to a single secretary required great industry and a fervent regard for detail. He had to have two uniforms, a trunk containing a few personal items and supplies for the men, and he received instruction in his duties during the time he awaited passports and passage in New York. Sixty-five separate items entered into the secretary's trunk before he embarked.

Overseas the Knights of Columbus war work was divided into zones. Headquarters were at Paris, where two overseas commissioners, one skilled in handling men, the other in handling finances, had full charge.

France, Germany, England, Belgium and Italy were divided into zones. Over each zone there was a traveling supervisor, responsible for the efficiency of the secretaries employed at the camps in the zone. A purchasing department existed in Paris to supplement the main purchasing department in New York by buying creature comforts and other supplies for the soldiers when and where these could be secured in Europe cheaper than they could be landed from America on the docks at the French seaboard.

There was also a personnel bureau in Paris, for, on arrival in France, war workers had to submit to another O. K. by the military authorities, also to endorsement by the French civil authorities.



© Underwood and Underwood.

With the K. of C. "Over There"

A K. of C. car with supplies at the entrance to the college at Verdun. This organization did fine work at the front and in Germany.





© Underwood and Underwood

### The K. of C. in the Argonne

Wherever the Yank cannon roared and wherever there was action could be found the Knights of Columbus, their secretaries busily engaged in helping and comforting our boys. ▼

#### THE K. OF C. FINDS JOBS SCIENTIFICALLY

This was done by hard work, careful study, and the whipping into shape of a nation-wide organization with all the necessary machinery for intensive and extensive search for employment and registration and analysis of applicants.

As soon as the armistice was signed, the Knights of Columbus opened up their job-finding activities; for thousands of young men, lined up for the new drafts, had quit their jobs for camp, only to be turned back into civilian life. The Knights helped them back to their jobs wherever help was sought.

When it was definitely known that the homeward movement of the A. E. F. would start promptly and be continued vigorously, the more urgent became the necessity of finding employment for these fighting men who had been removed for many months from the American labor market. Coöperating closely with the United States Employment Service, the Knights devised a plan for aiding in the search and allocation of jobs for returned soldiers and sailors—first attention being

given to overseas veterans because they had been least able to help themselves in the matter of employment.

The Knights' initial system was, briefly, this: They issued cards marked with spaces to contain all information in tabloid form regarding the soldier or sailor applicant for the job. He was asked what kind of work he wanted and where he wanted it, and the K. of C. worker assisting the man to fill out the card was given the white back of the card for whatever comment he might have to make regarding the applicant, for the information of prospective employers.

The Knights distributed these cards in parcels to their various camp buildings and to their overseas secretaries, who, in turn, distributed them to the soldiers who required employment on their return to civil life. The cards were filled in and returned to the New Haven K. of C. national and international headquarters. Within four months after this service was begun, jobs for 25,000 men had been found, two thirds of them within two weeks after application.

The war work of the K. of C. was handled by an unusually small staff, all things considered, and at an overhead expense of less than two per cent of the money contributed. The policy of "everything free" more than justified itself, but it would have been impossible without economical administration. There were about 2,000 secretaries in all; they operated in 600 centers in this country, did work on 60 transports and 400 warships,

and a thousand of them saw service overseas.

With the formation of club-schools in different parts of the country, where wounded men can teach themselves useful and remunerative occupation, the Knights of Columbus added another feature to their effective post-armistice work—while all the time maintaining at its highest pitch their recreational activity for the men overseas, on the sea, in hospitals and camps in Europe and at home.

## AMERICA'S OVER-THERE THEATER LEAGUE

How It Proved that "All the World's a Stage"

**E**ARLY in the year 1918, at the request of the Y. M. C. A., Winthrop Ames and E. H. Sothern sailed for France, to visit the front and the various camps in the S. O. S., to look over the problem of providing entertainment for the A. E. F. They wished, if possible, to get a direct line upon the kind of professional entertainment it would be practical to send overseas under the conditions existing at that time.

They returned to the United States in March, and it was decided to hold a mass meeting and to ask for volunteers. The meeting was held at the Palace Theater, New York City, and America's Over-There Theater League was born. Mrs. August Belmont, Guy Empey, Mr. Ames and Mr. Sothern told of the work which had been done by the Y.M.C.A. and of the great need of more, and especially more professional entertainment, both at the front and in the camps. All these speakers had been to France, and had seen the real need of entertainment among the soldiers, and how grateful the boys were for anything done in their behalf. The chairman of the Y. M. C. A. entertainment bureau explained that the entertainers who went over as members of the League would have their uniforms supplied, their passage over and back, and their living expenses while in France paid by the Y. M. C. A., so that it would be possible for those to go who could not pay their own way. In addition to this they were to receive two dollars a day, for incidentals, from the League.

George Cohan, E. E. Albee and Francis Wilson made short speeches asking for volunteers, and almost before they had asked the entire audience rose and volunteered. Mr. Ames then said that he had given the lobby and tea room of his Little Theatre as offices for the League and that all volunteers should report there. The officers of the League were chosen and the meeting broke up. Mr. Cohan was made president, and Mr. Albee, vice-president.

The directors were Mr. Ames, Rachel Crothers, Walter Damrosch, Charles Dillingham, John Drew, Daniel Frohman, Joseph R. Grismer, Marc Klaw, Willard Mack, E. H. Sothern, Augustus Thomas, and Francis Wilson.

The next day, and for many days thereafter, volunteers poured into the Little Theater. Early in December, Mr. Forbes went to France to look over the work being done there, and Mr. Briscoe and Miss Chauvenet were put in entire charge of the organization, the former as manager and the latter as executive secretary. The former officers and directors of the League consented to act as an advisory committee.

When the League first started it took a long time for passports to come through, and the first volunteers did not sail until the end of July, 1918. Though it meant the sacrifice of money which they could ill afford to lose, they waited and waited and were finally rewarded by the matchless experience of entertaining soldiers at the front.



E. H. Sothern

Active member of Over-There Theater League

While the war lasted it was only feasible to send entertainers in little companies of four or five people, as they had to travel mostly in Ford cars, which made it impossible for the legitimate actor to go unless he had a one-act sketch which required a small cast and no scenery. The early companies were, therefore, composed of singers, pianists, violinists, vaudeville comedians, or teams, and a few actors playing one-act sketches. It was the object in each company to have as much variety as possible; in some there were several vaudeville turns of different kinds, with a sketch including the entire company given at the end of the performance; in others, two short sketches, with either a singer or a vaudeville turn between them. In the fall of 1918, however, it was found possible to send a full theatrical company, and in December the first stock company, composed of ten people, four women and six men, went over, taking with them a repertory of plays. Later the women for three more stock companies were sent to France, the men required to complete the cast being taken from actors released from the Army for that purpose.

The executive staff interviewed the volunteers, tried them out, formed them into groups, and started them on the hard road toward obtaining their passports, after which they were transferred to the passport department, which took care of them until they

finally sailed. The difficulty of obtaining passports was considerably lessened as time went on, until finally it was possible for any one, not of German parentage, to sail three weeks after he had volunteered. Every one wishing to go to France under the League had to give a trial performance. This was done by taking a vaudeville bill, composed of ten or twelve turns, to a nearby camp and giving a performance for soldiers or sailors, in which way it was possible to tell what would be popular with the same type of audience in France. It would not have been easy to tell what to send without the help of that characteristic audience, though the dough-boy was catholic in his tastes and liked anything really well done, from slap-stick comedy to classic songs. When he was pleased his enthusiasm was unbounded, and when he was not he was polite, but obviously bored, much resembling a big, overgrown boy.

The League gave, from the middle of June, 1918, to the first of April, 1919, 150 entertainments, averaging ten turns each. All the actors gave these performances without remuneration, in spite of which fact they often cancelled engagements, for which they were to receive pay, to give a performance at a camp or hospital. Among all the hundreds of people who promised to give entertainments for the League only four disappointed



Winthrop Ames

Prominent in the theatrical world, he served his country by organizing the Over-There Theater League.



*Photo by Paul Thompson.*

### She Was a Favorite With the Yanks

Elsie Ferguson enlisted all her energies in war relief. In this photograph, she is autographing hundreds of leather vests which were used by the aviators. Miss Ferguson raised over \$100,000 during one of the Liberty Loan drives. The strip of canvas with the number of the late Vernon Castle's flying machine was auctioned off by her for \$14,500.



*Photo by Paul Thompson.*

### The Stage Women's War Relief to the Rescue

Peggy O'Neil amusing the first god-son of the Association. The baby's father was an actor soldier and the youngster was adopted by the organization. The little trousers were made from the tops of discarded stockings and his dress from the tail of a man's shirt.

at the last moment without sending any word, a unique record.\*

Before the armistice both men and women gave entertainments under fire, sometimes sleeping in dugouts, and giving their shows

\* The League sent 454 entertainers to France before it disbanded on the 14th of June, 1919; classified, they fall into the following groups: 63 comedians, 38 song and dance teams, 73 pianists, 116 singers, 9 play directors, 6 miscellaneous musicians, 3 dancers, 2 physical instructors, 6 managers, 10 monologists, 3 female impersonators, 12 magicians, 5 jugglers, 3 chalkologists, 52 legitimate actors, and 15 violinists.

under the most extraordinary conditions: on trucks, on bridges, on the ground, anywhere, in fact, where there was a crowd of soldiers. Sometimes an air raid would start, and their only footlights, the headlights of an automobile, would be put out. Nothing daunted, they went on in the dark and finished the bill. Actors are so trained in the idea that a performance must be finished no matter what happens, that not even a bombardment

would make them run away in the middle of their work. After the armistice there was no danger, but there were many discomforts and inconveniences, all of which were inevitable, and therefore to be ignored. The audiences were so enthusiastic that nothing else mattered. As things became more systematized and the soldiers were sent to the larger towns, away from the devastated territory, the actors had more comfortable billets, and the performances were given in theaters as well as Y. M. C. A. huts, though in some cases even a three-act or four-act play was given on a raised platform with only the crud-

est of scenery. A performance of "Kick In" was given to a most enthusiastic audience in a doorway connecting two wards of a hospital, though one roomful of wounded men could only see the backs of the actors.

As soon as the Army of Occupation went into Germany the entertainers were sent there too, after they had played through the south of France.

A great many of the actors remained in France until the end of July, 1919, when the soldiers were coming home so rapidly that there was no more need for the entertainment that had been so wholeheartedly afforded.

## THE STORY OF THE STAGE WOMEN'S WAR RELIEF

### What Was Done with Little Money and a Great Enthusiasm

BY DAISY HUMPHREYS

**T**O see an ideal born, grow up, and stride forward, all in a few weeks is so rare a thing that it speaks eloquently of the power of the human heart when it warms to a great cause.

And this is how it all happened: At the beginning of the war, Rachel Crothers, the president and founder of the Stage Women's War Relief, felt the restless depression which came to so many of us because the war made life—which had been interesting and stimulating before—seem dull and selfish and narrow. This depression and dissatisfaction had so seized her that it became intolerable to go on with the daily routine as it was, and she wanted to know if the women of her own profession didn't feel this too, and to ask them if they didn't think they could stand together as a body for war relief work, and do more far-reaching work than any of them could possibly do as individuals.

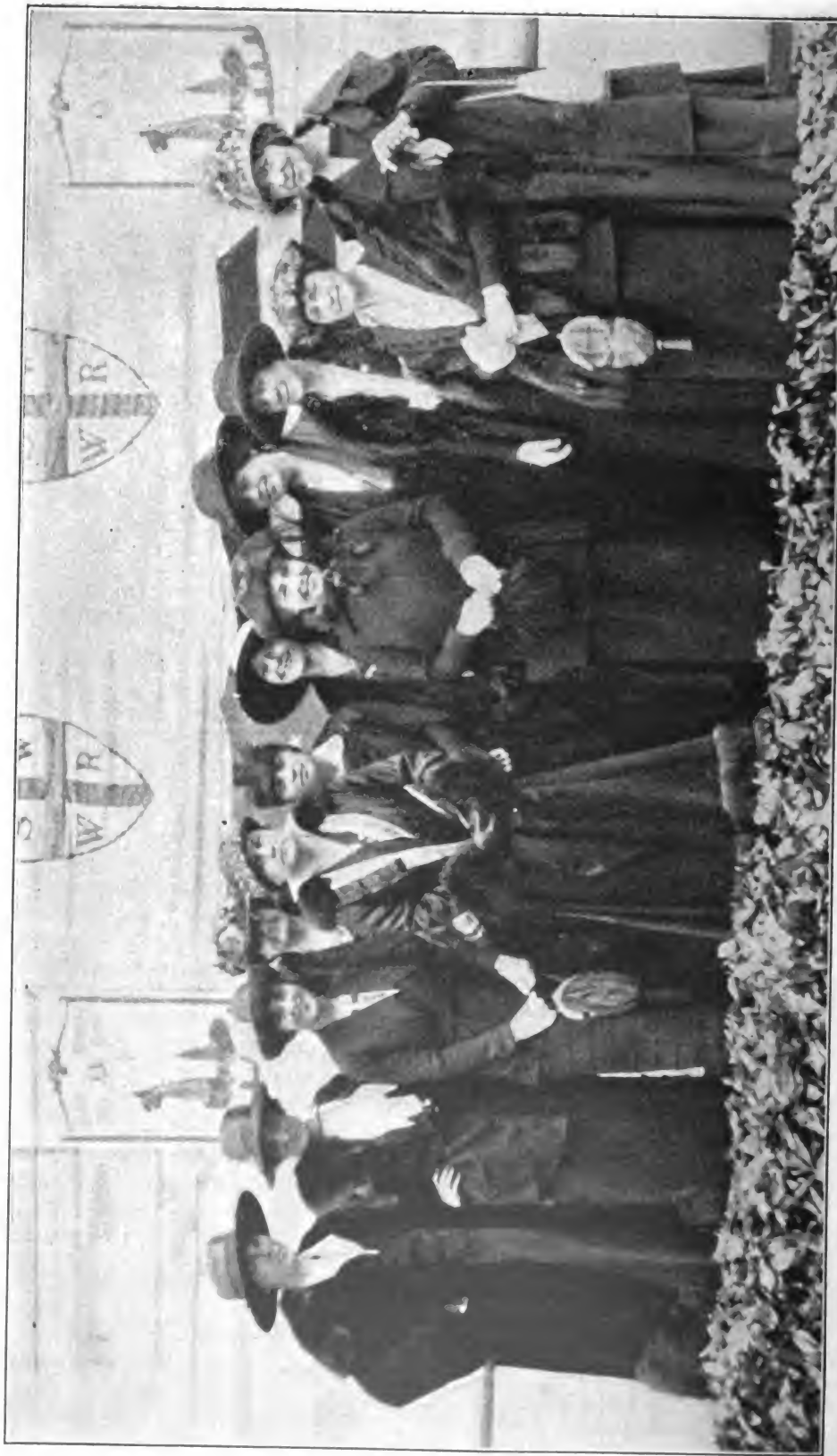
Acting upon this impulse, she asked half a dozen colleagues to meet and discuss the possibilities of such a project. At this first meeting of eager women the foundation of the organization was laid and built around the idea that they must have a workroom of their own, where the women of the theater could

work, and where enthusiasm and success would grow out of comradeship and understanding and the sharing of a common responsibility.

It was decided at once that a mass meeting of women of the theater should be called in two weeks. By the time this meeting took place, on Friday, April 13, 1917, a workroom was in running order, stocked with materials from which surgical dressings, hospital garments, baby clothes, and soldiers' knitted things could be made. These two jobs had been undertaken at once with the fearlessness of trained imaginations and the force and directness of women who are breadwinners.

Through the courtesy of Mrs. Harris the Hudson Theater was opened for the meeting, and the women of the stage poured in. It was the greatest coming together of women of the theater ever known, and for the greatest cause.

Announcement was made that the workroom was ready for the workers, that Sally Williams Reigel would be in charge as executive manager, and that Minnie Dupree, who held a Red Cross diploma for a course in surgical dressings, would conduct this depart-



The Stage Women's War Relief Committee

From left to right: Margaret Wheeler, Jessie Bonstelle, Violet Heming, Mrs. Joseph Grismer, Julia Arthur, Bijou Fernandez, Jean Patriquin, Mrs. Otis Skinner, Mme. Clayburgh, Margaret Smith, Mrs. Walter Vincent, Blanche Bates.





### Home Papers for the Boys in France

Whatever paper from Maine to California the doughboy wanted during his period in France, the Stage Women's War Relief saw that he got it.

ment—teaching and directing the others. The following Monday morning the doors of the workroom were opened, and the workers came and returned regularly thereafter as though under salary. The first case sent to the Red Cross was opened and examined, but never another. The stage women were thereafter permitted to send the cases directly through.

Elizabeth Tyree Metcalf, who had secured the workroom in New York, made a plea for money, and her dippers were quickly filled to overflowing. Though this announcement is a bit ahead of the story, it must be said here that, at the risk of possible criticism, consent was given by the managers for one Saturday night collection at the theaters, and on April 21, 1917, the little dippers brought in \$5,000. Another gift, from the Alf Hayman and Charles Frohman Co., was the net proceeds of the three Barrie plays then current at the Empire Theater, New York.

One of the first duties undertaken was the

care of the families of the theater that had suffered privation because their men were fighting.

Clothes and shoes were needed for destitute families in Europe, and Vincent Astor donated a room at 18 West 34th Street for the collection of these articles, which were mended and put in order before they were sent. A jam department was also started by Louise Closser Hale to supply the convalescent soldiers with the sweets their systems needed.

Branches in the sewing department were opened in the Professional Women's League, the Three Arts Club and the Moving Picture Division of the S. W. W. R., where babies' shirts and vests were made, some of them from the tops of silk stockings, and many of the dresses from the tails of men's shirts. Layettes were sent out consisting of 48 pieces. Several out of town branches were organized—in Philadelphia by Mrs. Otis Skinner, in Los Angeles by Mrs. William Farnum, in



© Underwood and Underwood.

### "Jack Enjoys a Few Hours Off Duty"

He is here shown in one of the many sleeping rooms in the Stage Women's War Relief Service House in New York City.

San Francisco by Camille D'Arville Crellin, in Detroit by Mary Mannering and, for the traveling companies, by Gladys Hanson.

Then came a greater call, but when Raymond B. Fosdick, appointed by Secretary Baker as Commissioner of Recreation in the Military Camps, appealed to the Stage Women's War Relief for help, they knew that without the coöperation of the men of the theatrical profession this undertaking would be utterly impossible. So Mary H. Kirkpatrick, secretary of the S. W. W. R., took the map of the United States, with the training camps marked upon it, and laid it, with the whole matter, before Mr. Sam H. Harris and Sam Forrest.

As Mr. Harris studied the map and began to think he said, "This looks to me now colossal and impossible." But the more he studied and the more he thought, the more he rose to

the great idea that this was the one priceless thing which the theater, and the theater alone, could do for its country; and the more convinced he became that it would be possible to work out a scheme by which, working from the principal theatrical centers, groups of players could reach the camps and give the soldiers entertainment that would keep them in touch with home and the things they had given up, and would tell them more forcibly than anything else the theatrical world's appreciation of what they were doing. It would help to break their isolation and carry them over hard hours of boredom and homesickness and the temptations that loneliness brings, and above all it would prove that the theater held something more than art and commercialism, and could carry a message of love and healing on its wings. Mr. Harris took up the burden, said he would see what could be done, and



### Behind the Scenes at the S. W. W. R. Theater

This was in Debarkation Hospital No. 5, Grand Central Palace, New York, where many noted players and entertainers appeared.

the next day sent the Stage Women's War Relief the modest but powerful message that "Mr. George M. Cohan and Mr. Sam Harris will do their bit by starting a scheme by which the theatrical profession can give good shows to our boys in the camps."

The initial performance was given by members of the Friars' Club and several women artists at Fort Meyer on June 9, 1917. Units were also sent abroad to entertain the boys in the camps of the A. E. F. There were thousands of lonely soldiers in New York City, and to help these seemed even more difficult. Through the courtesy of Mr.

William A. Brady, Mr. A. O. Brown and coöperation of E. A. Albee and Wilmer and Vincent, vaudeville performances were given at the Playhouse, Dorothy Donnelly acting as chairman. When Miss Donnelly was called away, Grace George took over the work, and, through the efforts of Miss George, Sunday night performances of current attractions were arranged for the soldiers. Each manager guaranteed two performances, but each gave at least sixteen. Not only did the players volunteer their services for these performances, but the musicians, stage hands, electricians and carpenters as well—a thing un-



precedented in the history of the theater.

A letter came from France saying that the French were making vests out of kid, and that these jackets were warmer than the heaviest sweaters and were the only wind-proof garment. Demands for them became so insistent that the S. W. W. R. decided something definite must be done about it. A loft was donated for the making of these vests, and, with Mrs. Donaldson and Christine Blessing in charge, a call was sent for kid, whether gloves, belts or table covers. In addition, one evening a week, under the direction of Bijou Fernandez, the women who could come, came, and surgical dressings and wind-proof vests were made by the "night class."

The work of the S. W. W. R. had grown so large that a branch was formed with Chrystal Herne as chairman, and a canteen was started which fed and entertained from 300 to 600 boys on Sundays from three to eleven p. m. Out of this grew the Service House, where 100 boys found bed and breakfast.

In all the Liberty Loan drives the Stage Women's War Relief led. Ray Cox, Julia Arthur, Blanche Bates, Georgia Caine Hudson, Dorothy Donnelly, Florence Nash and Vera Bloom were among the forceful and indefatigable workers.

As the hospitals throughout the country became crowded with wounded, homesick boys, a new department of the S. W. W. R. was formed by Amelia Bingham and Eula Garrison, to arrange for their entertainment. The S. W. W. R. realized that a theater in Debarkation Hospital No. 5 (Grand Central Palace, New York City) would be an ideal thing. After some difficulty it was completed and the most distinguished stars of the stage volunteered their services. The actress never turned a deaf ear to a call.

The biggest idea the stage women had, from a lucrative standpoint, was the motion picture. For this, again, the stars of our stage volunteered their services. Among them was Shelley Hull, who gave all his strength to the Stage Women's War Relief and to his country by his work in "An Honorable Cad," the last rôle he created before his untimely death. Three great managers also appeared—David Belasco, Daniel Frohman, and Florenz Zeigfeld, Jr., who had previously re-

fused almost fantastic offers to appear in films. They consented to do this for the Stage Women's War Relief. The best known authors sent in scenarios; and then the most tragic of situations developed—there was no money for production! But a fairy godfather found the money for twelve two-reelers before even one was sold. Twelve films in all were made, with Jessie Boustelle as chairman and Esther Eagle as casting director, and part of the money realized was turned into the building of the theater in Grand Central Palace, which was equipped, maintained and presented to the government. This was the only theater in New York without a box office.

Then came the armistice, and the actress realized that her work had just begun. She saw the boys come back, some of them with military honors and high hopes, it is true, but many more with weary faces and weary hearts and broken bodies. To put a hopeful gleam in those sad young eyes, to help them in the difficult task of reconstructing their shattered lives, and to stand staunchly by them in this effort, was what the stage women felt to be their duty. The first step in that direction was the Service House. Then came the idea of maintaining a home for the care and education of the permanently disabled boys, until they should be able to stand on their own feet. In this effort the Stage Women's War Relief worked in coöperation with the Federal Government.

Many of the soldiers in the hospitals had not left their beds for months, and were far too weak to take advantage of the amusements provided for their convalescent brothers. When the warm weather came in the spring of 1919, so wan and wistful did these poor boys look that they inspired a great idea: a picnic. The plan was received with enthusiasm at headquarters, and in a few days the first picnic was arranged by Mrs. Wm. Carleton, chairman. Private motors conveyed the seriously wounded boys from the hospitals to an estate within easy motoring distance from New York. Their wheelchairs were taken out by the women of the Motor Corps and placed on the lawn beneath the trees. The soldiers looked forward eagerly to these outings, and it was astonishing to see what a difference even one day in the open made

in their outlook on life. One boy had been operated upon sixteen times, and the seventeenth operation was performed the day after one of the picnics. When they had put him on the operating table, and just before the ether was given him, he said, "Well, I had *one* good day anyway."

It would be impossible to give a list of all who were so splendidly loyal to the Stage Women's War Relief. It is not an exaggeration to say that their names embrace every member of the profession, men, women and children, all of whom gave their services in whatever capacity they were thought most useful, and I must state that much of our success is due to the extreme kindness of both newspapers and magazines, who were ever

eager to give us far more space than we dared hope for, and without whose help our light would be dim indeed.

The War Relief, which ranked third among all war organizations, never asked for money—it always gave. The Stage Women's War Relief never received monetary aid from the government: the drives it participated in—and they were many—were always for some one else. That the stage women were able to keep sufficient funds in the treasury to carry on a work of such magnitude was due to two facts. Their "hunches" were little short of real inspiration; they had big ideas and they marketed those ideas, and their best good fortune was never better than their good friends.

## "WE ARE RICH IN OUR POOR"

### American Jewish War Relief

AT the outbreak of the Great War, more than nine and a half million of the 13,000,000 Jews in the world lived in the belligerent countries, and over three and one-half million lived in the territory of the three Polands, the scene of the most sanguinary fighting. When the war opened, there were a million and a half Jews in Russian Poland and two million in Galicia, while Serbia had more than 30,000. As to Turkey in general and Palestine in particular, though they were not scenes of military operations during the first months of the war, it is important to note that there were 250,000 Jews in the Ottoman Empire, of whom 78,000 lived in the Holy Land. With each nation involved in the struggle straining every effort and applying its entire resources toward military success, there was thus only one source to which the non-combatant Jewish populations could look for the amelioration of their unfortunate lot and the alleviation of their suffering, namely, the great, prosperous community in America; and the Jews of the United States learned quickly that their co-religionists overseas were instinctively turning their beseeching eyes to peaceful America.

The Jews of the British Empire were able to aid the Jews of the United States in relieving sufferers in Asia and on the continent, especially in Russia. The Jews in France, comparatively few, were not faced, thanks to the freedom they enjoyed, with any special economic problem, and the same may be said of the 600,000 Jews in the German Empire.

#### HUNGRY AND HOMELESS

In the other belligerent countries, however, there was a totally different state of affairs. The rapid march of the Russian armies into East Prussia and Galicia, and of the Austrian troops into Serbia, was followed by counter-attacks and counter-invasions, all involving confiscation, expulsion, destitution, and devastation on a stupendous scale, to say nothing of the complete stoppage of all productive industry. Thus there were caused indescribable confusion and distress, multitudes being rendered homeless and penniless, while the financial and industrial dislocation in the centers of population remote from the battlefields was immediately aggravated when these communities were suddenly called upon to care for

a horde of fugitives. In war-torn lands the lot of the civilian is deplorable; but the penury which had prevailed among the Jews in Galicia, and the misery brought about by the invading forces, rendered the lot of the Austrian and Polish Jews, especially those within the Pale of Settlement (in Russia), even more abject than that of their Christian compatriots.

Although Turkey did not become one of the belligerents until a number of months had passed, the situation of the Jews in Palestine became precarious almost immediately upon the outbreak of the war. A small group of intrepid idealists, who had been struggling for a quarter of a century to make the ancient home of the Jewish people once again a "land flowing with milk and honey," had become in a measure self-supporting, but the large majority of the Jewish population were still dependent upon their co-religionists in Europe and America. Even the colonists were obliged to rely upon the markets of Europe for the sale of their produce. The situation, then, may readily be pictured, when, upon the outbreak of the war, Palestine found itself abruptly cut off from Europe, with the result that the aged pensioners, the schools, orphan asylums, hospitals, and other institutions, suddenly ceased to receive the funds which had hitherto sustained them.

Thus the Jewish community in America found itself confronted with the gigantic task of providing the elementary necessities of life for millions of their co-religionists.

The first call for help came from Palestine. In cablegrams addressed to Messrs. Louis Marshall and Jacob H. Schiff, the Hon. Henry Morgenthau, then ambassador to Turkey, stated that thousands of indigent Jews, heretofore dependent for their subsistence on contributions from Jews in countries that had entered the war, were in great distress, the sum of \$50,000 being immediately necessary to save them from actual starvation. Accordingly, at a meeting on August 31, 1914, the Executive Committee of the American Jewish Committee took the first step for the relief of Jews in warring countries by voting an appropriation of \$50,000, upon the offer of Mr. Schiff to contribute \$12,500 and the assurance that the balance of the \$50,000 would be contributed by the Provisional Executive Committee for



Henry H. Rosenfelt

An attorney of Kansas City who was Director of the American Jewish Relief Committee during the great war.

General Zionist Affairs. The money was sent by cable to Mr. Morgenthau, who appointed a committee in Palestine to administer it as they thought fit.

At the same time, beginning August 18th, Mr. Morris Engelman and Mr. Albert Lucas, of the Union of Orthodox Congregations, had set the organization on the road to relief work.

The call from Palestine was followed by appeals from responsible organizations in every one of the belligerent countries. During the invasion of Belgium the Jewish community of Antwerp, overwhelmed by the requests for assistance from Jewish fugitives from other cities, sent an appeal to the American Jewish Committee, which at once remitted \$5,000 for the relief of the Belgian Jews. The Alliance Israelite Universelle and the Anglo-Jewish Association likewise turned to the American Jewish Committee, asking its assistance in caring for the thousands of immigrants who, at



Painting by R. M. Brinkerhoff

## Shipping Overseas





the outbreak of the war, were on their way to America, but were unable to continue their journey across the Atlantic. The Israelitische Allianz of Vienna called attention to the wretched situation of the thousands of Jews who had fled from the cities of Vienna, Prague,

#### THE JEWS OF AMERICA SEE THE GREAT NEED

In the meantime a number of individuals and organizations in the United States had begun to make appeals for funds. At the end of September, for instance, the Independent



#### Seeking News of Missing Relatives

The New York office in Second Avenue of the American Jewish War Relief was a clearing house for information sent by its agents in Poland, regarding refugees whose relatives here were anxious to learn of their welfare.

and Budapest. The chief rabbi of Salonika, Greece, not then a belligerent country, informed the American Jewish Committee that the situation of the Jewish community of that city, which had not recovered from the effects of the Balkan Wars, had on account of the outbreak of the European conflagration become increasingly critical.

Order B'nai B'rith issued an appeal to its membership for funds to assist its lodges in Austria, Germany, and the Orient. About the same time, the Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations made a similar appeal through its constituent congregations, signed by Mr. Morris Engelman, Mr. Albert Lucas, the Rev. Dr. Bernard Drachman, the Rev. Dr. Philip

Klein, the Rev. Dr. H. Pereira Mendes, Rabbi M. S. Margolies and Rev. Dr. Moses Hyamson

The collection of funds was also undertaken by several minor organizations of Jewish immigrants coming from various towns or villages in the Old World, especially in the case of Galicians and Poles. These funds were

mittee was made at the instance of the Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations. A few days after the meeting of the Central Committee, the American Jewish Committee issued an invitation to all national Jewish organizations in the United States, including the Central Committee, just organized, to send delegates to a conference to be held in New



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Going to School in Rheims

Even the tiniest tots in the towns of northern France always carried gas masks at their sides, ready to don at a moment's notice whenever the Germans commenced a gas attack.

intended for the relief of Jews in the several places indicated.

The feeling soon became widespread among American Jews interested in the fate of European Jewries that united action on the part of all the Jews of this continent was demanded by the stupendous emergency. On October 4, 1914, as a result of a meeting held under the presidency of Mr. Leon Kamaiky, publisher of the *Jewish Daily-News*, New York City, and attended in the main by representatives of Orthodox congregations, the Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War was organized. The first attempt to organize a general com-

mittee was made at the instance of the Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations. A few days after the meeting of the Central Committee, the American Jewish Committee issued an invitation to all national Jewish organizations in the United States, including the Central Committee, just organized, to send delegates to a conference to be held in New

York City, for the purpose of effectively organizing the collection and distribution of funds under the control of a committee which should be representative of all phases of American Jewry. In the call to this conference the problem confronting the Jews of America was graphically described as follows:

"The stupendous conflict which is now raging on the European continent is a calamity, the extent of which transcends imagination. While all mankind is directly or indirectly involved in the consequences, the burden of suffering and of destitution rests with especial weight upon our brethren in eastern



Polish Nurses of America Who Served in France  
A White Cross unit sent to the aid of Polish troops fighting on French soil.

© Underwood and Underwood.

Europe. The embattled armies are spreading havoc and desolation within the Jewish Pale of Settlement in Russia, and the Jews of Galicia and East Prussia dwell in the very heart of the war zone. Hundreds of thousands of Jews of the world live in the regions where active hostilities are in progress. The Jews of Palestine, who have largely depended on Europe for assistance, have been literally cut off from their sources of supply; while the Jews of Germany, Belgium, France, and England are struggling with burdens of their own. In this exigency, it is evident that the Jews of America must again come to the rescue. They must assume the duty of giving relief commensurate with the existing needs. They must be prepared to make sacrifices, and to proceed systematically in collecting and distributing a fund which will, so far as possible, alleviate this extraordinary distress. There is probably no parallel in history to the present status of the Jews. Unity of action is essential to accomplish the best results. There should be no division in counsel or in sentiment. All differences should be laid aside and forgotten. Nothing counts now but harmonious and effective action."

At the ensuing conference which was held on October 25, 1914, forty organizations were represented. Under the presidency of Mr. Louis Marshall, the meeting authorized the appointment of a committee of five, which was to select a committee of one hundred upon which every Jewish organization invited to the conference was to be represented by at least one member of its own choosing. This general committee was then to elect from its members an executive committee of twenty-five. The committee of five consisted of Messrs. Oscar S. Straus, Julian W. Mack, Louis D. Brandeis, Harry Fischel, and Meyer London. In this way the American Jewish Relief Committee was organized with Mr. Louis Marshall as president, Mr. Cyrus L. Sulsberger as secretary, and Mr. Felix M. Warburg as treasurer.

Pending the organization of the American Jewish Relief Committee, the Central Committee had been engaged in collecting funds, and had already remitted \$5,000 to the Israelitische Allianz in Vienna, and \$5,000 for distribution through suitable agencies in Palestine. The Central Committee, however, in

the belief that it could be of greater assistance as a separate organization, owing to the fact that its administrators had established close affiliations with the orthodox element, declined to become absorbed in the American Jewish Relief Committee, but manifested its willingness to coöperate in the raising of funds.

#### FURTHER ORGANIZATION

On November 22, 1914, at the meeting of the Committee of One Hundred of the American Jewish Relief Committee, it was announced that the American Jewish Committee had voted to transfer to the Relief Committee the sum of \$100,000 from its Emergency Trust Fund, and a great many of the persons present pledged additional amounts. It was decided to organize local committees in every city having a considerable Jewish population, and to stimulate the contribution of funds by means of personal appeals, mass meetings, and the like. Since its inception and up to July 1, 1919, the American Jewish Relief Committee collected more than 80 per cent of all the funds contributed by the American Jewry. Among the representative Jews on this committee were such well-known men as Nathan Straus, Louis Marshall, Jacob H. Schiff, Julius Rosenwald, Henry Morgenthau, Abram I. Elkus and other leaders in American Jewry.

In August, 1915, another organization, the People's Relief Committee, was formed, its object being to reach persons who were not responsive to the appeals of the existing relief committees.

In order to avoid duplication in the distribution of the relief funds collected in America, the two relief committees, namely, the American Jewish Relief Committee and the Central Committee, organized, on November 27, 1914, a Joint Distribution Committee consisting of representatives of both organizations; and in November, 1915, the People's Relief Committee, which had been organized several months before, also sent representatives to the Joint Distribution Committee. This body, as its name implies, makes appropriations out of the funds received for the relief of Jews in the various countries. A special sub-committee of eight received all reports concerning conditions

abroad, and, on the basis of these reports, made recommendations to the full committee, which decided the amounts to be allotted.

The three relief committees worked through local committees in every part of the country, and were now in touch with Jews in fifteen hundred places; in every state in the Union, as well as in Cuba, Canada, Newfoundland, South America, Central America, Hawaii, and the West Indies. During the first year

more than half of the house of Israel. With this end in view, the American Jewish Relief Committee planned a series of mass meetings and decided to set out to gather during 1916, with the assistance of the other committees, the sum of five million dollars. The first mass meeting was held in New York City on the evening of December 21, 1915; that night over \$400,000 in cash was collected, with pledges amounting to more than



© Underwood and Underwood.

### The United States Helped in Warsaw

American food fed practically every country in distress not only during the war but after the signing of the armistice. The man marked with a cross is Mr. Minkiewicz, Secretary of Provisions for Poland.

of their existence, or up to December, 1915, the three committees succeeded in raising one and a half million dollars. Then came reports from abroad that the distress among the Jews was unparalleled, and that unprecedented efforts and greater sacrifices would have to be made, if the Jewish communities in the war zones were to be saved from extinction. It was necessary to present much more sharply and personally to the Jews of America the dimensions of the stupendous catastrophe which threatened the ruin of

half a million dollars. Similar meetings were held in other cities, with similar results. In Baltimore, \$64,000 was contributed; in Washington, D. C., \$10,000; in Cincinnati, \$60,000; in Philadelphia, \$200,000; in Chicago, \$350,000; in Buffalo, \$50,000. Other cities were quick to follow these examples, considerable impetus being given to the movement by the designation by President Wilson, of January 27, 1917, as a special day for contributions to the Jewish relief funds. By the close of the year 1916 more than

four and three-quarters million dollars had been raised.

#### A COMMISSION TO EUROPE

During the spring and summer of 1916, the Joint Distribution Committee planned to send a commission to Europe to investigate the workings of the committees through whose agency the American funds were being distributed, but because of various diplomatic difficulties, only one member of the commission, Dr. Judah L. Magnes, was allowed to go, and even he was not permitted to enter Russia. Upon his return to the United States, in the autumn, Dr. Magnes stated emphatically that, although the utmost efficiency and sagacity were being employed in the work of relieving distress among the Jews of the war zones, the large funds thus far raised in Europe and in America were utterly inadequate; and he suggested that, if the work thus far done was not to be in vain, the goal for the year 1917 ought to be ten million dollars.

The various committees at once set out to raise this sum during 1917. On December 21, 1916, the anniversary of the first meeting, another was held in New York City, and it was followed by meetings in Philadelphia, Allentown, Charleston, S. C., Syracuse, Baltimore, Youngstown, Milwaukee, Dayton, Louisville, Columbus, Chicago, Pittsburgh, and other places. Great assistance was given to the movement by the offer of Mr. Julius Rosenwald, of Chicago, to give 10 per cent. of the total amount raised by November 1st, provided this did not exceed ten million dollars. Mr. Rosenwald's example was followed in many communities, a number of persons offering to give 10 per cent. of the amount raised in various cities or states. In one case the offer was 10 per cent. of the amount raised in several states together.

The two other committees coöperated in the effort to raise that sum. The People's Relief Committee held a mass meeting in New York City in March, 1917, and the Central Committee organized a series of thirty concerts of traditional synagogue music in various cities, the first of which was given in New York City in May, 1917. These concerts met with full appreciation as was attested by the crowds attending.



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

From Poland

This typical specimen of young Poland fought for the country of his birth as well as that of his adoption when he enlisted under the Stars and Stripes.

#### IN BRUTAL RUSSIA

The agent of the Joint Distribution Committee in Russia was the Jewish Colonization Association (JCA), which turned over the funds received to the Central Jewish Committee for the Relief of Sufferers in the War, with headquarters at Petrograd and local committees in almost one hundred and fifty centers of population. The Russian Relief Committee was mainly engaged in helping the hundreds of thousands of Jews scattered throughout Russia in the summer of 1915, when the military authorities cleared the entire region of war operations during invasion of the German troops into Poland, which invasion resulted in the temporary occupation by Germany of the Pale of Settlement. Hundreds of thousands of Jews were almost at a moment's notice transported into the interior provinces of Russia, thousands of miles away from their homes, where they found it almost



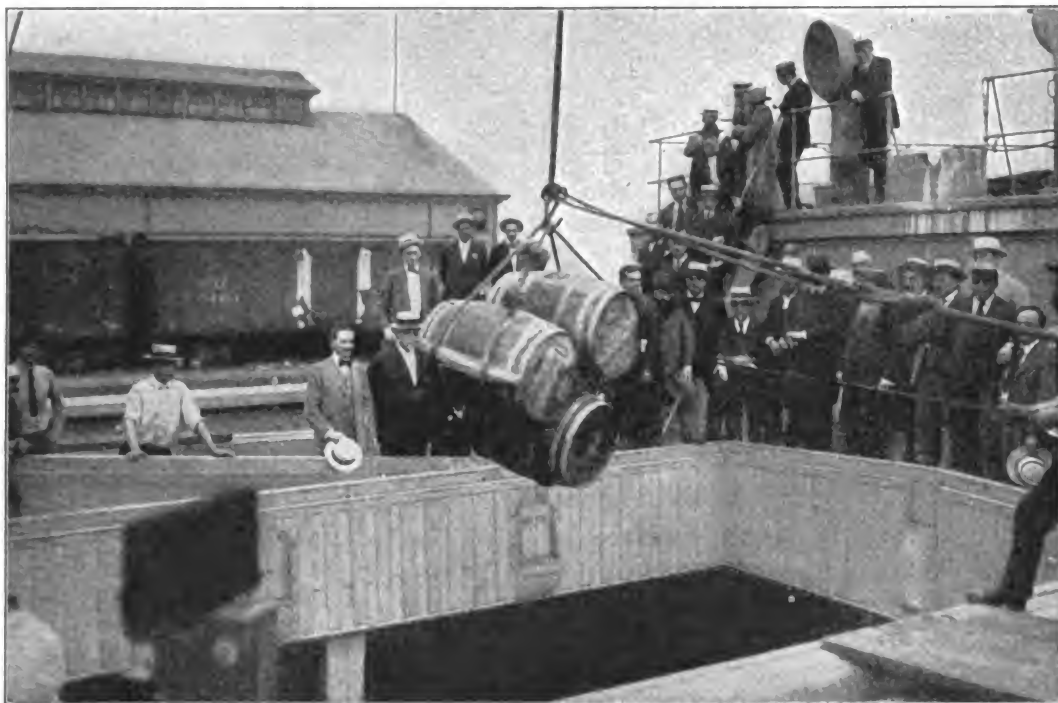
impossible to earn a livelihood. The Russian Committee, through its branch agencies, came to the assistance of the refugees, secured means of transportation for them, met them at way stations with food and other necessities, and did everything possible to help them to become self-supporting in their new environments.

The German troops advanced so rapidly into Poland, however, that there was not suf-

ficient time for the evacuation of the country by all the civil population; consequently a great number of the Jews remained in the occupied territories. Their plight was as wretched as that of those who had been expelled, because they were victimized by both the retreating Russian troops and the invaders, while they suffered enormous losses through the destruction of property incidental to the intense artillery actions characteristic of modern warfare.

In order to get a fair idea of the size of

the task that confronted the Joint Distribution Committee it is necessary to consider that in Eastern Europe there are some 500 towns having a Jewish population of 5,000 or less. The significance of this figure lies in the fact that the problem of relief distribution in small cities is always much more acute than in rural communities or large cities. This difficult condition was met by sending the funds to a national distributing or dis-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Food Supplies for the Starving in Poland

This was the first shipment of kosher meat which was sent abroad. Other relief supplies, including money and clothing valued at more than \$7,000,000, were sent abroad by American Jews between January and June, 1919.

the task that confronted the Joint Distribution Committee in the various afflicted countries. These in turn set up local distribution committees to investigate the needs of their respective communities and to attend to the actual allotment and distribution of the funds appropriated by the national organization.

#### NEARLY A MILLION DEPENDENTS

According to the authentic reports in the possession of the Joint Distribution Committee, there were in the Russian territory occu-

pied by Germany about 1,760,000 Jews, of whom about three-quarters of a million, absolutely without means of self-support, were entirely dependent upon relief agencies. In this territory, until the United States became involved in the war, American funds were administered by the Judisches Hilfskomitee für Polen (Jewish Relief Committee for Poland), which was formed shortly after the German occupation. This committee relied upon the Hilfsvereinder Deutschen Juden for the transmission of funds to the various localities. After the severance of relations between the United States and Germany, the American State Department arranged for the transmission of the funds collected by the American Jewish Relief Committee, the Central Committee, and the People's Committee, and paid into the Joint Distribution Committee, through the Dutch ambassador at Washington, to her Majesty, the Queen of the Netherlands. The Dutch Government, on receipt of the funds, transmitted them as apportioned to its diplomatic representatives in the different countries, who turned the money over to the local committees of the Joint Distribution Committee, in each country, in the amounts for each city and town as fixed by the Committee of Dutch Jews that had been created for that purpose. Mr. Frederick Solomon Van Nierop, president of the Amsterdamsche Bank, was chairman of the committee.

The situation of the Russian Jews was duplicated in the case of the Jews of Galicia. This province of the Austro-Hungarian Empire was invaded by Russia at the very beginning of the war, and was for some time in the hands of the Russian forces. Hundreds of thousands of the inhabitants of Galicia, most of them Jews, fled from their homes in Hungary, Bohemia, Moravia, and Austria. The Austrian Government made efforts to care for these fugitives, placing them in concentration camps and appropriating money for their maintenance; but the greater mass of the Jews were unable to leave their homes. These had to be relieved by private agencies, and the work was undertaken by the Israelitische Allianz of Vienna, which organized committees in all large centers, that organization being selected by the Joint Distribution Committee as its agent for Austria-Hungary

and Russian territory under Austria-Hungary's control.

In Turkey, in Palestine, in Salonika, and in Alexandria, where a large number of refugees from Palestine were gathered, the American funds, which were sent periodically, were administered by local committees accredited by United States diplomatic officials.

Besides appropriations which were made from time to time for Russia, Poland, Austria-Hungary, Turkey, Egypt, and Greece, the Joint Distribution Committee rendered special aid to Russian students at Swiss universities, Jewish prisoners of war, writers, rabbis, Turkish refugees in Spain, destitute families of Russian Jews in France, and also made appropriations for Serbia, Rumania, Bulgaria, Tunis, Algiers, and Morocco.

#### MONEY AND FOOD AND MEDICINE

In almost every instance, the Joint Distribution Committee extended the aid of American Jewry by the transmission of money, which was used according to the discretion of its agents abroad. There were, however, several departures from this practice. Thus, in March, 1915, nine hundred tons of provisions were purchased, and, through the courtesy of the Navy Department, were sent on the U. S. collier *Vulcan* to Palestine. In February, 1916, a consignment of drugs and other medical supplies, purchased at a cost of \$15,944.37, was sent to Palestine on the U. S. collier *Sterling*.

About a month after the outbreak of the war there was organized by Miss Harriet B. Lowenstein a temporary bureau for the receipt of sums which individuals might desire to remit to relatives in the belligerent countries. This work was taken over by the Joint Distribution Committee upon its organization. Through the transmission bureau a great many persons who wanted to send funds to designated persons in the belligerent countries were enabled to do so without charge. This bureau is still in operation, its offices being at 98 Second Avenue, New York. It has come to be one of the most useful arms of the Jewish relief machine, by virtue of the fact that, with international banking facilities still in a chaotic state, it affords the one sure channel through which individuals here may remit

funds to friends or relatives in the affected districts of eastern Europe. The service is free, and the remittances now aggregate many thousand dollars every week.

The magnitude of the task undertaken by the Jews of America, together with the many shades of opinion among them, made it not unnatural that there should early have arisen differences of viewpoint as to the instrumentalities through which relief to the stricken in Europe was distributed, as well as the methods by which it was administered. As early as May, 1916, the sending abroad of a commission was taken under consideration, and at a meeting held on June 20th, the

war-zones would bring home to the public in America a more vivid realization of the duties of the Jews in America toward their suffering co-religionists in Russia and Austria. The Joint Distribution Committee was likewise desirous of having the relief funds coming from America distributed under the supervision of its own representatives abroad. The commission was also instructed to look into the differences of opinion that had arisen in so extended a work in so many different places, undertaken by so many different kinds of people, particularly as to those parts of Poland and Lithuania which were at this time under German occupation.



© Brown Bros.

### The Last of the Romanoff Rulers

The Czar of Russia was interested in the Red Cross work of his country before he lost his throne.

commission referred to above was created for the purpose not only of making an investigation into what had been done, but also of formulating a system for the conduct of relief administration in the future. It was intended that the commission should be sent to Russia, Germany, and Austria, in order to obtain an accounting, at first hand, of the very large sums that had been sent by the Jews of America for the relief of the suffering Jews in the war-zones. Reports had been received showing that the funds had been efficiently distributed, but it was felt that a personal inspection should be made, in view of the large responsibilities resting upon the relief committees in America who were soliciting such great sums from the public. It was also thought that a personal visit to the

#### ANOTHER COMMISSION TO EUROPE

It had been alleged that the German Jüdisches Hilfskomitee für Polen, which was in charge of the distribution in Poland and other parts occupied by Germany, was not sufficiently in sympathy with the Jews to whom it was administering help. As evidence of this lack of sympathy, it was said that some of the leaders of the Komitee were advocating a so-called "Grenzsperre"—or the restriction of the immigration of Polish Jews into German territory. The fear was also expressed that, in the event of the Russian Government's regaining possession of the conquered Polish territory, Jews who had accepted aid from "the enemy" would be in great danger because this acceptance might be construed as

being in the nature of a reward for past treasons.

In view of these and other considerations, the Joint Distribution Committee, in the summer of 1916, decided "to send to Europe a Commission of American citizens at the earliest possible moment, for the purpose of making arrangements for the distribution of American relief funds in the occupied districts, through American agencies." Two classes of members of the Commission were appointed—"Observing Members," selected from each of the constituent committees, and "Executive Members," the latter being expected to stay in Europe for an indefinite period to supervise the work of the local distribution committees. The "Observing Members" of the Commission were Dr. J. L. Magnes, chairman; Samson Abel, Rabbi Bernard Abramowitz, Jacob Panken, and Alexander Dushkin, secretary. Dr. Boris Bogen and Mr. Jacob Billikopf were the "Executive Members." The German Government declined, however, to permit most of the members of the Commission to enter Germany, so that finally Dr. Magnes, chairman, and Mr. Dushkin, secretary, went alone, none of the others leaving this country.

The task outlined by the Joint Distribution Committee for the Commission was, in the language of the Committee's authorizing resolution:

1. To arrange to have all American Jewish relief moneys distributed under the general supervision of the executive members of the Relief Commission.

2. To arrange to have all American Jewish relief moneys distributed only through committees in the occupied districts, to be known as Committees of the American Jewish relief funds, such committees to make their reports to the Executive Members of the Commission, who shall, in turn, transmit these reports through the American Embassies to America.

3. The consent and coöperation of the military authorities of occupied districts being essential in carrying out such a plan, the Commission was to endeavor to secure such consent and coöperation through officials of the American Government.

4. In case the advice and coöperation of the Jewish citizens of the respective coun-

tries were essential in securing the carrying out of the purposes as above outlined, the commissioners shall be free to secure such advice and coöperation.

5. Furthermore, in the formation of committees for the distribution of American Jewish relief funds, representatives of all elements of the Jewish population of the various localities shall be included.

6. The local relief work shall be under the auspices of the local committees, in accordance with plans which are to be worked out by the local committees, but under the general supervision of the executive members.

7. The Commission was instructed that the committees in the larger localities shall be consulted as to the personnel of the committees in the smaller localities, and they shall be guided by their advice.

Dr. Magnes and Mr. Dushkin left the United States on July 26, 1916, and after short stays at Stockholm and Copenhagen, during which an ineffectual attempt was made to secure permission to enter Russia proper, they proceeded to Germany and visited Warsaw, Radzimin, Vilna, Kovno, Lodz, Lublin, Lemberg, and Vienna. Dr. Magnes investigated the charge against the leaders of the Hilfskomite für Polen, as to their having advocated a "Grenzsperré," and found it baseless. So also was found to be the fear that Russian Jews, then under German rule, would be in danger of being punished for receiving aid at the hands of German subjects. Further investigations led Dr. Magnes to conclude that "if the work of Jewish relief was to be continued in Poland and Lithuania, it was possible only if there were a strong Jewish committee in Berlin as intermediary." He, moreover, reported that the existing Hilfskomite had been efficient and had consistently refrained from unduly dictating to local relief committees.

The territory under German occupation was divided into two administrative districts: (1) "General Gouvernement Warschau," comprising the provinces formerly constituting the grand duchy of Poland, viz.: Grodno, Warsaw, Kalisch, Plotzk, Minsk, Lomza, Lukov, Siedlec, Petrikov; and (2) the "Ober-Ost," comprising the conquered parts of Courland, Vilna, Suvalki, Grodno, and Bial-



© International Film Service.

### Safety First From Air Raids

A great number of casualties among children were the direct result of air raids on London. When the alarm was sounded, children hurried into cellars, or if the time did not permit, dropped to the floor to avoid flying splinters.

istok. In the Ober-Ost, the government had forbidden sectarian relief activity. Relief funds there were to pass through the hands of the civil administrator and be distributed through his subordinates.

#### IN RUSSIAN POLAND

The situation was different in Russian Poland. During the periods of invasion, while actual war was being waged in Poland, the Jewish population was exposed to the same devastating calamities as were the non-Jews, and the destruction of Jewish life and property was by no means disproportionately small. With German occupation of the territory, the sufferings of the Jews in Poland had become mainly economic in character, their distress being due to the scarcity of food, clothing, and raw materials prevailing throughout the German and Austro-Hungarian Empires. As a result, especially of the lack of capital and raw materials, large

masses of the population were unable to earn money wherewith to buy what little food and clothing were available.

The resulting situation was concretely set forth by Mr. Dushkin, the secretary, in a separate report, based on information received from two hundred and thirty-four Jewish communities. Briefly summarized, his résumé of March, 1917, showed the following state of affairs:

(1) Jewish population of territory.—There were over 235,000 Jews in Ober-Ost and about 930,000 in General Gouvernement Warschau, making a total of 1,165,000. Of the two hundred and thirty-four communities investigated, one hundred and sixty-five, or over 70 per cent., had a Jewish population of less than 3,000, and one hundred and ninety-four, or more than 87 per cent., had a Jewish population of 5,000, or less.

(2) Number of dependents.—In the majority of the communities from 33 per cent. to 90 per cent. of the Jews were dependent

upon relief agencies. In fifty-three of the centers, from 50 per cent. to 75 per cent. of the Jews were not self-supporting, and were in need of relief. The average for the larger cities was about 36 per cent. who required aid. In the entire territory about one-half million Jews depended for the daily necessities of life upon the funds from America.

(3) Amounts distributed.—According to a report from the Hilfskomitee, the total sum distributed in Poland up to April, 1916, was

lief or for the care of the poor, such as poor-houses, loan-funds, provision-stores, where food was sold at a fraction of its cost, rent-aid, and gratuitous distributions of food, clothing, fuel, and money; forty-eight communities had agencies which cared for the sick; forty-three had eleemosynary institutions for children, such as schools (in which the children were also fed), orphan asylums, infant asylums, etc.; twenty-nine reported having shelters for refugees; fifteen had asy-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Russian Red Cross Nurses

Who traveled through Germany, gathered Russian crippled prisoners of war and had them exchanged for German prisoners of war via Torneo on the Gulf of Bothnia on the Swedish-Russian border.

2,500,000 marks for the two hundred and thirty-four communities reporting. The per-capita amount was about one and one-third marks monthly. In other words, the relatively large sums contributed by American Jewry sufficed to give less than one cent a day to each needy Jew in Poland.

(4) Purposes for which funds were spent.—An idea of the diversity of the means adopted to give relief may be obtained from the following figures: Sixty-two communities established so-called *Volkskuche* or "Community Kitchens"; sixty-one had institutions of one kind or another for distribution of re-

lief for the aged and the invalids. There were also various miscellaneous forms of relief, such as tea-houses, legal-aid associations, societies for taking care of the wives of absent soldiers, etc.

(5) Refugees.—There was also a special class of Jews whose condition was even more wretched than that of the rest of the population, namely, the men, women, and children who had been driven from their homes because of evacuation orders, or who had fled before the invader. It is estimated that there were in occupied Poland over 55,000 of this class, of whom more than 38,000 were women

and children. These victims of the war were constantly moving from place to place, which made it more than ordinarily difficult to relieve them.

(6) Other forms of relief.—Besides extending relief as outlined above, the Hilfskomite engaged in a number of auxiliary activities, the chief of which were the securing of information as to the whereabouts of friends and relatives in Poland, in reply to inquiries

ture of "dead, dull, and voiceless misery" to be found in the latter. The main problem in Russia was the relief of the million Jews who were expelled or who fled from their homes in Poland, many of them being set down in interior provinces, which had hitherto contained very few if any Jews. It was the task of the Central Jewish Relief Committee in Petrograd to come to the rescue of these unfortunates from the time they left



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Scene in a Russian Hospital

A Cossack officer wounded in the mouth by a Uhlan's lance.

from persons in America, the transmission of appeals for help from the people in Poland to their relatives in this country, the locating of Russian-Jewish prisoners of war, and the general exchange of letters between individuals in America and others in Poland.

#### DEAD, DULL, VOICELESS MISERY

Measured by the number of persons in need of assistance, unconquered Russia proved almost as important as did occupied Poland. The situation in the former, however, had several elements of hope lacking in the nic-

their homes until they were able to maintain themselves independently. For them it was necessary to provide clothing, food, transportation, work, tools, and shelter. In other words, here were hundreds of thousands of emigrants, absolutely without means, who had to be assisted to build up an entirely new existence in strange surroundings, often among people whose language they could neither speak nor understand. It was variously estimated that, in all, between 750,000 and 1,250,000 Jewish refugees were spread over Russia and southern Siberia.

The work of aiding the sufferers was done



by the Jewish Committee for the Relief of Sufferers from the War, with headquarters in Petrograd. The activity of this organization was at first centered on succoring the Jews in Poland, but with the conquest of that region by Germany, the Committee was obliged to leave the Polish situation in the care of the Hilfskomitee, and to devote its attention to the many thousands of refugees who had gone into the interior provinces. The Petrograd Committee was helped in its work by a number of territorial committees in the larger cities, such as Moscow, Kharkov, Kiev, and Odessa. This Committee and the territorial committees acted through local bodies, the organization and supervision of which were undertaken by experts employed by the Central and territorial organizations. Assistance was rendered to the relief committees by several large Jewish organizations that had existed before the war, and which, upon its outbreak, devoted themselves with increasing vigor to the pursuit of their benevolent aims. The most important of these organizations were: (1) The Society for Preserving the Health of the Jewish Population, which had a chain of subsidiaries in the provinces, and which extended medical and sanitary service and provided homes for the children of refugees; (2) the Society for Agricultural and Industrial Work among Jews, which had established numerous branches and was helping refugees to find employment and teaching them trades; (3) the Society for Spreading Education among the Jews, which looked after their educational and cultural needs.

During the first year of the war, through the united efforts of all these agencies the following work was accomplished: (a) Relief was extended to the Jewish population in the Kingdom of Poland, mainly in the government of Warsaw; (b) aid was given in the distribution of refugees who had been forcibly expelled from the governments of Suwalki, Courland, and Kovno; (c) assistance was afforded to Jews, when the civil population was forced to evacuate points in the governments of Grodno, Vilna, Dvinsk, Plotzk, and Minsk, just prior to their capture by the enemy; (d) help was extended to refugees in their new settlements; (e) relief was extended to the Jews of Galicia after its conquest by Russia; (f) assistance was given to

about 12,000 Jews who, fleeing from Syria and Palestine, had taken refuge in Alexandria, Egypt; (g) money was distributed through the American consul at Moscow to Jewish war prisoners in the Kazan district. It must be remembered that there were two kinds of prisoners in Russia: (1) military prisoners confined within prison walls and captured soldiers, and (2) civilians who were not confined in prison, but were limited to circumscribed areas, being meanwhile compelled to earn their own living.

#### HELP IN MANY FORMS

Relief to the refugees was extended as follows:

(1) Grants of money.—In many cases where food and other necessities were available, money was given to the refugees in amounts ranging from ten to twenty kopeks a day per person.

(2) Food supply.—To enable those who were receiving these small subsidies to get the best values for their money, and to supply others with food, the Committee established supply warehouses where food was sold at cost to those who had funds, or was supplied free of charge to those who had no money at all. It must be borne in mind that it was almost impossible to purchase shoes and clothing in Russia or Poland during the war and that large quantities of these had to be supplied to these refugees and prisoners.

(3) Shelter and fuel.—Spread over such an enormous territory, abandoned in waste places, as the exiles were, the new housing of all these refugees presented an almost insoluble problem. Wherever possible, the public buildings available, such as synagogues and schools, were used as shelters, while thousands were for the time being placed in private houses. But hundreds of temporary quarters had to be hastily erected, and hundreds of thousands of homeless refugees were forced to inhabit these flimsy buildings under unspeakably unsanitary conditions. Every one of the buildings entailed an immense expense for heating alone, owing to the high price of fuel, since all of them had to be warmed during the greater portion of the year.

(4) Employment.—The society for Industrial and Agricultural Labor among the Jews

endeavored to grapple with the problem of finding work and devising trade and industrial occupations for the refugees. This society had created and maintained an employment agency which served to connect employers in want of help with refugees who were capable of performing the work called for. It initiated shops in which shoes, linen and cloth goods and knitted articles were manufactured; it organized manual training classes for boys and adults who, though able to work, had not been accustomed to physical

traveling medical units which followed the refugees and gave them sanitary attention and food. The society paid special attention to preserving the health of the children, opening shelters for more than 8,000. In a number of places it had subsidized local organizations which cared for those orphaned by the war.

(6) Information bureau.—This department was engaged in collecting information, inquiries coming from all parts of Russia, as well as from other countries, including



© Brown Bros.

### Turks Preparing the Foundation for Hospital Tents

German well-diggers were sent in advance to dig for water in the desert.

labor, and also instituted shelters for young boys who were too old to be sent to elementary schools, and had been apprenticed at various kinds of trades, besides providing tools, instruments, and materials requisite for persons who desired to establish themselves independently in their new settlements.

(5) Sanitary and medical service.—The problem of sanitary service to children was solved by the Society for Preserving the Health of the Jewish Population, which had extended its activities throughout the governments affected by the distribution of Jewish refugees. It had organized a number of units consisting of physicians and nurses, and during the transportation of the refugees, it had

America, as to the whereabouts of refugees, friends, and relatives.

(7) Individual help.—Among the refugees there were certain classes, rabbis and other persons of the learned professions, who merited particular attention and confidence, and to whom it appeared essential that special consideration should be granted.

### TURKEY AND THE JEWS

The economic crises caused by the outbreak of hostilities were intensified when Turkey entered the war, 18,000 Jews being thereupon compelled to leave the Holy Land. At first it was thought that the trouble would

not last more than a few months, and local relief committees were accordingly organized. But it soon appeared that the Vaads (committees) could not cope with the situation. Bread, flour, and other food were distributed to the needy, public kitchens were established, tea-rooms opened, and loans granted to certain institutions and also to private individuals who were deprived of the money that had flowed to the Holy Land prior to the conflict. But early in the war a bread famine was threatened, mainly on account of the heavy military requisitions. A few well-to-do men organized the Vaad Hakemach (Flour Committee) and, buying up flour throughout the country, had it milled and placed on sale at fifty or sixty cents per bag below the market price. Later, with the aid of American relief funds, several shops were opened in Jaffa for the sale of food and petroleum at cost. But all the shops suffered from the heavy military requisitions, so that by May, 1915, their supplies were exhausted.

#### THE CONSUL'S REPORT

Otis A. Glazebrook, United States consul, in a report received June 28th, 1917, although dated Jerusalem, July 21, 1916, says that the actual Jewish population of Palestine, at that time, was about 82,000. Of this number only 18,000 were able to maintain themselves without applying to the committees in charge of the distribution of the money from America. Attached to Mr. Glazebrook's report was that of the Jerusalem branch of the Jewish American Joint Distribution Committee, which went very fully into the causes of the distress prevailing in the Holy Land. "Jerusalem has always been, even in normal times," reads the report, "rich in its poor population, living upon the charity of our brethern abroad. How much is this the case now, when all sources of income, which used to flow from all ends of the world to the Holy City, to each of her communities, of her institutions, and her kolels, are stopped and replaced by the only possible remittances, which are the remittances from the Joint Distribution Committee. No wonder then that the disinherited ones have been looking to the American relief as their only bright star."

The report also deals with the method of relieving the suffering of the people by weekly doles of money, occasional grants, assistance to the sick, loans granted to employers in order that wages might continue to be paid to the working class, while a large part of the funds was used for the purchase of food which was distributed either free or at reduced prices, or given to various institutions. Regarding the latter the report says: "Besides the asylums, whose precarious financial condition was known to us, there have been assisted by us, chiefly with flour, a number of other institutions. In this category we reckon the Insane Asylum, 40 patients; the girl's Orphan Asylum, 80 pupils; the Ashkenazi Aged Asylum, about 200 old people; the Sefardi Aged Asylum, 15 people; and the Sefardi Soup Kitchen for Sabbath days granting meals to about 1,000 people. This last was closed lately for lack of means of subsistence."

No part of Palestine, including the colonies, was omitted from the general distribution of relief by the various committees in charge of this work, all of which was excellently supervised by Mr. Glazebrook, consul at Jerusalem, and Mr. H. Stanley Hollis, consul at Beyrouth. The declaration of war prevented the bringing out from Palestine of the wives and children of a large number of United States citizens, who had requested the Joint Distribution Committee to make the necessary arrangements. The Naval and State Departments had given every possible assistance. For the continuance of relief in Palestine, arrangements similar to those in Poland were made, except that the Dutch Government appointed Mr. S. Hoofien, the director of the Anglo-Palestinian Bank, as its special representative, for the purpose of replacing in Palestine the United States consuls in the handling of the Jewish relief funds sent from America.

Mr. Hoofien bears witness to the effectiveness of the work in Jerusalem as follows:

"The previous administration had spent its funds mainly on two large branches started by it: the distribution of bread to the school-children, orphans and institutions; and a periodical general money distribution to all the poor. This bread distribution is without any doubt the most useful thing which any relief

administration has undertaken during the war. I firmly believe that it has saved thousands of children's lives. I found it fairly well organized when I entered the administration and all I have done is to continue to organize it. It will remain a lasting credit to those who have started it.

"We supplied all the charitable institutions with a daily portion of two okes of bread (480 grams) for all their inmates, and with pecuniary support according to necessity.

"Most of the institutions only subsisted thanks to this support. So the American Re-

"From the outset, foremost among these institutions was, of course, the American Relief Fund, and in the course of time the subsidy of the American Relief Fund became nearly the only source of income of the Medical Help Committee, so that the latter may well be considered as a branch of the relief fund. In the course of April, 1918, the whole Medical Help Committee was reorganized and medical help became, formally, as it had been *de facto*, a branch of the relief fund activity. In this way it continued, pending the arrival of the American Medical



Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.

### Replenishing Russia's Depleted Iodine Supply

With the great scarcity of medicine the Russians resorted to crude ways of making iodine by drying out certain vegetation.

lief Fund may justly claim that nearly the whole of Jerusalem's charitable system has been preserved by its support alone.

"The institutions, of course, could not expect to live in luxury, but all that was indispensable has been granted to them, particularly after the budget became a little more assured.

"The want of medical help was very sorely felt during the war. Some of the Jewish physicians had left the country at the outbreak of war, for different reasons, and some had died. The remaining Jewish members of the medical profession therefore created a Committee for Medical Help which was subsidized by various institutions.

Unit. The Medical Help Committee looked after all sick people, sent them doctors and nurses and distributed, in all cases of particular necessity, rations of milk and bread, apart from the ordinary bread rations.

"These food-rations to the sick were, indeed, the main feature of our medical help. The main cause of illness was starvation and the most important medicine was food. Scores of times I was told by our doctors: 'Give us bread and give us milk and we are prepared to make you a present of all our drugs. A baby cannot live on drugs or even on good treatment. It wants milk.'

"We did what we could with the means in our hands and we have at any rate had the



*Courtesy of the Red Cross.*

### A Dispensary Behind the Lines

One of the places where the Red Cross administered medical treatment to the children of the war zones who were injured by bursting shells or in some other manner.

satisfaction that at no time has any Jerusalem Jew remained without proper medical attendance."

#### AMBASSADOR MORGENTHAU'S SERVICE

While the Hon. Henry Morgenthau was ambassador at Constantinople, many appeals for assistance were addressed to him by Jews from all over Turkey. The number of Jews in Turkey outside of Palestine was about 200,000, one-third of whom were in Constantinople. The military and naval operations in the Dardanelles, at Gallipoli, etc., in which many Jews were residents, and from which they either were driven out or fled, brought about a condition of abject poverty among these unfortunates, which resulted in the Joint Distribution Committee's sending large amounts to the United States Ambassador to be distributed under his direction. In Constantinople itself, Ambassador Morgenthau and his successor, the Hon. Abram I.

Elkus, reported that not less than 60,000 Jews were absolutely without means of self-support. For their relief soup kitchens were established, and other assistance was given through the aid of local committees of Jews.

The usual poverty in Tunis, Algiers, and Morocco was accentuated by the fact that all business dependent upon visitors, tourists, etc., came to an end. Hence the Jews in these countries also received a small amount of relief.

The Russian students and writers, who were in Switzerland seeking secular education in the various universities in that country, found themselves, soon after the outbreak of the war, entirely cut off from their usual sources of income. Their appeal to the Joint Distribution Committee was responded to by a small appropriation (\$6,000), which was expended through Mr. H. Conheim, an American gentleman who was in Switzerland at that time, and who generously gave his assistance in the administration of this relief work.



Refugees from Turkey

Ten thousand refugees from Turkey were concentrated in a camp outside of Salonika, where they were maintained by the Greek government. They included Greeks, Armenians and others professing the Christian faith, who fled from Turkey to escape the massacres that shocked the world.

## STRICKEN SERBIA

The reports of the ruin caused by the bombardment of Belgrade showed that half of the Jews of Serbia were exterminated, so that out of the 35,000 formerly dwelling in the kingdom, there were hardly 20,000 left. As to the situation of those, Dr. J. Alcalay, Royal Serbian Chief Rabbi, wrote as follows: "Shuddering in the dark shadows spread by the overwhelming needs of the great hordes in Poland, Palestine, Turkey, etc., are the Serbian Jews—a small group of our faith. Divine Providence has ordained that they shall pass through a most trying ordeal. For the past five years this little land has been in the midst of devastating warfare, with the result that the favorable economic situation it previously enjoyed has been destroyed. Now barely one-fourth of the Jewish inhabitants can support

themselves. Just now we are suffering such famine that many fathers have gone absolutely insane, agonized by their inability to find food for their families."

The following cable was received from Grand Rabbi Meir, of Salonika, in January, 1917: "We confirm our letter of November 30th. Economic condition of the community which was already critical, has been aggravated enormously in consequence of the continual arrival of Jewish refugees from Monastir. We beseech immediate help."

\$118,000 was sent for the relief of the needy Jews of Serbia and Greece.

An additional chapter in the war charities of American Jewry was brought into being by the receipt of a cable from Prof. A. S. Yahuda and Dr. Max Nordau, to the effect that over one thousand Jewish refugees from Turkey were starving at Barcelona, Spain.

In November, 1916, \$4,000 was cabled by the Joint Distribution Committee to Senor Angel Puldio in aid of stranded Jews in Spain. A further sum totaling \$9,000 was later forwarded for the same purposes. Prof. Yahuda and Dr. Nordau wrote that the refugees were heartily welcomed in Spain, and tidings from the committee in charge of the distribution of relief in that country contained the information that arrangements had practically been

impulse of Julius Rosenwald's gift of a million dollars, or ten per cent. of the total raised throughout the United States. This gesture of philanthropy won the entire country and everywhere local Julius Rosenwalds sprang up to give ten per cent. of what their communities and states would raise. This incentive and this inspiration, vigorously prosecuted by our committee, carried the nation over the top.



Sick Serbian Peasants

"The Scourge of Serbia," historians will call the ruthless sweep of the Germans into that poor country. Illness and dire distress followed in its wake.

perfected whereby the refugees would be distributed throughout the various Spanish commercial centers and would so become the nucleus of Jewish communities all over the land.

Meanwhile the work of raising the funds to be distributed to these starving and homeless millions continued in America. The following excerpt from a report by Mr. Jacob Billikopf, who had this undertaking in hand, referred to the situation as follows:

"The problem of raising funds for Jewish War Relief in 1918 presented some difficulty. In 1917 there had been the great dramatic

#### A NEW AND GREATER NEED

"But what was to be the dramatic feature of the 1918 campaign? The need was as great as and even greater than before. But there was lacking some new vitalizing, energizing force that could rouse the country. While we were deliberating and in the midst of our anxiety, our committee in Rochester, New York, met and agreed upon a quota of \$75,000 for 1918. In 1917 Rochester had raised \$35,615.55. Before the campaign was over Rochester had pledged for 1918 \$125,000. One of

VII—24



the chief factors in this success was the splendid address made by Mr. Louis Marshall:

"With such a beginning to encourage us we went before the country with no appeal other than that of humanity. The results were magnificent, a total of approximately \$13,000,000 having been pledged for the year from the entire country.

"Toward the close of 1918 the difficulties in the way of raising funds seemed almost insuperable. The influenza epidemic which raged violently from coast to coast, the national elections, the Liberty Loan Campaign, the signing of the armistice, the United War Work Campaign, and the Red Cross membership drive made our problem a staggering one. In spite of all these obstacles the drives proved most successful.

"In almost every instance the allotment was over-subscribed. This was true of all sections of the country.\*

"These were not exceptional cases. They were typical of other communities, large and small, throughout the country. In addition to these splendid subscriptions for 1918, Cincinnati had already set aside \$300,000 for 1919, Rochester \$150,000, and Minneapolis \$125,000. It must be borne in mind that all this was done without the dramatic stimulus which had been so successful an incentive the year before.

"The entire expense of maintaining the national headquarters for all these campaigns was about \$45,000 for the year 1918, or one-half of one per cent. of the amount which was raised outside of New York. This expense was borne anonymously by one member of the executive committee.

"This general statement of the results which have been achieved does not include



One of Salonika's Little Sufferers

several immensely significant developments. These developments are manifested by the fact that spirited non-sectarian campaigns for the Jewish war sufferers have just been completed or are in progress in half a dozen states.

"Such a statement would have been impossible in 1917. We could not have spoken at all—let alone with self-assurance—of state campaigns in that year. In 1917 we conducted a great number of individual city campaigns. We did this in 1918 also. But in addition there was developed and elaborated the plan of holding a smaller number of more comprehensive drives.

"What is it that has made possible this interesting and important development? The fact is that we grew into it almost without intention. It was the logical next step to the non-sectarian type of drive which had been taking form early in the year. It is almost im-

\* This marked success is obvious from the following table contrasting the amounts raised in 1917 and in 1918 in important cities from coast to coast.

	1918	1917
Rochester, N. Y.	\$125,000	\$35,615.55
Kansas City, Mo.	100,000	67,726.90
San Francisco Cal.	325,000	211,895.00
Portland, Oregon	70,000	28,465.20
Wilmington, Del.	140,000	40,063.00
Atlanta, Ga.	90,000	11,325.53
Nashville, Tenn.	40,000	12,008.35
Baltimore, Md.	430,000	109,621.79
Newark, N. J.	280,000	71,145.38
Pittsburgh, Pa.	400,000	199,970.67
Detroit, Mich.	460,000	220,461.80
Cincinnati, Ohio	325,000	190,556.36
Minneapolis, Minn.	100,000	75,361.79
Philadelphia, Pa.	743,000	370,767.33
Buffalo N. Y.	125,000	85,000.00
New Haven, Conn.	80,000	43,716.25
Boston, Mass.	400,000	84,263.40
Wheeling, W. Va.	50,000	7,064.95

possible to conduct a thorough-going state drive along sectarian lines, for the reason that the Jewish population is everywhere centralized in cities. The significance of a state drive is that it reaches the town, the village, almost the individual farmer. It would be out of the question to attempt such a plan, indeed it would be unthinkable, on strictly sectarian lines. Our campaign inevitably became not merely sectarian, but humanitarian.

Minn., and a score of other cities in all parts of the country quickly followed the lead of Wilmington.

"With this experience in non-sectarian effort we came to North Carolina. There the state plan germinated and bore fruit with astounding speed. It happened very simply and easily. A delegation of the prominent Jews of the state, headed by Lionel Weil of Goldsboro, called upon Governor Thomas



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### Bread Lines in Nevski Prospect, Petrograd

Bread lines were established in various sections of the city. If disappointed at one, people might be seen flocking to another.

#### THE CAMPAIGN IN THE CITIES

"The non-sectarian movement began with city campaigns early in the year. Wilmington, Delaware, was the classic example. It was at Wilmington that Senator Willard Saulsbury expressed the new spirit when he said: 'This is not only a Jewish movement; it is a human movement. It will clothe where clothing is needed and feed where feeding is necessary; it will go wherever the cry of humanity calls it. It is of human beings, for human beings and by human beings.'

"Pittsburgh, Pa., Newark, N. J., Duluth,

Walter Bickett at Raleigh with a request that he by proclamation set aside a certain day for the Jewish war sufferers throughout North Carolina. He gladly agreed to do so. With the impetus of his proclamation and supplementary proclamations by mayors all through the state, committees of Jews and non-Jews were quickly organized in every city and county, in every hamlet almost, and from that time until the drive was over North Carolina rang with the enthusiasm of the Jewish War Relief Campaign. This plan has since been used with certain elaborations and improvements in Mississippi, West Virginia, North Da-

kota, Georgia, and it is in use at this writing in Louisiana, Kansas, Iowa, and Arizona.

"The returns in terms of money speak for themselves as to the value of the 'North Carolina plan,' as we call it. The following is a brief list contrasting the sums raised in 1917 and 1918:

	1918	1917
North Carolina....	\$150,000	\$31,015.40
Mississippi .....	110,000	16,664.67
West Virginia ....	225,000	20,130.26
North Dakota .....	60,000	12,222.94
Georgia .....	175,000	40,236.74

"Nothing further need be said about the value in terms of money of these state cam-

enhancement of the position and prestige of the local Jewry. Newspaper comment in connection with the drive invariably emphasizes the contributions made by the Jews to ancient, modern, and contemporary civilization, and the atmosphere, which may have been indifferent or hostile, becomes exceedingly friendly. Prejudicial barriers have been unable to resist appeals in the name of humanity. Illustrations of this spirit are so numerous it is difficult to choose among them. I shall relate briefly one of them, which is representative. In our state campaign in North Carolina, our local chairman for Goldsboro was Judge W. R. Allen, a member of the Supreme Court of the State of North



*Courtesy of Red Cross Magazine.*

### A Milk Line in Petrograd

Russia was one of the greatest and earliest sufferers of the war. With the disorders of revolution relief became increasingly difficult.

paings. They have one other aspect, however, which is worth touching upon. That is what may be called their spiritual by-products. Wherever campaigns of this non-sectarian character have been held there has sprung up a spirit of harmony that is inevitable when Jews and non-Jews work together on the same executive committees. It has meant a marked

Carolina. The following is an excerpt from a letter which Judge Allen wrote to the press of his state: 'The Jews have been foremost in giving of their time and money for the up-building and improvement of our city and county. They gave more than a third of the cost of our public hospital, have bought liberally of Liberty Bonds, War Savings Stamps,



© Underwood and Underwood.

#### Madam Ida Rubinstein

The famous Russian actress presented a Red Cross Hospital to France which she personally directed in Paris during the war.

and have been generous contributors to the Red Cross and the Y. M. C. A. Shall we be less generous and liberal than they? Our President has said: "Give until it hurts." I am not sure but that Nathan Straus has expressed the duty better when he says "Give until it feels good." I regard this as an exceptional opportunity to express our appreciation to the Jews for what they have done. If I had it in my power as Chairman of the Goldsboro Jewish Relief Committee, I should prevent the acceptance of any contribution from the Jewish citizens of this community, so that we, the non-Jews, might have the pleasure of raising the entire quota ourselves.' This is representative of our campaigns everywhere, which have attracted the voluntary

support of the most prominent non-Jewish citizens, not only in contributions, but as chairmen and as members of executive committees. To quote a recent article which appeared in the *New York Times*: 'It is no longer possible to regard Jewish War Relief as sectarian charity. The relief of innocent sufferers from the war is bound up with our war aims. The good will which the common experience of the war has created has found expression in enthusiastic coöperation. This change is beyond question one of the most significant spiritual by-products of the war.' Our non-sectarian campaigns have made a real and perhaps a permanent contribution to the communal force of American Jewry.

#### A BROTHERHOOD OF CHARITY

"This hearty support of the non-Jewish community was strengthened and confirmed by the splendid response which the Jews have made to the United War Work Campaign. This response is manifested in a letter written by Dr. John R. Mott of the Y. M. C. A. Dr. Mott said: 'I wish it were possible for me in some way to convey to the Jewish community throughout our country my sense of profound appreciation of the wonderful way in which they have thrown themselves into the preparations for the United War Work Campaign. Wherever I have gone, I have had most gratifying evidence of their wholehearted and highly efficient coöperation.

"'It has been most gratifying to me to observe the wide range of the sympathy and coöperation of the Jewish members of the national, departmental, state and local committee. You have all shown yourselves to be quite as keenly interested in the success of the other societies associated with you in this great coöperative patriotic endeavor as in the patriotic organizations which you respectively represent. If this spirit becomes general throughout our entire organization, which I am persuaded is going to prove to be the case, then a great victory is assured.'

"The success of our non-sectarian campaigns for the Jewish War Sufferers subsequent to the United War Work Campaign was certainly due in part to the realization by non-Jews that their Jewish fellow citizens had done more than their bit."





Painting by J. Paul Verrees

## The American Red Cross in Italy



## THE COMMISSION RETURNS

In 1919 commissioners of the Joint Distribution Committee of American funds for Jewish War Sufferers brought back heart-rending reports of conditions in Eastern Europe, particularly in Poland. Mr. Jacob Billikopf returned from that afflicted country and on Friday, July 4th, 1919, issued the following statement:

"American Jews who desire to aid their co-religionists in Poland must do more than feed them. We are spending \$1,000,000 a month to feed them, but that is not enough. It is only deepening their problem of poverty. The American people must assist them in establishing loan agencies, in supplying them with building materials and shops, in fact, give them another start in the world of to-day."

Speaking of the conditions in Vilna, he said they were typical of conditions in the other section.

"During the war," he said, "the Jewish population of 80,000 in Vilna was reduced to 45,000. Some of the people left before the German occupation, but the depletion was in a large measure due to deaths caused from typhus and starvation." In preparing a budget as to the needs of the 45,000 Jews, he said the starting point was made from the conditions as they existed. The figures showed that 20,000 inhabitants were receiving relief that was barely enough to keep them alive.

The monthly budget in Vilna, as made up after conference with the leaders in the town, showed that 1,800,000 marks would have to be spent in supplying just the elementary necessities. By assessing those that were able to pay 40 marks each it was found that the town could furnish but 100,000 marks, and the remainder would have to come from relief organizations. If large sums were not raised for constructive relief the problem would become a perpetual one.

Milk stations were set up in Vilna where 20,000 glasses of milk were distributed daily. The soup kitchens fed about the same number. In the food lines Mr. Billikopf saw from 1,000 to 1,200 men and women who before the war were self-respecting persons who did not know the meaning of dire poverty.

Mothers in the milk line carried babies who seemed to be a year or two old and who were really four or five years old, but unable to walk because of starvation.

On the Polish-Bolshevist front, between the two lines of the armies, there were several thousand women and children unable to reach either territory. The women were living on soup prepared from grass.

In an orphanage at Vilna were sixty or seventy children squinting and blinking their eyes: they were suffering from what the Germans called *hühner krankheit* or "hen sickness." Lack of food had resulted in partial blindness for the children, and they were hardly able to see during the daytime, but were able to see to a greater extent at night.

Others reported similar conditions, among them Dr. H. I. Davis of Chicago, a major in the American Red Cross Commission to Poland, who issued the following statement on May 13, 1919:

## THE CRISIS

"World Jewry is at the greatest crisis in its history. Five years of war have decimated the Jewish population throughout eastern Europe, and the ebb and flow of fighting in Poland, Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Russia have virtually wiped out the younger generation of men. The only hope for the children of Israel is in the Jews of America who are still physically, and financially, sound and whose younger generation has not suffered so terribly.

"If the Jews of America could see the Jewish suffering that I have seen they could not sit down to another meal until they had pledged the last farthing they could give to the relief of their fellows who are dying like flies in Warsaw, Pinsk, Brest-Litovsk, and other parts of the new Poland. Jews in America have butter on their bread, but thousands of Polish Jews have neither seen nor eaten bread for months.

"In Warsaw I visited the largest Jewish hospital. It had 700 beds and was trying to care for 1,100 patients virtually without medicines or disinfectants of any kind. There was no coal to warm water for bathing the patients. While I was there a Jewish baby was



born. The mother had had no food for four days. Mothers in this country can imagine the anguish of that mother who gave life to her child only to know it must starve to death.

"I traveled 2,000 miles in Poland, and in every city, town and village emaciated Jewish children piteously cried for bread. Poland is a purgatory, and in it human beings are suffering untellable tortures. Back of it all is the fact that world Jewry has been dealt a blow from which it will not recover in generations. American Jewry must rise in all its strength and nobility to stop this threatened annihilation of Jews in Europe."

The generosity of America has fought these appalling conditions in Poland as it fought them wherever there were destitute and suffering Jews—and Christians. For the funds given by America were given by people of all creeds, and at their far distribution points they aided all creeds. Poland, all eastern Europe, has held out hungry hands to America.

The history of American Jewish War Relief work is like a ring, without beginning or end. The faith of widely scattered peoples, reaching into the dim past, has written a new

history of brotherhood and willing sacrifice. The ties that have bound Israel together have again proved their strength under conditions more soul-stirring than any in history, and every Jew of America can be proud of the record of his race. The War Relief work of the American Jewry is a monument of devotion, built up by a people that has braved worse than shipwreck, worse than plague, worse than famine; a people that, because of an undying faith, will continue to survive while the wheels of time revolve and the waters of life continue to flow.

This estimate, prepared in January, 1919, was made from the most authentic figures obtainable by the Joint Distribution Committee:

Country	Pre-War Population	Population Jan., 1919	Number Dependent on Relief
Poland .....	1,700,000	1,400,000	1,000,000
Lithuania .....	625,000	350,000	205,000
Russian Pale (outside of Poland and Lithuania) .....	4,000,000	3,500,000	1,800,000
Baltic Provinces .....	80,000	30,000	
Russia (outside the Pale) .....	350,000	1,500,000	1,000,000
Siberia .....	58,000	250,000	200,000
Rumania .....	300,000	25,000	15,000
Serbia .....	40,000	40,000	10,000
Bulgaria .....	40,000	100,000	80,000
Greece .....	100,000	250,000	60,000
Turkey .....	250,000	100,000	
Palestine .....	100,000	550,000	500,000
Galicia .....	900,000	1,600,000	300,000
Other Austria—Hungary .....	1,300,000	50,000	50,000
Persia .....			

## FREE MILK FOR FRANCE

### How America Helped the Helpless

WHILE the mind of the world was bent on caring for those who were being injured in the World War, a small group of New York women stopped to think of those even more pitiful, helpless sufferers,—the babies. These women started an organization known as Free Milk for France, first in New York, then throughout the State and eventually in thirty-eight States of the country. As the milk supply in France had been almost entirely wiped out, this organization was to provide funds to buy powdered milk for the babies, tubercular patients, and those who were suffering most for the lack of milk and whose life depended on it.

Scientifically dried milk is very practical for transportation, as it will last six months with-

out ice, and it can be converted into full-strength milk by mixing with water. It weighs one-eighth what liquid milk weighs. It is shipped in ton allotments in 10 and 25-pound tins, packed in iron-bound wooden cases. The French Government contributed to the organization—freight from the factories here, transportation, overseas, and distribution throughout France, in camions.

One pound of powdered milk makes four quarts of liquid milk. One ton equals 8,400 quarts. Ten cents feeds one baby a day; \$36 supports a baby for a whole year. The average price of a cow, according to statistics, is \$400. The agricultural losses of Northern France estimated in dollars amount to \$3,844,200,000, and the area devastated is 100,000

square miles, which experts say can never again be used.

In Paris, under the leadership of Madame Foch, the Princesse de Poix and Madame Beauverger, a French Committee was formed, which personally financed the running of their office, and received from the French Government the gift of the Entrepôt des Dons, a stenographer and an orderly.

entail women of the country as chairmen of the different branches. They devoted every effort to alleviate the suffering in France, and the sympathy and support of the big-hearted American public was appreciated by the French people, as was evidenced by letters sent from the French Committee, Clemenceau, the Minister of War, and Madame and Maréchal Foch.



"Flossie" the Cow Helps the Cause of Free Milk for France

The National Headquarters in New York, which were donated to the Committee by Mrs. Samuel Untermyer, were opened May 1, 1918. The organization received recognition from the President of the United States in a cordial letter from him, for he had reviewed the opening parade.

The United States Government demonstrated its approval by donating to the Washington Branch of Free Milk for France, through the U. S. Food Administration, gifts amounting to \$9,623.87, which represented the fines imposed on three different wholesale houses for profiteering. The Stage Women's War Relief donated \$9,000.

By June, 1919, Free Milk for France had organized thirty-eight sub-committees throughout the United States, with the most influ-

In June, 1919, the powdered milk was distributed to over 1,900 different places by motor trucks, and in some parts of the liberated districts where the roads were destroyed deliveries were made by aeroplane.

In the different cities throughout the land benefits of all kinds were given and were the means of bringing in large sums to the organization, and in each place they were skilfully managed by the local committees.

Up to July, 1919, the organization had raised nearly \$200,000, which made it possible to supply milk to nearly 1,000,000 babies for one day.

Very generally placed and quite remunerative were the bottle and cow collection banks. The design for the latter was donated by the famous sculptor, Paul Manship. These banks



### A Winning Appeal for Milk for France's Starving Babies

Without the assistance of helpful Americans such as the one here shown, France would have lost thousands of her future citizens.

were of plaster composition, sixteen inches long, sculptured in the round, in white and black, to represent a cow eating out of a manger, and were a lucrative means of collecting small amounts.

In the Calvados, the richest dairy district in France, there is one cow to 600 babies.

To quote from a recent article by Rupert Hughes,—“The wail of the children was drowned in the din of war, but now that peace has come it can be heard. It persists like a night wind whining about the house. The intolerable whimpering of little hungry babies gets on one's nerves. There are two ways to stop this noise. One is to let them live and one is to let them die. To you is allotted the choice of one of them.”

Here is a letter from the Assistance aux Anciens Militaires Tuberculeux, Comité Départemental de la Seine, dated September 21, 1919:

It is our old French race that you seek to save. Thank you and thank you again. It is in your name that we will give it to them, the name of “America,” which for all the French people means generosity, bravery and strength. We will distribute the milk to those who deserve it the most, also the poorest ones and to those who follow the best of our advice of hygiene. We take care and visit them in their homes and watch over them carefully. You can be sure that we will make good use of your gift.

When one thinks of the poor little souls infected with tubercular germs the following dated December 17th is gratifying:

I have just received through the Committee in Paris the really magnificent gift of twenty cases of milk, which came from your wonderful organization, “Free Milk for France.”

The anti-tuberculosis dispensary under my direction in Versailles, is a testimony of the affection which the United States has repeatedly manifested for France and shows the interest which its inhabitants have for our social organizations, first among which stands the fight against tuberculosis.

(Signed) M. PONCET,

Directress of the Dispensary

Ligue Contre la Tuberculose à Versailles.

This precious milk is used for the orphans, for tired or old sisters, for young mothers who nurse their babies, for quite small children, for the tubercular, for the convalescent, for the people who are left destitute by the war and hide their misery, for numerous families,—in short for everybody who needs milk whatever their position.

Our parish is situated in a very populous suburb of Paris, numbering 96,000 inhabitants. The amount of poor who need help is very great and our resources are very small. Your splendid gift is thus very much appreciated. It is very useful and we will never forget it.

(Signed) SISTER GAUME, Sister Superior,

Asile des Petits Orphelins,

119 rue de Menilmontant,

Quartier de Belleville, Paris.

## SALVATION ARMY STORIES

### Women Workers with the Troops Risked Their Lives So that the American Boys Might Have Coffee and Doughnuts for Breakfast

AT the foot of Montfaucon Hill, on the morning of September 27, 1918, there was a little two-room shack, at one time used as a spring house, but at this time surrounded by shell holes and craters and inhabited by four young Salvation Army workers.

On the night of the twenty-sixth, after the 313th Infantry had advanced from its trenches to the foot of the hill, the Salvation Army girls had occupied the little building, unwilling to remain behind

the advance line of fighters. Even at night, when they set up their crockery utensils, an occasional shell burst near-by. At 4 o'clock in the morning a shell hit one wing of the shack where soldiers entered to get coffee, rolls and doughnuts. It happened, however, that no one was in that part, so there were no casualties. Ten feet away the women were at work preparing a repast for the men who were about to attack once more.

Col. Claude B. Sweezey, commander of



That Doughnut Girl

Her smile made the Salvation Army famous with the boys "over there."

the 313th, saw what happened and urged the women to go back.

"Ladies," he said, "this is no place for you now. The men would far rather do without you than to see you killed. I want to ask you to desert this place, because at any moment the Germans may open up a barrage. It is too dangerous for you here."

The women replied that if the men could stay they could.

"We will not leave," they said.

So, at 6 o'clock that morning, the men of the 313th lined up, got their coffee, rolls and doughnuts. Half an hour later they went up the hill of Montfaucon, took it, and went on. For four days they had no food other than what had been stuck in their pockets by the

Salvation Army girls; no water except rain they caught in their helmets or drank from shell holes. But they kept on. Had they not eaten of the Salvation Army's food, they would have gone into the fight without breakfast that morning.

#### DOUGHBOYS AND DOUGHNUTS

Sergeant Major Charles Walker of the Princess Pat Regiment, 10th Infantry, Canadian forces, who spent three years and six months in German prison camps at Hanover and other places, declares the Salvation Army did the best work of any of the organizations overseas. The tale he tells is an interesting one.

"The Salvation Army lassies went 'over the top' with us during the second battle of Ypres," he said.

"When the Germans began attacking at 8 o'clock on the morning of April 22, 1915, the lassies who were with us kept on the job. And the men workers of the organization pitched in and served as stretcher bearers, when the casualties were so heavy that it was impossible for the army stretcher bearers to do the work.

"The second day of the battle, in the midst of terrific machine gun fire, several of the 'Sisters' went over the top with us. We tried to keep them back, but they said:

"If you have to die, we will die with you."

"Again and again we tried to reason with them, but they said that they did not think it right to stand by us when things were calm and easy and to desert in our greatest trial.

"And so they stuck by, comforting and inspiring us to greater effort. For four hours, when we came out of the trenches after that battle, two of the lassies at the Plug Street canteen at Ypres remained on duty feeding 1,000 troops. My, but the coffee, doughnuts and pies they handed us were good."

How the Salvation Army lassies, clad in bloomers and armed with revolvers for self-preservation, went "over the top" at Soissons with the men in the face of heavy machine-gun fire, is a favorite story of Sergeant J. W. O'Brien, of San Francisco.

"It was on July 29 (1918) last," he said,



© Underwood and Underwood.

### With Tommy On The Firing Line

On the evening of January 26, 1918, four Salvation Army women workers, the vanguard of their organization, entered the front lines held by the American Expeditionary Forces and began mending socks and serving hot drinks to the soldiers.

"that the Salvation Army saved the lives of all the men in our company. The Germans were sending poison gas over without ceasing, and the food we had with us was spoiled the instant the gas struck it, so that we could not eat.

"We were very hungry, when, like a breath from Heaven, came the Salvation Army girls with coffee and doughnuts done up together in huge rubber bags, into which the gas could not penetrate. You bet we dug into that chow and found courage to keep on and drive the Boches back."

Every one knows what the marines did at Belleau Wood.

Few people know what the Salvation Army did there.

One of the marines who fought at Belleau Wood, when the tide of the war turned, tells what the Salvation Army did for them on that particular front.

"I think the Salvation Army saved the lives of at least a fifth of the A. E. F.," he said. "At Belleau Wood they went over

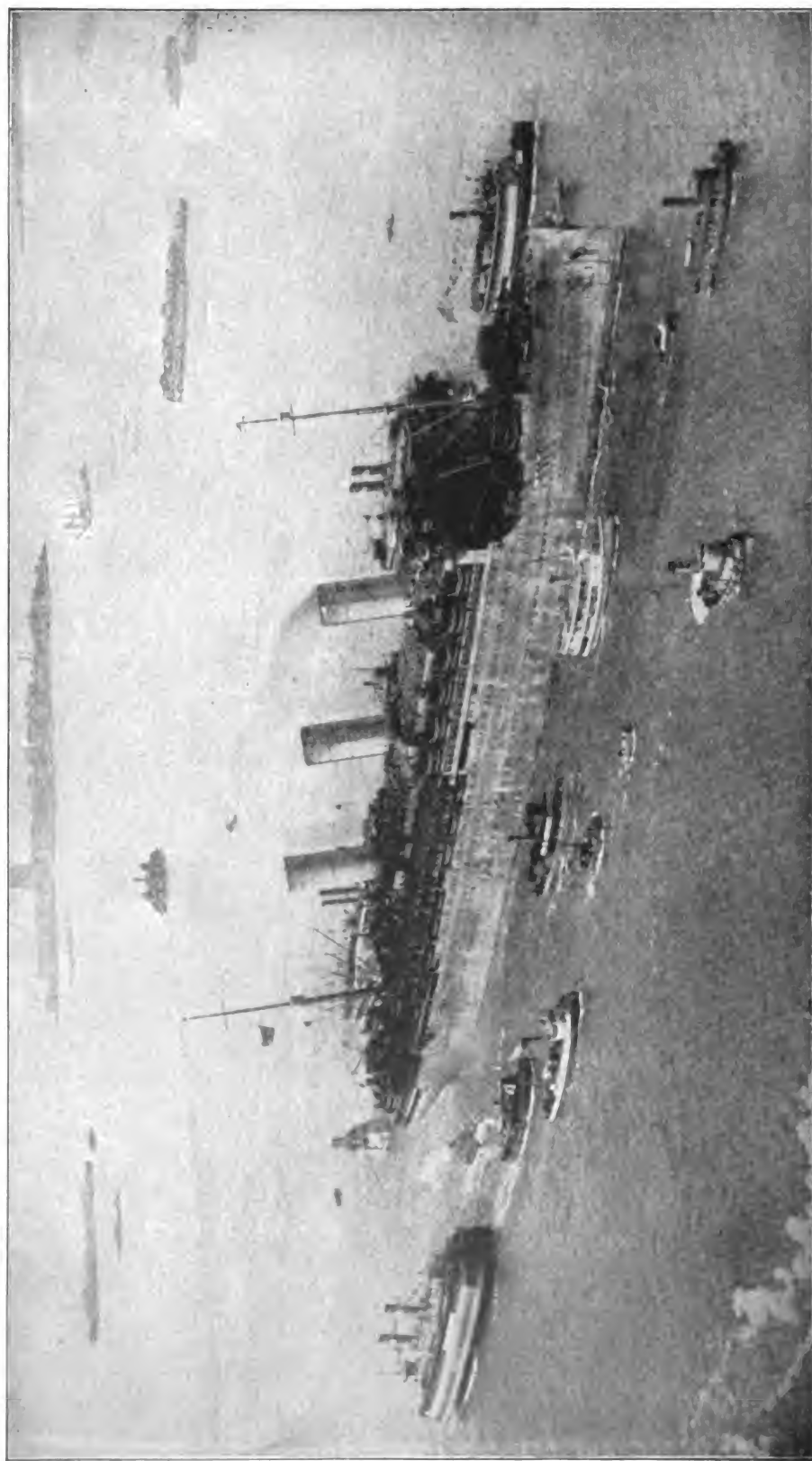
the top with us. Inspired by their bravery and devotion we could not fail. The Salvation Army never fails; neither could we."

#### TOLD BY A MEMBER OF THE "SUICIDE CLUB"

"Suicide Club! Us? Say, when you're looking for somebody to pin medals on for sticking to their little jobs under fire—don't go any further than the Salvation Army girls."

This is the way First Class Private William J. Proctor answered a question put to him about his experiences as a member of the 102nd Machine Gun Battalion in many months of action in France.

"Yes, they called us machine gunners the 'Suicide Club,'" he added, "because we were supposed to stick to our little bullet squirters until we were killed or until we wiped out everything before us. But I didn't see a machine gunner in France—and believe me, I knew a lot!—who showed any more ability about hanging on to his job than the smallest,



© International Film Service.

### The Leviathan Coming Into the Harbor

On board were 12,000 members of New York's own Twenty-Seventh. As soon as they were debarked they were served by Red Cross canteen workers and Salvation Army girls.



frailest girl that the Salvation Army sent overseas.

"I'll tell you that I saw them leaning over their cook stoves, frying their doughnuts, when Heine's shells were plowing up acres of ground on all sides of them. They stuck when they were ordered to go back, and, take it from me, it's a different proposition staying there, dropping dough into a hot pan, and staying there when you're dropping hot bullets into the other guy!

"I remember the first Salvation Army girls I saw. It was in the Verdun action. We didn't know who they were, because we hadn't been told that the Salvation Army had sent anybody overseas. But when they handed us their hot sinkers and coffee—oh, boy! I'll tell you we knew them after that!

"You can't make anything else but a Salvation Army rooter out of me as long as I live, and there's 2,000,000 other boys who were over in France who think the same as I do. As long as any boy that went overseas with Pershing has a nickel in his clothes, he'll give it up for the Salvation Army! We were broke overseas most of the time, and the Salvation Army gave us things, and didn't even ask us to thank them. They didn't bother us about religion, either—just kept on the job helping us and making us comfortable. And we won't forget it!"

#### REAL "BUDDIES"

"Buddies" is the name given the Salvation Army workers, both men and women, by the famous "Devil Dogs" of the Fifth Regiment, United States Marines, with whom they served. The title "buddies" is considered a big tribute of military rank for those outside the regiment, and was conferred upon the Salvationists in recognition of their sharing with the doughboys the hardships of sleeping in dog tents in severe weather, and other discomforts and dangers of the battle front. Returning marines of the Devil Dog Division tell of the bravery of the Salvation Army women, sometimes stationed as near the front as the second line trench.

"When we first landed in France," said a Sergeant of the 5th Regiment Marines, "we found the Salvation Army active and on the job. On our arrival at the trenches the Sal-

vation Army lassies were already there and served us with doughnuts and hot coffee. On our return to the States the first ones to greet us with free telegrams to send to the folks back home were the Salvation Army lassies.

"They have shown us boys they were with us, heart and soul, when they slept in dog tents during severe weather, put up with army life and went through the hardships of war as well as we did ourselves. When we were in battle the lassies were so close to the line they had to wear gas masks and helmets. During our long hikes they were with us in case of emergency, and plowed through mud with us, acting as comforters and comrades. That sort of work gets close to a soldier's heart. They are real 'buddies.'"

#### SERVICE SALVATION ARMY EXTENDS TO THE RETURNING HEROES

Armed with telegraph blanks, the Salvation Army lassies were out to meet every returning boat packed with soldiers. It's a fine form of welcome, according to the men—one of the most popular yet devised.

"Eats" are all well enough, but the first thing the average soldier wanted after he passed Sandy Hook was a second to himself so that he could send a line to the folks at home. With unerring instinct the Salvation Army divined this need and answered it.

When the men lined up to come down the gangway and really got their feet on home soil once again, a lassie slipped along the line of eager men and asked each one in turn:

"Want to send a telegram to the folks and tell them you're home?"

Every boy knew she had read the wish in his heart and the answer invariably flashed back:

"You bet I do—only——" And before he could finish a telegraph form had been thrust into his hand and the next man was being asked the same wonderful question. There on the printed forms are convenient blanks—"to—street—place—arrived—temporary camp—well—am writing."

If a man was wounded or in a great hurry, all he had to do was designate what blanks he wished filled in and the message was on its way, homeward bound,



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Who Minds Prohibition?

When there's a Salvation Army bar around the corner with all the root-beer and ginger-ale any one could wish.

When Hugh J. Ross landed, a lassie went up to him. Did he want to send a telegram—he surely did. His folks lived at Long Beach, California, and forthwith a message saying that he had landed and was on the high road to recovery, reached them. Two days later a sinister packet from France reached Long Beach with a brief message from one of the comrades of the boy. The packet contained some of his personal effects and a bundle of unopened letters, which had accumulated since the August before. With the parcel came the information that the boy was listed among the missing.

With frantic haste the family wired the headquarters of the Salvation Army asking for particulars. A few hours and the boy was again located, wounded but not seriously, and within an hour his own cheering message was in the hands of his family: "Getting along fine, riding the top of the world."

Many telegrams sent by the boys carried such messages as: "Take down your service

flag, your son's in New York," or "Scrape up the pots. Love to all." One sent to the sweetheart of one of the boys out in St. Louis was short and to the point: "Fire the other guy, absence makes the heart grow fonder."

The Salvation Army did not finish its post-war work with the boys when it sent these telegrams of welcome. A series of follow-up letters was sent to the boy's home town. One was mailed at the time the telegram was sent. This letter congratulated the boy's family on the return of their boy, and offered any help within the power of the Salvation Army. The second letter was sent to the Salvation Army comrade in the boy's town, telling him of the first letter sent to the family, and asking him to communicate with the mother if necessary.

### "MA" BURDICK

"Ma" Burdick, sixty-year-old Salvation Army lassie, is one of the most remarkable characters produced by the World War. Her

silvered head protected by a steel helmet, "Ma" Burdick cooked flapjacks and doughnuts and sewed buttons on the boys' clothing close up to the hottest shell holes and hell holes. She mothered thousands of American boys and helped conserve their lives that their own mothers might have them later.

The wildest printed or filmed versions of hardships endured throughout the war are no more harrowing than the experiences of Mrs. Burdick. In the face of exasperating obstacles, thrilling hazards and acute physical suffering, this aged woman served other mothers' sons and won their love.

"Ma" Burdick was among the first women war workers to arrive in France, and among the last to leave. Her whole family, that is, all who were old enough to serve, served with her. "Pa" Burdick, her husband, chopped wood for her flapjack fires, and helped mix the batter. Her son was fighting in the trenches, and her daughter was in Salvation Army uniform, frying doughnuts and attending the wounded at many points along the line.

At Bonnet, San Joire, Ansauville, and other points, Mrs. Burdick was "Mother" to thousands of adopted sons, who say she found no service too menial and no work too hard if it helped. She donned a steel helmet when ordered to do so by the military authorities, and she left her post only when she was carried out of a stable loft, too ill to stand.

"Ma" Burdick arrived on French soil with her husband and daughter when the American troops were being sent forward to train behind the lines. Her first cook-stove was fashioned out of scraps of sheet metal. Her first flapjack turner was made from a piece of tin roofing.

The first Salvation Army hostel conducted by "Ma" Burdick had the blue sky for its roof and when rain fell it often spoiled her flapjack batter. "Pa" Burdick did the roughest of the work, and between times mended watches for the boys, a pocketknife being his only tool and his knees his work-bench. It was "Ma" Burdick's motherly smile and hot flapjacks that brought the first touch of American home life to the homesick boys of the A. E. F. When these boys moved forward, she moved forward, working in villages which were literally demolished by shell fire.



© Brown Bros.

#### Mother Burdick

Sixty-year-old Army lassie who cooked flapjacks and doughnuts and sewed buttons on the boys' clothing when they were at the front in France.

The first soldiers to arrive in France from the United States wore campaign hats and long overcoats. In the storms the long-tailed coats got caked with mud and hampered the troops' movements. "Ma" had a sewing machine sent forward from Paris and worked every spare moment cutting the long tails from the soldiers' coats and sewing up the seams. With the goods cut from the coats she fashioned regulation "rabbit" caps for her adopted sons. When the fatigue cap equipment arrived later, it was not needed in "Ma" Burdick's sector.

During the first cold autumn the boys used to get soaking wet in the rain and their overcoats would freeze. They came to "Ma" Burdick's hotel and took their turns standing their frozen coats by her flapjack fire to thaw out.

"Ma" Burdick broke the pie-baking record, which was held by another Salvationist, when she baked 324 pies in 12 hours. The former record was 316. The first time doughnuts were fried over "Ma" Burdick's comforting



### Salvation and Doughnuts

The work of the Salvation Army was done quietly and modestly. Yet it will go down in history as an efficient contribution to war relief work.

camp stove, the soldiers were wild for a bite of the homely delicacy. She had several thousand of the doughnuts and the boys were lined up. The soldiers who had money to buy the doughnuts wanted to come back again and again. "Ma" Burdick, knowing that some of the men were sending seventy per cent. of their wages home, asked these boys to stand aside. She said:

"I want the boys who have no money to line up now and have some of these doughnuts. Just because you haven't got any money is no reason why you should go hungry." "Ma" Burdick insisted throughout the war that the man who was sending his money home should enjoy the same comforts as the boys who had money to spend—but, in truth, lack of funds was not confined to the home-senders.

Besides her daily labors, which lasted from daylight until bedtime, "Ma" Burdick found time to hold three gospel meetings a week. Two were held each Sunday, and a prayer meeting was held one night during the week. These meetings were held in cellars, shell-torn stables and sometimes in the open. There were many conversions. The following is an actual testimonial recited by a big doughboy, a convert of one of "Ma" Burdick's song services:

"I used to be a hard guy, fellers, and I used to say that nothing was ever going to scare me, but when we lay 'out there' for six hours with a barrage busting right in front of us and 'arrivals' busting all around us, I did a whole lot of thinking. It seemed as though every shell had my number on it. And when we 'went over' and ran square into their barrage, I'll admit I was scared yellow and was darned afraid I was going to show it. We were under a barrage for ten hours. A shell buried me under about a foot of earth, and for the first time I can remember, while my 'bunkie' was digging me out, I prayed to God. And I believe He answered my prayer, and that is the only reason I came out uninjured. I promised if I got out I'd call for a new deal and I want to say that I am going to keep that promise."

#### FRIENDS IN NEED

Early in 1918 Chaplain Harry W. Jones, a well-known lecturer, received a letter from

his son in the 26th Infantry, who had been in France since the previous September.

"You don't know what war is," the son wrote to his father, who, as chaplain of the U. S. S. *Texas*, had been in eleven engagements in the Spanish-American War, and had officiated at the burial of the first Americans to die in Cuba. "You don't know what it means to come out of the muck, fire and darkness of the trenches, weary in body and shaken in spirit and hear a sweet womanly voice say: 'Here, sonny, drink this; it will do you good!' Then, in the darkness, you see a Salvation Army lassie smiling at you, holding out a cup of coffee, and you forget all about what you've just been through and only remember that there is somebody there who wants to comfort you. You have no idea of the good work those women are doing here, and, if there is a single thing you can do for them at home, I want you to do it for me."

Chaplain Jones, who, up to that time, knew nothing of the war work of the Salvation Army, investigated and found that war correspondents and soldiers were giving the same testimony as his son. He offered his services and was sent abroad to observe Salvation Army activities and to talk to the soldiers.

Beginning in the Toul sector, Chaplain Jones toured every part of France and Germany where American soldiers were stationed. American commanders aided him in every way, enabling him to cover one hundred miles a day. In eight days in the La Mons sector he spoke to more than 100,000 men, making 4,787 converts. He conducted meetings everywhere, stopping his car by the roadside to speak to small groups and presiding at large gatherings.

#### ALMOST BOMBED

Lieutenant Louise Carmikle, who came on from Michigan, to join the doughnut girls of the Salvation Army in France, returned with an O. A. on her sleeve, of which she is very, very proud. She holds the honor of being the youngest Salvation Army officer overseas with the A. E. F. She is barely nineteen, and left for the front just in time to escape the twenty-five age minimum.

With some thirty other Salvation Army lassies she was under constant fire in the Toul sector and on the St. Mihiel drive. On one



### Tea for the British Troop Train

A dash for hot water at a wayside station. The British Tommy became a great tea drinker while in the war zone. Hot water was boiled in large kettles by the kindly French peasants and by Salvation Army workers.

memorable occasion, as she was going from one station to another in company with Staff Captain Coe, in charge of the Salvation Army troops that went with the First Division of the American Army, she barely escaped being hit by a bomb. She and the Captain were hurrying along in a little, worn Ford at the time. It was a beautiful moonlight night, and the German plane could be distinctly seen, scarcely higher overhead, it seemed, than the top of a house. Captain Coe returned to the automobile for the helmets they had left, after persuading the young lassie to crouch against a wall. Before he could return a bomb hit, but fortunately the aim was bad. It landed in a reservoir instead of on the street, throwing the water up hundreds of feet into the air. Their escape was very narrow.

#### DAVE'S DOUGHNUTS

Friends of Dave Ryan—and he has a host of them in many corners of the globe—will

tell you straight: he never forgets a friend. For the past thirty years he has worn the uniform of a soldier of Uncle Sam, and practically every army post in the United States and its possessions has been his home at one time or another.

When the United States entered the war Ryan was in harness. In the course of time he found himself at Château-Thierry, as cook for the headquarters company of the Fourth Infantry, Third Division. It is said a cook grows weary of his own cooking, and one day Cook Ryan had a hankering for doughnuts. He was "broke," and he hesitated about going to the Salvation Army hut. Finally he "braced" the lassie on duty there, saying:

"I'm broke, but, honest, lady, I do want some doughnuts."

"Think three would be enough for a few minutes?"

"Just about."

"Better take five and come back for more if you can hold them."

Five proved to be his limit and as he left the hut he said: "You folks will hear from me later."

That was in 1918.

One day last May (1919) Cook Dave Ryan entered the Salvation Army Doughnut Hut in Union Square, New York City.

"I got five doughnuts for nothing at Châtea-Thierry last July when I was flat broke," he said. "I told the lady I would be back, or something like that, but I was moved soon after. Dave Ryan never forgets a friend and—please take these five one-dollar bills for the Salvation Army Home Service Fund. A dollar a doughnut is cheap, but it's all I can spare."

Ensign Fred Anderson of the Salvation Army returned from fourteen months' service at the war front with a pair of much calloused palms, expert knowledge of elementary cookery, and the assertion that he had the queerest job of any man or woman who went overseas. For more than a year Ensign Anderson pushed a steel wheelbarrow behind the trenches of France, pausing every now and then to drop a few pints of pancake batter or to break a couple of eggs on the iron plate which covered the hot coals with which his barrow was filled.

Ensign Anderson invented the wheelbarrow field kitchen himself. For about a month after he reached France he had seen the soldiers coming to Salvation Army huts for doughnuts, pies, flapjacks, coffee and other things the lassies prepared for them. The

thought occurred to him that there must be other hungry soldiers who couldn't come to the huts, and he decided that it was up to him to carry food to them. So he commandeered a wheelbarrow, filled it with hot coals, laid an iron plate on it to serve as a griddle, mixed a couple of gallons of flapjack batter according to his wife's own receipt, and sallied forth.

The first soldiers he met didn't know what to make of his queer equipment, but they soon discovered there was nothing the matter with his flapjacks. The batter he had taken with him was used up in a hurry so he went back for more. On his second trip he found no more hungry soldiers to feed, so he wheeled his barrow back to Salvation Army headquarters and began to make improvements on the vehicle with a view to continuing his work the next day. He divided the wheelbarrow into compartments, one for flour, one for water, fuel and other things necessary to the preparation of pancakes when traveling, and constructed an ingenious grate, which he placed at the rear end of his barrow.

Ensign Anderson's flapjacks became so popular that even by traveling from place to place with his wheelbarrow he was unable to serve all who wanted them. He established headquarters in the cellar of a ruined house, pressed into service a couple of doughboys who, before joining the army, had presided at griddles in dairy lunches, and had them prepare pancakes there while he roamed about with his wheelbarrow.

## FAREWELL

By ROBERT NICHOLS, Lt., R. F. A.

For the last time maybe, upon the knoll  
I stand. The eve is golden, languid, sad. . . .  
Day like a tragic actor plays his rôle  
To the last whispered word, and falls gold-  
clad.  
I too take leave of all I ever had.

They shall not say I went with heavy heart.  
Heavy I am, but soon I shall be free,  
I love them all, but oh, I now depart  
A little sadly, strangely, fearfully,  
As one who goes to try a mystery.

\* \* \* \* \*

And now tears are not mine. I have release  
From all the former and the later pain,  
Like the mid sea I rock in boundless peace,  
Soothed by the charity of the deep sea rain.  
Calm sea! Calm sea! Calm found long sought  
in vain!

O bronzen pines, evening of gold and blue,  
Steep mellow slope, brimmed twilight pools  
below,  
Hushed trees, still vale dissolving in the dew,  
Farewell, farewell, there is no more to do.  
We have been happy. Happy now I go.

Reprinted through the courtesy of Frederick A. Stokes Co.





### A Cordial Welcome Home

These are a few of the many wounded American soldiers who were given refreshments by the Salvation Army, Red Cross and K. of C. as they landed on home soil. This ship docked at New York.

# THE LAST RITES

By Commander Evangeline Booth

**T**HE first American boys killed in action were buried in the Toul sector. It was drawing near to Decoration Day. The 1st Division had been transferred back to the Toul sector after the German offensive had



© Underwood and Underwood.

Colonel William Barker

The man who originated the Doughnut-for-Soldiers idea.

been checked in the Montdidier sector, and naturally the Salvation Army was transferred with it. All the huts we had established in the first Toul sector had been maintained, and we established two additional huts between Font and Nancy. We felt that there should be some memorial for the boys buried

"over there," so orders were sent across seas, accompanied with American flags, and all the Salvation Army workers at the front prepared to hold memorial services on Decoration Day. One of the girls, writing home, told what they were going to do in Treveray. The letter came to the Captain of the company for censorship. He asked permission to help, and said he would like the company to be present.

There were five American boys buried in the cemetery at Treveray. Their regiments had passed on, and the graves had only the crude wooden crosses to mark them. The day before Memorial Day three of our women workers went to this cemetery, raked away the dead leaves and smoothed the mound over each grave. The following morning they gathered red poppies, snowballs and blue bachelor buttons which they arranged in bouquets of red, white and blue in old apple tins in lieu of vases, and placed on the graves, in the presence of the commanding general and his men. One of the elder women, who had sons of her own, then asked permission to follow the custom of the Salvationists in offering prayer for the bereaved. As she finished her prayer, there was scarcely a dry eye among all that company of American soldiers.

After the firing squad had fired five volleys over the graves, and taps had been sounded, the Salvation Army lassies remained to perform a last service to the dead. They took photographs of the graves, which were sent to Washington with the request that they be forwarded to relatives of the boys buried at Treveray.

At Menil-la-Tour eighty-one American boys were buried. Here a simple platform was built in the center of the burial ground, with a flagpole at one end. Two regimental bands took up their positions. All the French people in the town had turned out to witness



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Miss Evangeline Booth

Commander and guiding spirit in the Salvation Army at home and abroad. She is signing tags upon which are printed the receipt for the famous Salvation Army doughnuts.

the service. They stood just outside the little cemetery where the soldiers were lined up with the Red Cross and Y. M. C. A. workers. It was an impressive sight as they all stood with bared heads, unmindful of the shells the Germans were sending across. Some of the French officers presented a wonderful wreath, which was placed at the foot of the flagpole. Major General Traub, followed by the lassies with the flags in their arms, passed down the long rows of graves, the girls slipping a flag in a staple at the back of each

little wooden cross, then pausing for the salute.

The General's address as he stood facing the west, with the thunder of the guns reminding everyone there would be more graves to decorate, will long be remembered.

"Out there in that direction is Washington," he said, indicating the west, "and the President and all the people of the United States, who are looking to you to set the world free from tyranny. Over there are the mothers who bade you good-by with tears and

sent you forth, and are waiting at home and praying for you, trusting in you. Out there are the sisters and sweethearts you have left behind, all depending on you to do your best for the right. Now, turn and salute America!"

The band softly played "My Country, 'Tis of Thee," as the salute was given.

In Bonvilliers a large field had been turned over to the Americans for a cemetery. An arch had been placed over the gateway, inscribed, "National Cemetery of the American Expeditionary Forces," and here were over two hundred graves. The military band headed a parade through the streets. In the parade were many French women and French children with flowers and wreaths. Arrived at the cemetery, the Military Major made a most impressive address in both French and

English. The French women and children took their places, one at each grave, and placed their wreaths and bouquets of tri-colored flowers, the Salvation Army lassies following with the flags. In one corner of the cemetery were two German graves, which everybody neglected, till one of the Salvation Army lassies placed some flowers on these also.

One of the Salvation Army lassies in crossing the fields at La Folie found three American graves still undecorated, so she gathered the tri-colored flowers from the fields and laid them on the graves. Later she returned and put flags there, too. Two hundred American graves were decorated at Mendros, while an air battle was going on overhead, and American artillery was being moved to the front via a little railroad that ran close to the cemetery.

## THE SALVATION ARMY'S WORK AMONG SERVICE MEN OF THE U. S. ARMY AND NAVY

### Help and Comfort at Home and Overseas

THE pre-war work of the Salvation Army proved to be an excellent preparation for the part it was called upon to play in the great World-War tragedy, and that part was a large one.

The very genius of the Salvation Army movement meant fitness for this emergency, so that when the war came it found the Salvation Army ready. This readiness was expressed by a wire from Commander Evangeline Booth to President Wilson, placing at his disposal the personnel and the physical possessions of the Salvation Army for any service that either they or it might be called upon to render. This offer was promptly acknowledged and acceptance assured.

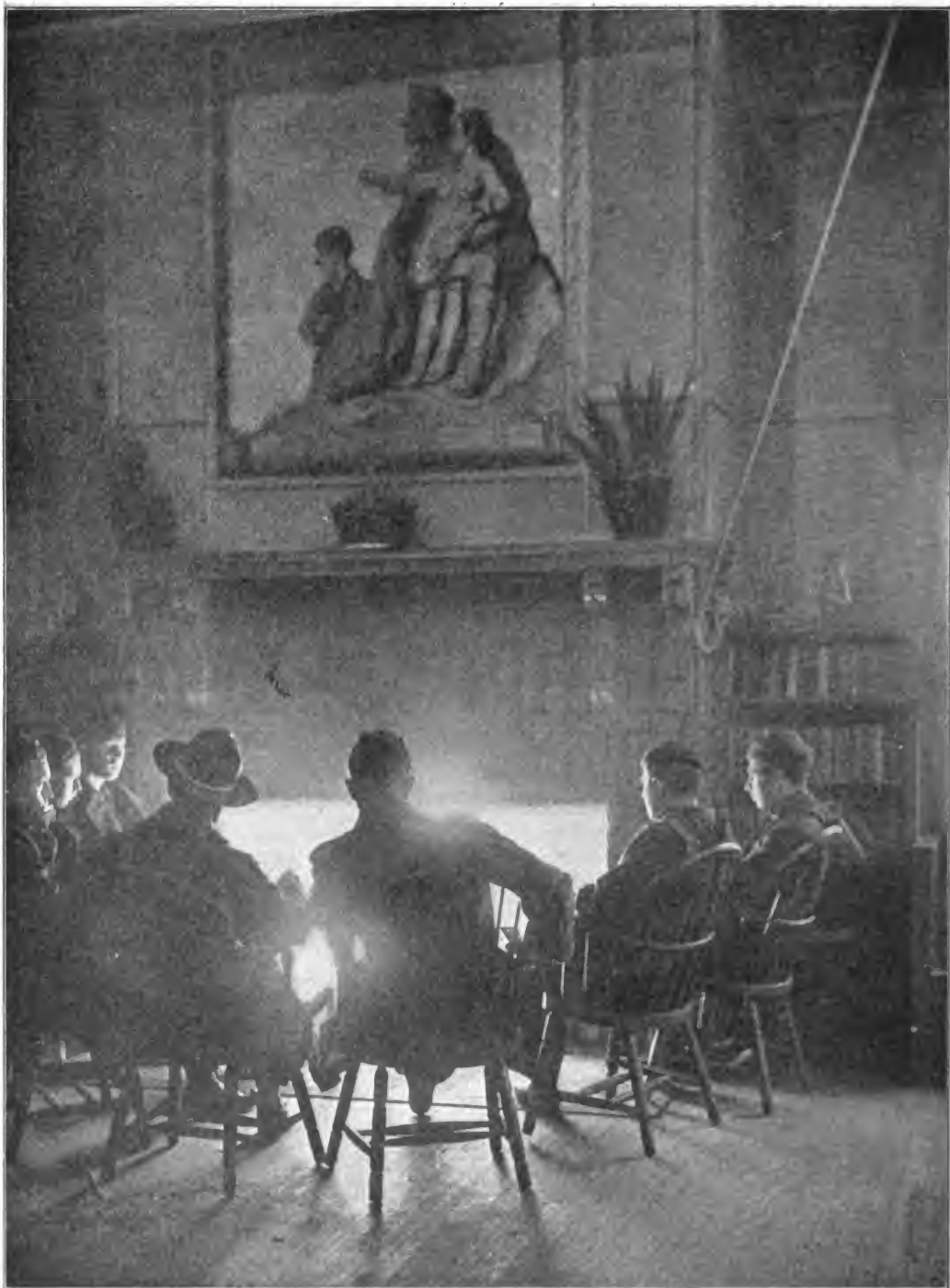
Organization for war work immediately took shape in the summoning of a National War Work Council by Commander Evangeline Booth, and this resulted in the creation of a National War Board with headquarters in New York, while a supplementary War Board, with headquarters in Chicago, was formed for dealing with all matters arising

in the Western States. The appointment of National, Territorial and Provincial War Secretaries was simultaneously attended to, so that the entire Salvation Army was placed at once upon a war basis.

Then followed the creation and organization of the War Service League of the Salvation Army. This league functioned in its knitting and sewing circles, and great quantities of sweaters, helmets, hose, comfort kits, etc., were produced, these things being largely distributed through the Red Cross, with which organization the Salvation Army worked in hearty fellowship.

The inevitable loss of life in warfare was anticipated, and condolence agents were prepared to minister to the bereaved families. A condolence card was designed which has been greatly prized by very many of the recipients—the next of kin to the deceased soldier.

The Salvation Army War Board held to the view that the ground was well covered within the camps and cantonments in the



© Underwood and Underwood.

**Soldiers and Sailors Around an Open Fireplace**  
Getting a little of the warmth and comfort that spell home.

United States, and that for hut and hostel work the Salvation Army would be able to render better service if located outside of, but adjacent to, the camps. Many huts and hostels with canteen service were established, all of which were exceedingly well patronized. Vast quantities of food stuffs of all kinds were distributed over the counters. Abundant provision was made for the men desiring to write to their friends. Paper, envelopes, cards, etc., were available without limit. In all the huts good libraries were established, mostly furnished by the American Library Association.

The hut and hostel at Camp Dix was typical, and a description of it will serve to show the nature of the work at each center. There was a fine frame building of four floors and part basement. The half basement contained the light and heating plants, i.e., steam boiler and engines for the conversion of ordinary kerosene oil into gas. The first floor contained the spacious entrance hall, offices, soda fountain, lunch counter, dining room, recreation room, meeting room and other facilities. There was a large porch. All these rooms and conveniences were taxed to the fullest. The mezzanine floor extended more than three-fourths around the building, ceiling that part of the first floor that covered the entrance way, offices, soda fountain, dining room, lunch counter, kitchen, game room, etc., thus leaving the center of the first floor open for meetings and entertainments, the mezzanine floor being used as a gallery during such proceedings. This floor was comfortably furnished with settees, etc., and was specially appointed for the reception of friends. Off the mezzanine were the quarters for the manager. The three upper floors contained one hundred rooms, all occupied always by soldiers and their friends. Many officers found the place of great convenience in providing the most metropolitan hotel accommodations to be had in Wrightstown, N. J., where Camp Dix was located.

The meetings conducted on Sunday were of a religious nature and shared fully the general popularity that obtained in connection with this worthy house. Entertainments of various kinds utilized the spacious hall during the week.

Huts and hostels and other war institutions were to be found at the following places,



© Underwood and Underwood

#### Misses Gladys and Irene McIntyre

Decorated on Boston Common, for distinguished service at the front, by General Edwards, who is reading the citations.

all similar in the scope of the work carried on, differing only in the size and style of construction:

#### HUTS—18.

Camp McArthur, Waco, Texas.  
Camp Cody, Deming, N. M.  
Camp Lewis, Tacoma, Wash. (No. 1.)  
Camp Lewis, Tacoma, Wash. (No. 2.)  
Camp Funston, Junction City, Kans.  
Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill. (No. 1.)  
Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill. (No. 2.)  
Camp Travis, San Antonio, Texas.  
Camp Bowie, Fort Worth, Texas.  
Camp Logan, Houston, Texas.  
Camp Devens, Ayer, Mass.  
Camp Sheridan, Montgomery, Ala.  
Camp Gordon, Atlanta, Ga.  
El Paso, Texas.  
Boston Common, Boston, Mass.  
Doughnut Hut, Union Square, New York City.  
Camp Dodge, Herrold, Iowa.  
Vancouver, Wash.

#### HUTS & HOSTELS.

Camp Meade, Odenton, Md.  
Camp Dix, Wrightstown, N. J.  
Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio.  
Camp Taylor, Louisville, Ky.  
36th & Huntington Ave., Newport News, Va.

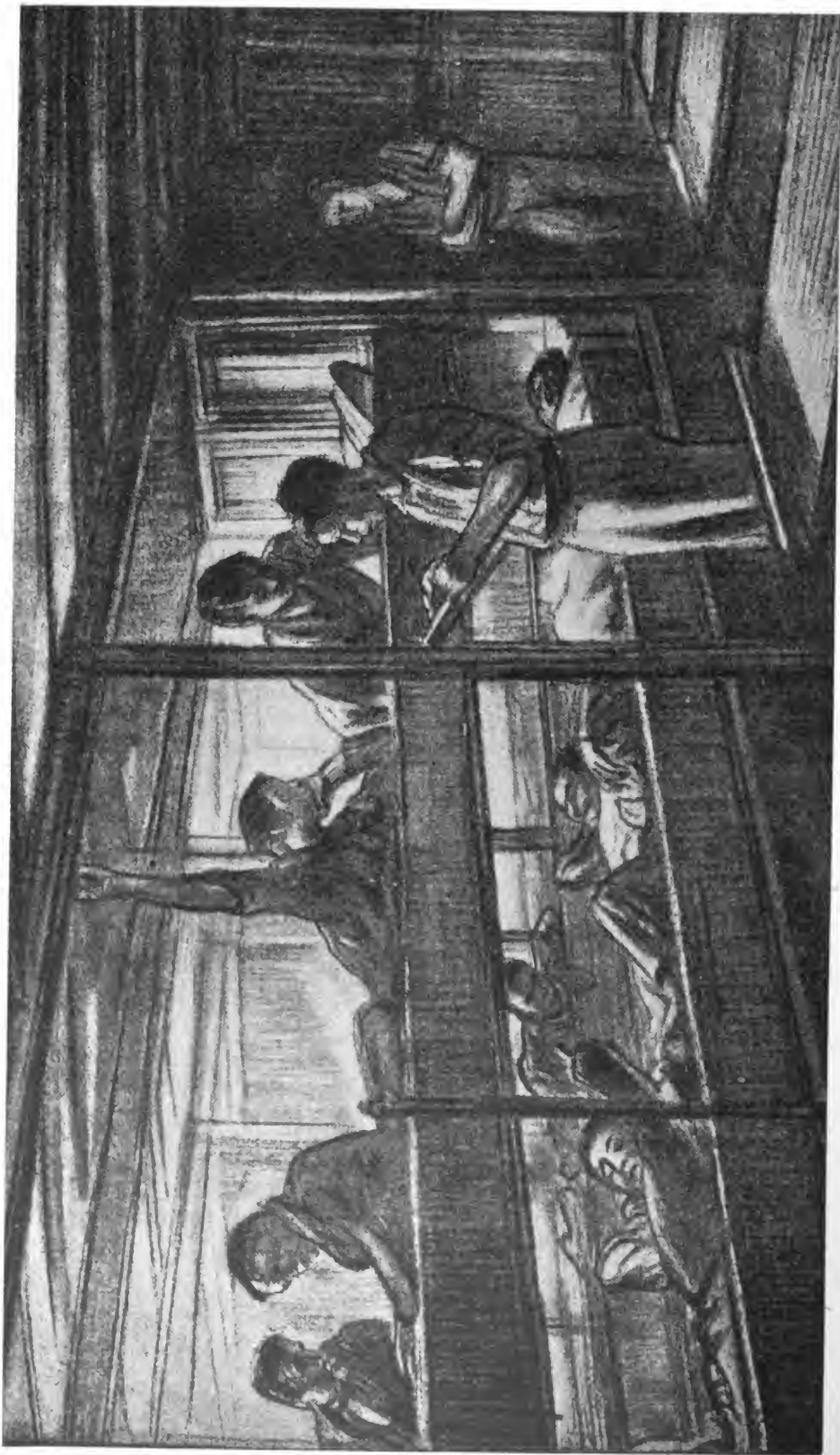
#### HOSTELS—10.

14½ Auburn St., Atlanta, Ga.  
13-15 E. 41st St., New York City.  
87 Vernon St., Boston, Mass.  
17 S. Market St., Petersburg, Va.  
701 N. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Granby & Plume Sts., Norfolk, Va.  
Hotel Argonne, 47th St., New York City.  
Camp Mills, Garden City, L. I.  
138 E. State St., Columbus, Ohio.  
Jackson & Broad Sts., Greenville, S. C.

#### NAVAL & MILITARY CLUBS—11.

128 W. 14th St., New York City.  
122 W. 7th St., Junction City, Kans.  
1224 Dillon St., St. Louis, Mo.  
8th & Walnut Sts., Kansas City, Mo.  
211 N. Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
6th & Broadway, San Diego, Cal.  
723 Los Angeles St., Los Angeles, Cal.  
Jacksonville, Fla.  
317 Robert St., St. Paul, Minn.  
36th St., Newport News, Va.  
1504 Commerce St., Dallas, Texas.





*Sketch by Muirhead Bone.*

### Aboard a Hospital Ship

The British and French employed many former trans-Atlantic liners as hospital ships for transporting the wounded. It was to men like these that the Salvation Army came in time of need.



**SALVATION ARMY SAILORS' CLUB.**  
Raymond & Tillary Sts., Brooklyn, N. Y.

**DETENTION HOME.**  
Scott St., Des Moines, Iowa.

**REST ROOMS.**  
Battle Creek, Mich.  
Washington St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Charleston, S. C.  
1522 Washington St., Boston, Mass.  
San Antonio, Texas.  
Atlanta, Ga.  
Baltimore, Md.  
Macon, Ga.  
Chattanooga, Tenn.  
Newport, R. I.  
Concord, N. H.  
Lawrence, Mass.  
Indianapolis, Ind.  
Rochester, N. Y.  
White Plains, N. Y.  
Buffalo, N. Y.  
Schenectady, N. Y.  
Toledo, Ohio.

**GENERAL.**  
Refuge for intoxicated men, 1328 W. Congress St., Chicago, Ill.  
Relief Dept., Soldiers and Sailors, 669 S. State St., Chicago.  
Hospital Treatment Service Men's Families, 314 E. 15th St., New York City.  
General Hospital Service, 122 W. 14th St., New York City.

**DEBARKATION SERVICE.**  
129 W. 14th St., New York City.  
Newport News, Va.  
8 E. Brookline St., Boston, Mass.  
701 N. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.

**RAILWAY CANTEN SERVICE.**  
No. 1.—Union Station, 215 S. Canal St., Chicago, Ill.  
No. 2.—Dearborn Station, 724 S. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
No. 3.—LaSalle Station, LaSalle & VanBuren St., Chicago, Ill.  
No. 4.—R. R. Depot, Tacoma, Wash.  
At debarkation points such as New York, Boston, Norfolk, Newport News, Portland, Ore.

At Charleston, S. C., etc., were provided good hostel accommodations for service men, which were utilized to the fullest capacity in each case. The appreciation of the men was best seen in their avidity to avail themselves of the service offered.

At these points, too, the Salvation Army had a corps of workers meeting the returning men, by which means they contributed to the heartiness of the home-coming, and one of the most prominent among the multifarious services rendered was that of sending telegrams to the friends of the returning men. This wire service was quite free to the soldiers, and thousands per day availed themselves of the opportunity of announcing their safe arrival by this means. This phase of the work brought very many responses and involved much additional labor in handling wires from friends to the men when they went from boat to demobilization camp.

A system of hospital visitation was followed wherein the Salvation Army women functioned with the marked approval of

the wounded soldiers who were the beneficiaries of such visits. The limitations imposed made this work less effective than was planned, yet a great number of our officers have been engaged in this helpful service.

#### CLOTHING BUREAU FOR RETURNED SOLDIERS

This bureau did an excellent work, especially during the month of April, 1919, when in Chicago alone 494 applicants were listed, 371 of whom were assisted, the amount of the help given being \$6,874.30. In the month of May in the same city there were 725 applicants registered, with the result that 544 of the number were given help to the extent of \$15,543.05. These men in each case were short of the necessary outfits to return to private life. Our principal bureau for this work was in Chicago.

There was no discrimination shown to one branch of the service as compared with another. The men of the U. S. Navy and the Marines were served upon precisely the same basis as the men of the Army, and wherever possible special provision was made for the needs of the Navy men, as in the case of the Club building in Brooklyn, which was adjacent to the Navy Yard and was specially fitted for the social well-being of the large number of men always to be found there. The buildings in Norfolk, Newport News, Charleston and Boston were specially appointed to meet similar need in those cities. The Salvation Army joined hands with other Welfare Agencies in giving the men of the Fleet a great welcome home upon its entrance into New York harbor, and for its part in this the warm commendation of the Commanding Admiral was received. Special automobile service was provided freely on the part of the Salvation Army for both Army and Navy men, and the "sight-seeing cars" were very popular especially among the infantry boys whom many weary "hikes" had made confirmed "riders."

The Army girls with their great cans of coffee and savory doughnuts were quite an institution when the Navy returned.

The overseas work was equally characteristic of the spirit of the Salvation Army, and has received the universal approbation of both officers and men of the Expeditionary Forces,



© Underwood and Underwood.

### Collecting Funds for the Salvation Army

Gladys and Irene McIntyre, who were cited for bravery during their Salvation Army work abroad, are here seen collecting funds on Fifth Avenue for their organization.

from General Pershing down to the humblest private in the ranks.

There were one or two important differences between the work overseas and that carried forward within the United States, chiefly in that "over there" the Salvation Army toiled almost exclusively within the military lines, while here it was outside the camps, though usually within the zone of control.

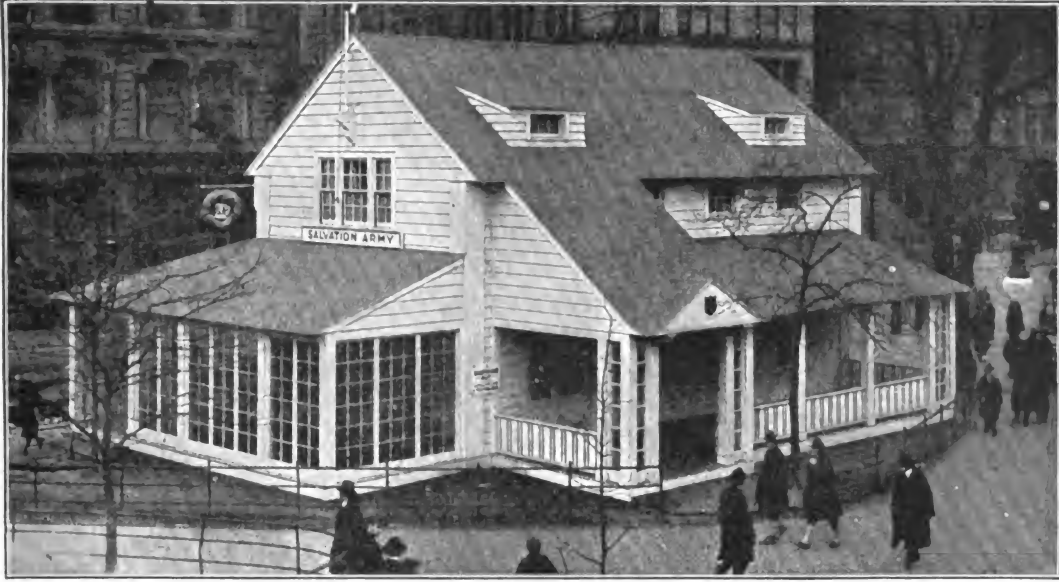
This overseas work gave the opportunity of revealing the spirit of consecration to a great ideal, normal to a true Salvationist; who is indifferent to danger, and who believes that no place is so perilous as to interfere with his or her duty.

The force overseas was never large, and the Executive always felt that it would be wise to set quality before quantity in this matter; so that at no time did the Army have more than five hundred workers under its control in France with the A. E. F.

After the original and controlling officer was dispatched and had made his survey and report, the first party was sent over, composed of men and women. These women were as fully trained to meet the emergencies as were the men, for in practice they had

been doing it throughout their careers in the Army work, so it was no impossible problem for them to adapt themselves to the exceptional circumstances of camp life. When the U. S. Forces were moving forward to the battle zones, the women of the Salvation Army moved with their respective units, and carried forward their inspirational and welfare work, very often under the heaviest fire from enemy guns. Their service found an outlet in such small and simple ministries as sewing on a button or repairing a rent in a uniform. The boys have told the story so well and so widely about the doughnuts and pies that no more information concerning this work remains to be given publicly, unless it be again to make plain that what was done in this line was, at times, done in spite of almost insuperable difficulties having to do with both equipment and supplies. The cooperation of the military authorities often provided the necessary field range, and a captured German kitchen more than once provided the required lard, after proper precautionary examination, because of the exhaustion of our own frying fat at the front-line posts.

It would be difficult to tabulate the results



### The Home of the Doughnut Girl

In Union Square, New York. Her work was as important in this country as across the seas during the years we were at war.

achieved in the matter of the distribution of supplies, such as doughnuts, pies, etc., but something of the size of this service can be seen when it is said that as much as one hundred and twenty tons of flour went over in a single month for this sort of work, besides many purchases made by our agents overseas. The generous allotment of space in transports permitted us to send supplies up to five hundred tons in a single month, and the favoring assistance of the Quartermaster's Department of the Army was sufficient to secure for us great quantities of sugar, flour, etc., needed in the production of the things that contributed to the comfort of the men.

In nine months nearly six hundred tons of chocolate bars were sent over for our troops, and in addition to these supplies sent from America, we secured directly overseas through our Purchasing Department in Paris vast quantities of needed material. The canteen service was of a very general character, while we specialized upon doughnuts and pies.

Much service was rendered through the establishment of proper facilities for transmission of money by soldiers overseas to their relatives and friends in America. The nearly one thousand posts all over the United States

at which our people were stationed placed us in a peculiarly favorable position for doing this work. Through our agency, too, there were quite a few cases where friends have sent money to some man in the A. E. F.

Our people in France at all times tried to serve the friends at home by caring for the grave of the boy who yielded his life for the cause. Special Decoration Day services were held, and small American flags and flowers were provided.

Many inquiries were conducted through our Department for Missing Men, and in hundreds of cases the fears of anxious relatives were appeased.

The government accepted the proffer of a number of ambulances, which were all sent to the front, where they did continuous service for many months.

During the past twenty-five years the Salvation Army has operated numerous free employment agencies throughout the United States, and in the present emergency this work has been greatly extended. In this work we coöperated with the United States Department of Labor, Employment Service, and other affiliated welfare organizations, and have been committed to a very definite pro-



© Underwood and Underwood.

### An Ambulance Corps Picking Up the Wounded After a Hot Engagement

gram to get satisfactory employment for discharged service men.

We followed the procedure of always giving the enlisted men the preference, and we strongly recommended all men to return to their home towns and, if possible, to take their old positions, unless they had a more remunerative one in view.

#### METHOD OF RAISING FINANCES

The Salvation Army was very straitened on account of lack of funds when it started with its War Work, and to meet the preliminary expenditures upwards of \$125,000 had to be borrowed. Then followed a very limited appeal to our own people, which was merged a little later into a larger appeal to the American public for \$1,000,000.

The effort of getting the money was carried over for several months. It resulted in securing, in round figures, \$3,500,000. Before it was necessary to make any further call for money the Welfare Agencies merged together

at the request of the President, and under the guidance of the War Department. The Salvation Army's proportion of this sum was 2.05 per cent.

The statement which follows has to do with the war expenditures up to the end of March, 1919, after which time much money was spent, for the work overseas and here continued until the United States Forces were demobilized.

Building Program, including purchases, construction, equipment and maintenance.		\$1,306,400.25
Expense for activities and service program	160,844.26	
Expenses paid at N. H. Q. for financial campaign, publicity, rent, salaries, traveling, general expense	666,201.22	
<i>France</i>		
Remittances to France and expenditures on account of war work in France	1,917,797.04	
	<u>\$4,051,242.77</u>	









Princeton University Library



32101 066154137

